



Ge
929.2
B38196b
1759909

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



Presented to;

Thomas Pearson,

Eliza Pearson Beatty's great-nephew,

by

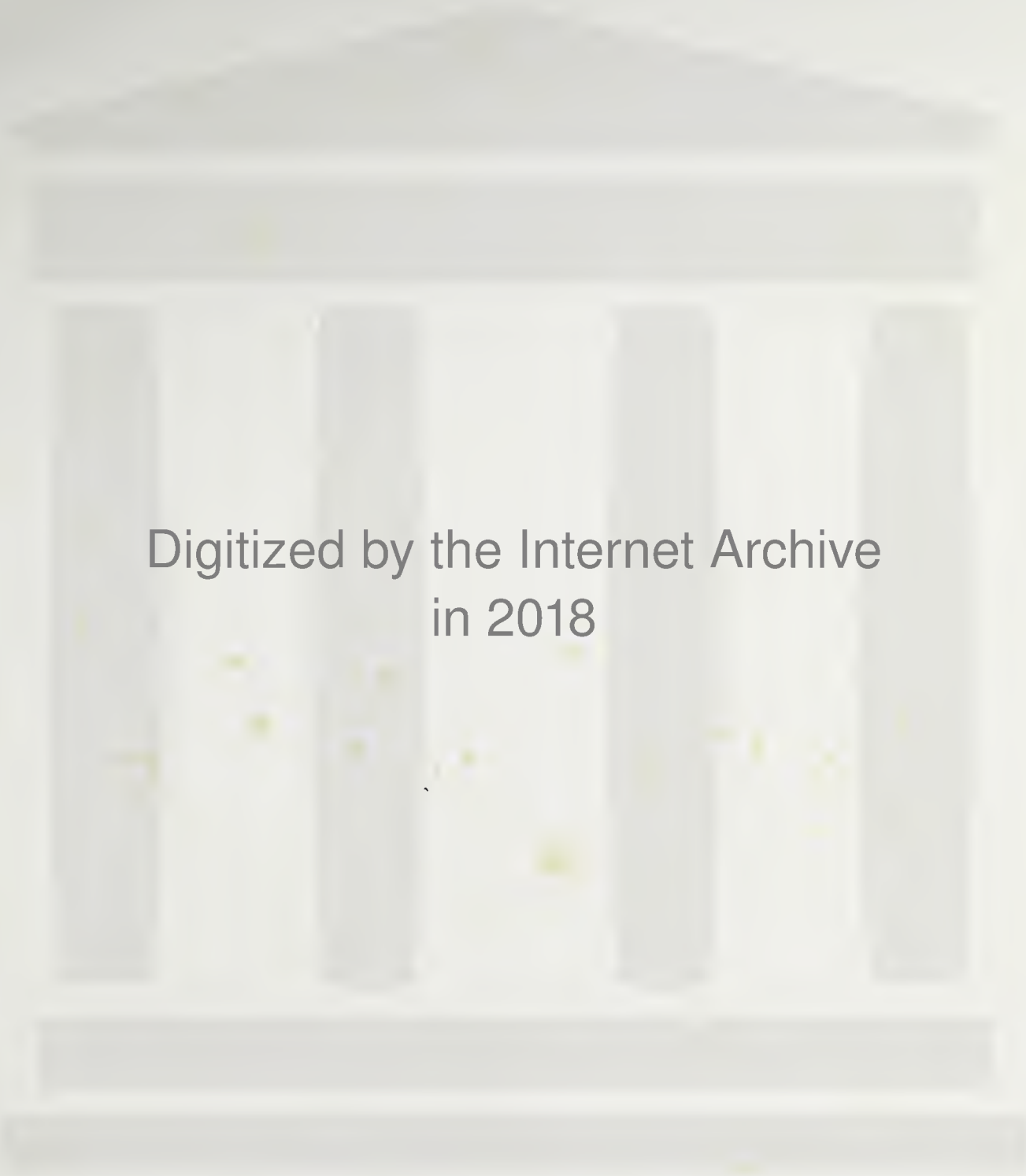
Eliza Pearson Beatty's great-great-grand-daughter,

Hughie Beatty Collins,

Richmond Hill -
Asheville, N.C.

May - 1962 ✓





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

<https://archive.org/details/beattyfamilyhist00beat>





BEATTY

A Family History

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

With deep appreciation to

TROY BEATTY, JR.,

for compiling and writing the story of our family;
and for his generosity in sharing the fruits of
his efforts with us.

HUGHIE BEATTY COLLINS

Preface

The following three pages, showing the photograph and the ancestral chart of Isaac Croom Beatty, Jr., have been added so that his family and descendants may more readily identify themselves with this history and with William Henry Beatty, "The Old Gentleman", who was the founder of our branch of the Beatty family in America.

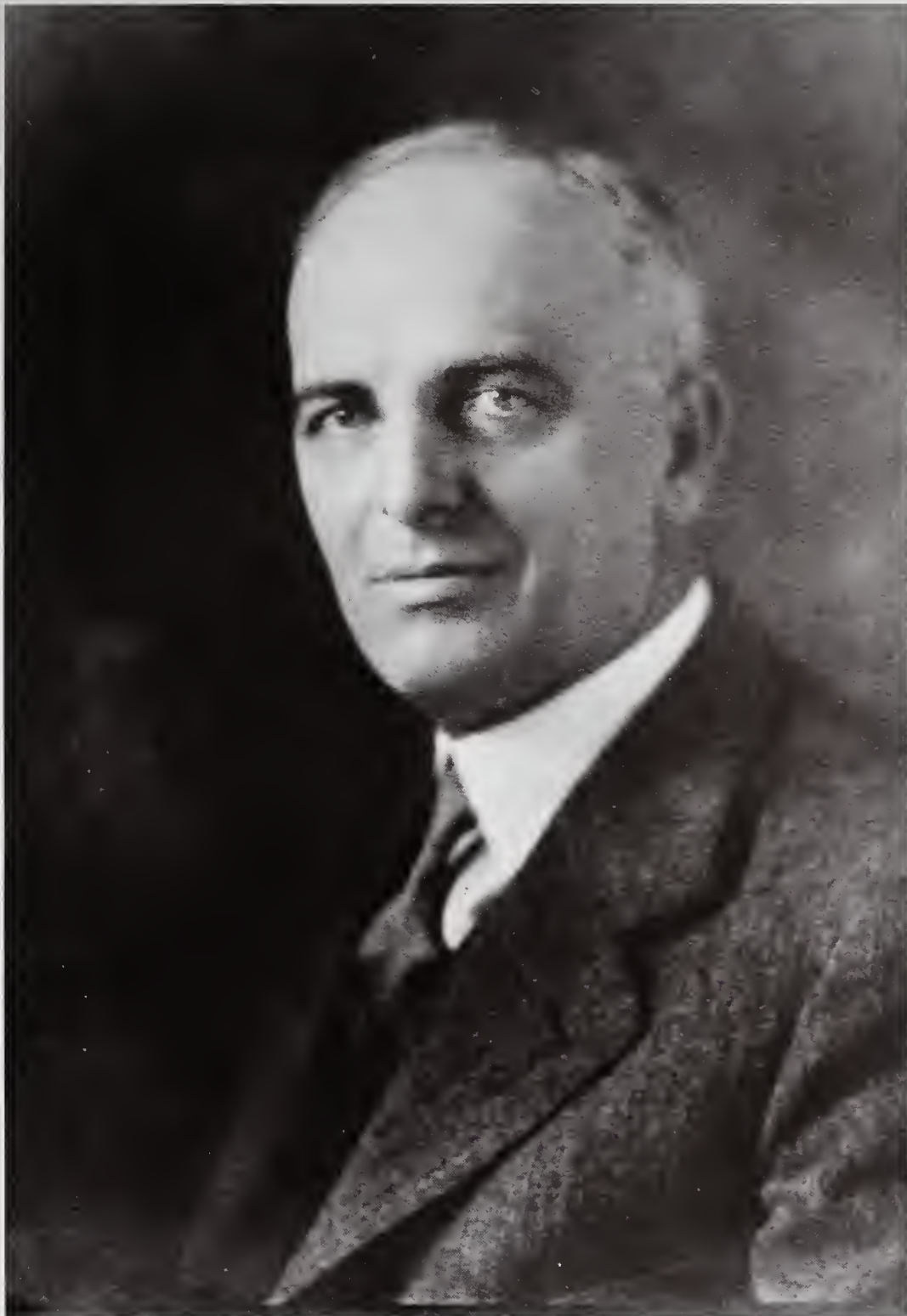
The Beatty Family History is published in loving memory of my father,

Isaac Croom Beatty, Jr.,

especially for his grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

Hughie Beatty Collins

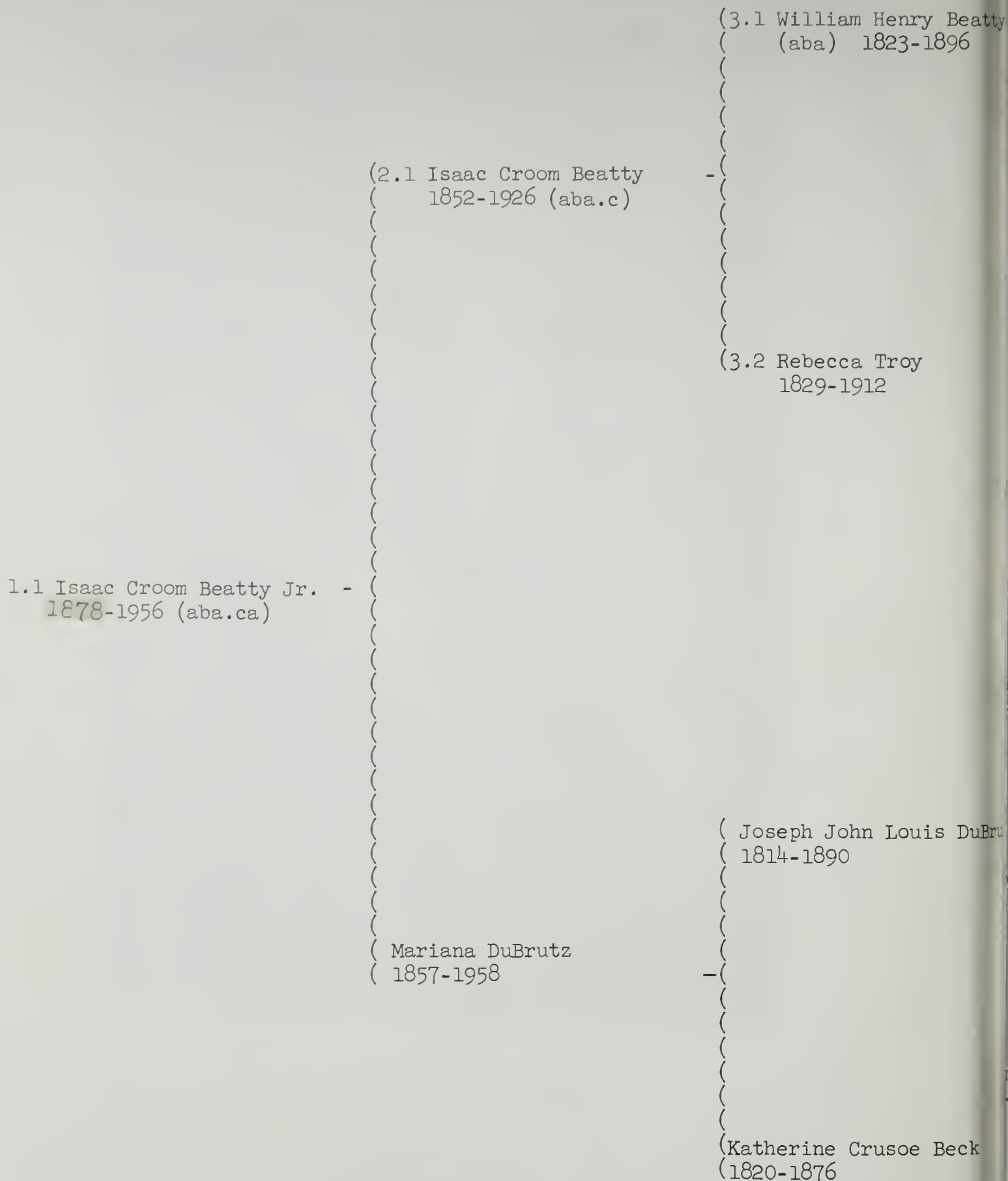
... 'And thus he bore without abuse
the grand old name of gentleman' ...



Isaac Croom Beatty, Jr.

(aba.ca)

Ancestral Chart of ISAAC CROOM BEATTY, JR.



See also the Ancestral Chart of TROY BEATTY, JR. on pages 142, 143 and succeeding pages for continuation of the paternal BEATTY line.

	(5.1 <u>William Henry Beatty,</u>	(6.1 Samuel Beatty	
	(<u>1768-1853</u> (a)	-(	
(4.1 William Gibbs Beatty,	-(	(6.2 Bridgett Day, 1748-1804	B
(1794-1830 (ab)	(5.2 Sophia Gibbs	(6.3 George Gibbs	C
(	(1773-1827	-(	
(		(6.4 Margaretta Barksdale	D
(	(5.3 Richmond Pearson,	(6.5 Richmond Pearson, 1751-1819	
(	(1834 1750-1819	-(	T.P.
(4.2 Eliza Pearson	-(	(6.6 Hayden	
(1800-1872	(	(6.7 Robinson Mumford	G
	(5.4 Elizabeth Mumford	-(	
	1769-1843	(6.8 Sarah Coit, 1744-	H
	(5.5 <u>Michael Troy</u>	(6.9	
	(<u>-1800</u>	-(	
(4.3 Alexander Troy,	(	(6.10	
(1787-1841	(5.6 Rachel Potts	(6.11 Robert Potts, -1769	
(	(1752-1806	-(	
(		(6.12 Sarah Ewing	L
(			
(	(5.7 Daniel Shipman	(6.13	
(	(	-(	
(4.4 Frances Eleanor Shipman	(	(6.14	
	(		
	(5.8 Mary Amis	(6.15 John Amis	
		-(	
		(6.16 Mary Dillard	
	(	(	
(Gabriel DuBrutz	-(	-(	
(b-Bordeaux, France	(	(	
(	(	-(	
(	(	(	
	(John Montgomery	(Alexander Hugh Montgomery	
(	(1732-1818	-(	
(		(Mary McCulloh	
(Deborah Montgomery	-(		
	(	(Thomas Wilcox	
	(Mary Wilcox	-(	
		(Elizabeth Cole	
	(	(	
(Anthony Beck	-(	-(	
(b-Burcham, England	(	(	
(	(	-(	
(	(	(	
	(Robinson Crusoe	(	
(	(	-(	
(Kitty Crusoe	-(	(	
(b-Lynn, England	(	(	
	(	-(	
		(	



BEATTY

A Family History c

TROY BEATTY, JR.

BEATTY

2001 WILLIAM & JETTER OF WIS
DE
THE UNITED STATES

1759909

SH1750-90.922-8-8-73 Data

Affectionately Dedicated

to

Troy (aba.kaa) and Tina (aba.kab) and Nita (aba.kac)





William Henry Beatty

"The Old Gentleman"

From original oil portrait in possession of the writer



TABLE OF CONTENTS

William Henry Beatty, Portrait	Frontis.
Foreword	p. 3
Key	5
Part I Beatty, a Genealogical Study	
Chapter 1 William Henry Beatty, The Old Gentleman	7
Chapter 2 The Second Generation	32
Chapter 3 The Third Generation	42
Chapter 4 The Fourth Generation	62
Chapter 5 The Fifth Generation	97
Chapter 6 The Sixth and Seventh Generations	123
Part II Many Generations of Ancestors	
Chapter 7 Ancestral Chart and Lists	139
Part III Some Contributing Families	
Chapter 8 Troy	185
Chapter 9 Pearson	195
Chapter 10 Gibbs	201
Chapter 11 Mumford	203
Chapter 12 Coit	217
Chapter 13 Ewing	220
Chapter 14 Sherman	222
Chapter 15 Christophers	227
Chapter 16 Brewster	232
Chapter 17 Saltonstall	248
Chapter 18 Mayhew	266
Chapter 19 Hayes	305
Chapter 20 Locke	311

TABLE OF CONTENTS continued

Chapter 21	Wadsworth	p. 316
Chapter 22	Faxon	321
Chapter 23	Harris	324
Chapter 24	Crane	326
Index		329

Foreword

My mother, after the death of my maternal grandmother, knew more about our Beatty "connections" than any member of the family with whom we had close contact. With both of them gone, I realized with something of a shock that my own children would have little opportunity to know anything about their kin unless I did something about it before the other older members of the family I knew had also died. Thus began a voluminous correspondence and much visiting, comparing notes, and research, following of leads and leads that sprang from leads, and the inquiry developed into a far more ambitious program than I had anticipated at the start. I have had a lot of fun with it, enjoyed tremendously the associations both in person and by correspondence with kinfolk, many of whom I would otherwise never have even known of, and have a real and increased feeling of affection for my family and pride in being a member of the clan. My deep appreciation and thanks are extended to the many who have contributed data and names and addresses for further contacts.

Apologies are not offered for the fuller treatment accorded to my own direct line for the reason that this did not start out as a family history, but simply as a cataloging for my children of their blood relations and their family's accomplishments, and further, that my correspondents with few exceptions have not heeded my request for biographical material other than names and dates. In the hope that this sketch may some day be developed into a full length, adequate Family History, replete with general biographical coverage and pictures, further information on the antecedents of the family in the old country, and other matter of interest, I will appreciate it if corrections, additional information, manuscripts and pictures will be forwarded to me at the address given below. Anything which the sender desires to keep will be

promptly noted, copied or photographed, and returned.

As to the arrangement, it will be noted that Part I is an effort at what is usually referred to as a Family history. Starting with the earliest known ancestor of the name I have attempted to present all of his descendants, of both the male and female lines, thus obviously including many not still bearing the name Beatty. Part II is an Ancestral Chart, beginning with me and going back as far in all lines as I have been able to trace. Part III contains brief histories of representatives of families who have contributed their blood to our line.

In the hope that this effort will be of interest to the family, and particularly to my children in later years, and that it will be the inspiration for a much more complete presentation in the future,

Fraternally,

Troy Beatty Jr.

1952

279 No. McLean, Memphis, Tennessee.

Key

In the Genealogical Section, Part I, the theory of the identifying symbols is as follows: William Henry Beatty, the original immigrant, is treated as the first generation, and is designated simply by the letter "a". After him are listed his children, identified consecutively by the letters of the alphabet. In the second generation, where his children are taken up for more detailed treatment, the letter originally designating each is added to that of the parent, and they become successively "aa", "ab", "ac", etc., each in turn followed by his or her children, again identified by consecutive letters of the alphabet, the children of each child beginning with "a". In the next generation the identifying letter for each child is added to the accumulated letters of the parent, the fourth child of the second child of the original ancestor becoming "abd". This is continued throughout, the only modification being that for convenience in reference a decimal point is placed after each three letters, thus making it easier to spot the generation when a number of letters have been accumulated. Relationships are in this way easily recognized, the same ancestry being indicated for two individuals until there is a break in the identifying letters. For instance, my symbol is "aba.ka", indicating that I am the first child of the eleventh child of the first child of the second child of the original ancestor, and anyone glancing at the symbol "aba.be", Mary Rebekah Smith Lilliot, would know that we had a mutual grandparent, that our parents were different, and that we are therefore first cousins.

Part II is an Ancestral Chart and series of Lists. The chart portrays the last six successive generations, including that of the writer. Where the line has been traced further there will be found an identifying letter following the name in the sixth generation. This letter refers to the succeeding lists similarly identified, and ending in each case with the name so

identified in Generation Sixth. In the lists each name is the child of the immediately preceding name, and the numbers simply continue the sequence of generations started on the chart. In the chart, individuals are identified by the generation number followed by a decimal point and a number in sequence for each individual, beginning in each generation with the paternal line. Where an individual has been assigned an identifying symbol in Part I, the name is followed by that symbol in parentheses, for easy cross-reference. Thus, my paternal grandfather is 3.1, with the symbol (aba) following his name. Many of the lists will be found to be simply a succession of names, occasioned either by the fact that this is all I have been able to learn of them, or that they are more fully treated in Parts I or III. Underscoring of a name indicates the original immigrant to America.

Part III portrays a sketchy history of members in direct line of ancestry of various families where I have been able to find sufficient information to be of interest. The marginal symbols will enable any one interested to place each individual in his relative position in the chart and lists in Part II. The name immediately following the chapter heading indicates the person whose marriage first brought the family into our line of ancestry. Letters refer to the letters shown alphabetically after the names in the sixth generation of the chart in Part II, and the figure following shows the generation. Where two numerals are shown, the first refers to the generation on the chart in Part II and the second to the individual in the generation.

In the original listing of names the identifying symbols precede the names, whereas in the text it has seemed less interrupting to place the symbols, where they appear desirable for ready reference, following the name and in parentheses, but in either case the same individual is referred to, and the relative position of name and symbol, and whether parenthesized or not, is of no significance.

Part I

BEATTY, A GENEALOGICAL STUDY

Chapter 1

William Henry Beatty, The Old Gentleman.

Of the antecedents of the Beatty family prior to their permanent removal to America I have been able to find very little. We do know that they came directly from Dublin, Ireland, though there is every reason to believe that the family springs originally from Scotland. A genealogical service, Media Research Bureau of Washington, D. C., states that "Records indicate that the common ancestor of all the present-day bearers of the name was Prince Geoffrey of Scotland", who is said to have fought with Brian Born at the battle of Clontarf in 1014. In those days the use of only a single name was common, and it was some twelve generations later that the first of the line assumed a surname, and was known as John Betagh. His son was named Henry Beattie, and the name appears in various spellings, Beatty, Beattie, Baetie, Baytie, Baitie, Baitey, all apparently of the same root. I find in "North Carolina", by R. D. W. Connor, Vol. I, p. 153 (1929) an interesting statement of the meaning of the term "Scotch-Irish", with which our family has always been identified: "The term Scotch-Irish is a misnomer, and does not, as one would naturally suppose, signify a mixed race of Scotch and Irish ancestry. It is a geographical, not a racial term. The so-called Scotch-Irish were in reality Scotch people, or descendants of Scotch people who once resided in Ireland. The ancestors of these people came originally from the Lowlands of Scotland, and were introduced into Ireland by James I in pursuance of his policy of displacing the native Irish, always so bitterly hostile to the British Crown, with a new people upon whose loyalty the crown could depend. From Ireland descendants of the Scotch settlers came to America." So it would appear, though this is largely conjecture based on the deeply entrenched family tradition that our ancestry is "Scotch-Irish" and that the name appears with considerable frequency and prominence

in early records of Scotland, that we sprang originally from that country, and probably moved into Ireland some time between the years 1603 and 1625, the years of the reign of James I of England.

This much we do know, that in the latter half of the eighteenth century, Samuel Beatty, who was to have the questionable distinction of being my great-great-great-grandfather, was the owner of a sailing vessel, and from his home port at Dublin made his livelihood in trade between the old country and America and the West Indies.

We know also that there lived at the same time in Langford County, Ireland, one Sir Cately, or Kadlei, Day, who had three children, Bridgett, born in 1748, and her brothers John and Bunberry. John, like his friend Samuel Beatty, became the owner of a sailing vessel and engaged in the same kind of trade across the Atlantic Ocean. In the year 1767 Captain Samuel Beatty married Bridgett Day, the sister of his friend Captain John Day.

Evidence of the affluence either of Bridgett Day's family or of the financial success of her husband, possibly both, abounds in the records of people who remembered her later home in the United States before it and most of its contents were tragically destroyed by fire. She is said to have had fine household furnishings, and most of her silver was engraved with the monogram "B. D.", which could have stood for her maiden name "Bridgett Day", or for the name of her first husband coupled with her own, "Beatty-Day", but would not likely have been so engraved if received at the time of her second marriage or given her by her second husband named White. One of her descendants, Mrs. Margaret Beatty Herring (adg.b), and a descendant of collateral relatives, Miss Emma Walker Hubbard, still own duplicate solid silver sugar tongs which belonged to her, bearing the monogram "B. D.", and also the name of an early silver-smith, T. W. Brown, of Wilmington, N. C., affording an easy conjecture that they were a present to her from her first husband, our ancestor.

Several months after the wedding Captain Beatty set sail for San Domingo in the West Indies, leaving his wife with her mother in Dublin. From San Domingo he journeyed to North Carolina, and made a prospecting trip up the Cape Fear River.

Going as far as he dared, he anchored the ship near the mouth of the Black River, and with a few of his men pushed on in small boats up the latter stream about to the place now known as Beatty's Bridge, some forty miles above Wilmington. Here he was taken ill with fever, and when Captain John Day, stopping at Wilmington on his way to San Domingo, heard of his illness, he immediately made a trip up the river, intending to bring his brother-in-law to Wilmington for proper treatment, or at least to his ship in the Cape Fear River. Finding him too ill to be moved, after doing all he could to arrange for his comfort and care, Captain Day hastened back to Wilmington, found a ship sailing immediately for Dublin, and by its captain transmitted a letter to his sister advising of her husband's serious illness.

Realizing the slowness and uncertainty of those old sailing vessels, it is probable that by this time months had elapsed since Captain Beatty had bid farewell to his young wife in Dublin, and it is quite possible that he did not even know of events that had transpired in his absence. On December 15, 1768 a son had been born to him, and Bridgett, familiarly known, at least in this country, as Biddy Day, had named him William Henry. When she received her brother's letter, the boy was six months old, and leaving him with her mother she proceeded to sail on the next boat leaving for Wilmington. Imagine with what anxiety she must have anticipated the journey's end. Sailing unaccompanied to a strange, entirely unknown, almost barbaric land, knowing not what accommodations she would find nor what means of communication with or transportation to her husband would be available, realizing the months that had passed since her brother's letter had been written and the utter inadequacy of the care and attention that her husband had probably been receiving, it is difficult to imagine a more trying or unfortunate combination of circumstances.

Arriving at her destination she was distressed to learn not only that her husband had died some time before, but that the mate had sailed off with the ship. Of her immediate activities we know little, but she seems from all reports to have been of a very vivacious and gregarious nature, and Lillingtons, Bloodworths, and other fine families of the neighborhood welcomed the young widow and extended the

hospitality of their homes to her. Traditions of her winsomeness and popularity still linger, and she was apparently of the type well able to take care of herself under any circumstances. An expression: "That's the Biddy Day for you", is said to be still in vogue in the neighborhood a century and a half later.

About a year after her arrival the name Beatty, at least as relating to our branch of it, disappeared from the new world, for Mrs. Samuel Beatty became the bride of James White, a wealthy bachelor and large land owner living near Beatty's Bridge, on the home site now called Glen Etive, land subsequently and to this day owned by members of the Beatty family. She seems to have kept in touch with her parents and son across the sea through occasional visits by her sea-faring brother John Day, and soon after her marriage she arranged for him to bring her the little fellow, about two years old when he arrived in America in 1770. The only thing the boy in later life remembered of his voyage was that in mid ocean his hat blew overboard, but it was quite an unusual expedition for a lad of two, accompanied only by his uncle, who as captain of the vessel doubtless had other duties than being nursemaid to the infant. It appears that the other Day brother, Bunberry, came to North Carolina for a while, though records indicate that he only remained temporarily and returned to Ireland. During his stay in North Carolina he bought lands in Bladen County, both individually and with his brother-in-law James White. Files in the county reveal two surveys made on one day, April 26, 1768: "Surveyed for Bunbury Day three hundred acres of land in Bladen County, between Tusica Bay and Colby swamp", and "Surveyed for Bunbury Day six hundred and forty acres of land in Bladen county, between Tusica Bay and Colby swamp, joining his own line and running towards John Swamp." These tracts I understand are still called the Bunberry Day land.

The children born of Biddy Day's second marriage, half brothers and sister of little William Henry Beatty, were James Bunberry White, born December 31, 1774, Berguin John White, born December 22, 1776, Anna Jane White, born November 13, 1778, and Hays Graham White, born October 6, 1780. Her life with Mr. White seems to have been a very happy one, and from all reports the home was a typical colonial establishment, the occupants enjoying social contacts with the Lillingtons, of Lillington Hall,

at Rocky Point on the North East River, and other of the landed gentry of the neighborhood. Unfortunately both of these old houses were subsequently destroyed by fire.

After the death of James White his widow married a third time, one John Anders, of whom I have learned nothing except that they had no issue, and she died in 1804 at the age of fifty-six. Her remains lie in the Beatty cemetery at Beatty's Bridge, Bladen County, North Carolina, and the tombstone bears the following inscription:

"Here lies the remains of

Bridget Anders,

Formerly Bridgett Day,

daughter of Catley Day

of Ireland. Born in the

County of Langford in the

year 1748 and died A. D.

1804, aged 56 years.

In life she had intermarried with

Samuel Beatty, James White and John Anders.

Endowed with mental abilities, her

useful life was spent in the

exercise of many virtues.

Her happiness was consummated

by a dutiful offspring."

a William Henry Beatty (5.1), as reported previously, was born in Dublin, Ireland, on December 15, 1768, and at the age of two was brought to America by his uncle John Day to make his home with his mother, who after the death of the boy's father had married James White of Bladen County, North Carolina. As the first of the family name to make his permanent home in the new world he is conceded to have been the founder of the family in America.

Little is known of William Henry's childhood in those turbulent days of the Revolutionary War, but the following little excerpt from a letter written in 1917

by his grandson John Day Beatty (ajf) throws some light on the tense surroundings he must have encountered only a few years after being established in his new home: "Wm. H. Beatty was not in the Rev. War. His stepfather, James White, lived on the road from Wilmington to Fayetteville and owned a very large head of cattle and to save them from the Tory Army he had them driven to the large swamp about five miles west of this road and put little Wm. Henry with two old negro men in charge of them until the war was over".

Family tradition has it that the home life in the new establishment was a very happy one, and the relations between the boy and his step-father, and with his new little brothers and sister, most congenial and friendly. Upon the death of James White the stepson qualified as administrator of his estate and guardian of the younger children, and from all accounts did a most creditable job under conditions quite difficult and involved. As throughout the thirteen colonies in the years immediately following the Revolutionary War, currency had depreciated to the point that what we know as money was practically non-existent. The wealthiest men in lands and slaves and other tangible property were embarrassed by a lack of funds with which to carry on their operations, and James White at the time of his death was no exception. We have no record of the year he died, but from published state records we know that it was prior to December 9, 1789, at which time William Henry was still six days under twenty-one years of age. In the "State Records of North Carolina", edited by Walter Clark, Volume XXI, at page 336 we find the following entry:

"Minutes of House of Commons meeting Dec. 9, 1789. The Committee to whom the Petition of William Henry Batey, Administrator, etc., of James White, late of Bladen County, Deceased, was referred, Report,

"That the said James White in his lifetime rented to James Kirkpatrick, Commissioner of the provision Tax for said County, a House and Lott in the Town of Elizabeth, for the sum of Thirty-five pounds per annum. That the said Kirkpatrick as Commissioner aforesaid, occupied said House two years and a half as a public store. It appears from the deposition of Kirkpatrick that he neither accounted with the said White for

the rents aforesaid, or debited the State in the settlement of his public accounts; therefore the Committee are of opinion that it ought to be allowed, and recommend that the Comptroller be directed to issue a Certificate to the said Administrator, William Henry Batey, for the sum of Seventy pounds, the account of the two years rent. Which is submitted. Wyatt Hawkins, Chm.

"The House taking this report into consideration concurred therewith."

In the same volume, at page 678, is the following:

"Minutes of House Dec. 12, 1789

"Your Committee to whom was referred the memorial of William H. Beaty, report - That after taking the memorial under their consideration and other papers relative thereto, your committee are of opinion, that as James White died very much involved in debt, that it would greatly distress his numerous family to sell off the personal part of the estate to discharge his said debts - And as there appears to be considerable of landed property that is at present of no use towards the support of the family of the deceased, and the administrator and widow praying that the two tracts of land, lying in Braden County, on Black River, and one house and lot in Elizabeth-Town, might be sold, in order to discharge the debts due from the said estate - Your committee do therefore recommend that a law be passed, empowering the said administrator to sell the two tracts of land, and the house and lot aforesaid, and as the General Assembly have in many cases interferred to remedy those agrieved in similar circumstances, it appears to your committee that the necessity of the case will justify the interposition of the Legislature. Which is submitted.

John Willis, Ch.

"The foregoing report being read, was concurred with and sent to the House of Commons."

In Volume XXV, page 47, we find the sequel to the latter entry:

"Chapter L of the Acts of the General Assembly of N. C., 1789

"An Act to enable William Beaty, Administrator of the Estate of James White, late of Bladen County, deceased, to sell the Lands and Tenements herein mentioned.

"Whereas, it is represented to this Assembly, that James White, late of Bladen County, was, at the time of his decease, greatly indebted, and that if the personal estate were applied to the payment of his debts, his widow and children would be destitute of support; wherefore,

I. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That it shall be lawful for the said William Beaty, Administrator as aforesaid, to sell and convey one lot of land, with the appurtenances, number one hundred and thirteen, in Elizabeth-Town; three hundred and twenty acres of land on the east side of Lyon's swamp; and a tract of land on Black River, known by the names of Shaw's Old Field, all of which lands are situate in Bladen County aforesaid. And the said administrator is hereby empowered to make conveyances of the said lands to the purchasers, which shall be as effectual and valid in law, as if the same had been made by the said James White, in his lifetime.

II. And be it also enacted, That the said William Beaty shall advertise in the Fayetteville Gazette, the time and place to be appointed for the sale of the lands aforesaid, two months before such sale; and the same shall be sold on six months credit, the purchaser giving bond with sufficient security to the said Beaty, for payment of the purchase money.

III. And be it further enacted, That the said William Beaty shall apply the money arising from the sale of the lands aforesaid, to the payment of the debts of the said deceased; and the lands aforementioned, and the money which shall arise from the sale of the same, shall not be liable to dower of the widow of the said deceased, any law to the contrary notwithstanding."

The young man seems to have prospered in his farming operations and with his trading in land, and is reputed at one time, with his son John Day Beatty, to have been among the largest land owners in Bladen County. In the State Records of North Carolina previously referred to, Vol XXVI, page 310, "William

Baity" is listed in the First Federal Census, 1790, Bladen County, as being the head of a family, including himself, of two males of age sixteen or over, (evidently himself and his oldest stepbrother, then sixteen), two males under sixteen, (his two younger stepbrothers), two females, (his mother and step-sister), and twenty one slaves. He was then just past twenty-one, and not yet married.

On January 13, 1792, William Henry married, in Newbern, N. C., Sophia Gibbs, born February 5, 1773, a daughter of Sir George Gibbs and Margaretta Barksdale and niece of Lord John Gibbs, King's Councilor at Newbern until his death. Soon after their marriage he built what must have been a beautiful home, only a short distance from that of his mother and about three miles from the bridge from which the neighborhood derives the name "Beatty's Bridge". An eyewitness of the site in 1937, Mrs. Margaret Herring (adg.b), who records that the house burned down "about fifty years ago" when "a pot of starch, so says a granddaughter in-law, boiled over and presumably, the kerosine oil therein, set fire to it all", writes of the long avenue of chestnut oaks which still marks the approach to the old homesite, and the magnolia trees and boxwood hedge. She reports too that at that time the old smoke house and milk house still stood behind the new home with which Laurin Gibbs Beatty (ajh.b) had replaced the old.

The home thus established by William Henry and Sophia Beatty, about forty miles from Wilmington on the road to Fayetteville, was given the name of "Pleasant Retreat", and how tragic it is that this so happily christened cradle of the family in America could not have been preserved for posterity's pilgrimages. The best and most authentic description I have been able to find of the old home is an excerpt from an undated letter from "Miss Maria Beatty", apparently Maria Julia Beatty (adi):

"I remember when I visited Pleasant Retreat in my childhood with my parents, how the great splendor filled my soul with awe. I was spell-bound and speechless, as Uncle Haze, Aunt Kate and all the children showed me the

wonderful heirlooms. The parlor chairs, Grandpa William Henry Beatty had had made to order for his idolized bride, Sophie Gibbs, together with the bedroom set, a solid rosewood, low rolling headpiece board bed about as high as the Queen Ann bedstead of the present day, with footboard to correspond with our davenport of today. The large tall corner clock (rosewood), the writing desk, the mirror and toilet table were all of exquisite polished dark rosewood. And the bed room chairs were a marvel of comfort and beauty, large, low, deep, and high back; the footstool too, but the wash stand, bowl and pitcher, were missing. (perhaps some relation claimed it for an heirloom).

"The four bed rooms upstairs were furnished with high post mahogany bedsteads, with four steps to reach the level; clean, sweet scented white soft beds, a great joy to rest upon.

"The parlor suite consisted of six large handsomely carved rosewood chairs. The backs were carved with two large hearts with a heart formed the center of a spray of palm leaves - forming the top of the double heart center; the cushion was of splendid mohair of high sheen. It is not in my power to describe these wonderful works of art. Sufficient to say nothing to compare with Grandpa William Henry Beatty furniture, which I saw in his old home at Pleasant Retreat, has ever crossed my pathway. And in this magnificent furniture made to order, from lumber ordered from the West Indies. Who but the indomitable Biddie Day would have thought and planned such wonderful surprise for her esteemed daughter in law, and there was much wonderful inlaid cabinet work, of the most excellent type, all imported work.

"Only four small oil paintings hung on the parlor wall (10 x 8 size), framed in a narrow gold leaf frame. A queenly lady and three lordly looking gentlemen, belonging to Grandma Biddie Day Beatty. No one living could tell who they were, but they all impressed you with high culture.

"Grandma Biddie Day Beatty was a very literary lady. She kept a room in the house for her books and her letters filled three sides of it from the floor to the ceiling. She always kept abreast of the times in everything.

"When I first remember Pleasant Retreat, it was Grandma Sophia's. There was an orange tree full of ripe oranges in the hot house. Her wonderful flower gardens and boxwood bordered walks and exquisite flowers in full bloom, and roses of all colors, the magnolia tree in full bloom, all impressed me greatly. There were large oak trees in the yard, planted by Uncle Haze himself. There were scuppernong arbors, pear trees, a large garden, and the long straight shady avenue of trees to the plankroad to Wilmington and Fayetteville. The old mill was at the pond, a short distance from the house. There was a queer old stable, large enough for a number of horses and 75 milk cows, which fed the large family of 200, including slaves, servants, and from six to eight in Grandpa's own family."

In addition to his farming and real estate operations William Henry seems to have been interested in civic affairs, having been for a number of years Chairman of the Board of Magistrates of Bladen County, where from all reports he seems to have rendered excellent judicial service. He was also for many years a Ruling Elder at Black River Presbyterian Chapel, and in a short history of the chapel, written by one of its pastors in the first quarter of the nineteenth century, appears the following: "The building of the present Black River Chapel was commenced A. D. 1817, and completed the following fall, 1818, under the superintendence of a select committee, consisting of the following gentlemen: William Henry Beatty, Robert Murphy, John Colvin, George Bannerman, and Daniel Kerr. The pulpit was planned, made, and presented to this congregation by the late Robert Murphy, Esq. It was, I think, dedicated to the glory of God on the first Sabbath of October, 1818. When I first became acquainted with this people, in the midst of whom I have lived, and for whose soul's salvation I have labored so long, although there was a diversity of character very visible, I found many of them to be men and women of great kindness, openheartedness and affability, and also of intelligence and polished manners."

Family legend has it that the old portrait of William Henry Beatty, which is now among my most cherished possessions, was painted by an itinerant artist,

and that something about the portrayal of the neckpiece so aroused the sitter's ire that he banished the fellow without allowing him to complete his work. My grandmother, too, who knew him well, assured me that the gold broach on his chest represents the same old watch chain catch which I now own, and which he was wearing at the time the portrait was made. In the painting it is apparent that this detail, and the collar of his coat, were simply sketched in, which bears out the tradition that the portrait was never completely finished. It is a magnificent piece of work, however, and pictures a strong, fine featured old man, and has been cherished through the generations of our branch of the family, and always affectionately referred to as "The Old Gentleman". We have always been so thankful that his grandson, my grandfather, took it with him when he moved to Alabama, and thus saved it from the fire that destroyed most of the possessions associated with the founder of the family. My cousin, Mrs. Jennie Lyon Murdock (adb.eb) generously gave me some time ago a coin silver cream ladle which had belonged to the old gentleman, very evidently hand made, bearing his monogram "W. H. B.", which was brought by her grandmother, Sophia Gibbs Beatty, granddaughter of William Henry Beatty, from Pleasant Retreat when she moved to Tennessee.

As far as we know the family in this country has always used a crest which consists of a right forearm rising upright from a corded base, holding a four pronged grappling hook, or grapnel, and with a scroll above on which appears the one word "spes". My grandmother had a leaded glass front door with such crest, and through the generations it has been consistently used in book-plates. I have a book-plate with the crest, which belonged to the original William Henry Beatty, as do several other members of the family with whom I have corresponded. I have also one of my grandfather's, a number of my father's, and my own, all bearing the same crest. One of my most prized possessions is a framed sketch of the crest given me by my cousin Mrs. Murdock, which she assures me was drawn by the Old Gentleman himself. I verily believe it to be true, and that it is the drawing from which the original book-plate was made. The

same flourishes appearing in the name are found in his book-plate, and the word "Hope", translation of the "Spes" in the scroll above the crest, appears at the bottom in the sketch as well as in his book-plate, a refinement which later generations have eliminated. Extensive search through all the standard works on heraldry known to me fails to disclose a description or likeness of any such crest, and the arms and crests listed under the name Beatty are as follows: in Fairbairn's "Crests of the Leading Families in Great Britain and Ireland" I find: "Beatty, Iri.; on a ducal coronet, a lion, passant, gardant, ducally crowned. Pl. 34, cr. 15." In Bolton's "American Armory" appears: "Beatty - Arg. a bee-hive surrounded with bees on the wing, all ppr. crest - a demi-lion ramp holding a cressent", very similar to one reported for Earl (Sir) David Beatty of Dublin, Ireland: "Az - a beehive beset with nine bees volant or, a chief arg., charged with the cross of St. George gu. Crest - a demi-lion gu., holding in the dexter paw a crescent or., Supporters - Dexter, a sailor of the royall navy; Sinister, a soldier of the Royall Marines, both ppr. Motto: Non Vi Sed Arte." Mrs. Herring (supra) describes another which I have not located, "rampant lion on shield, armored arm holding spear as crest and motto: Vi Et Virtute", and the Media Research Bureau of Washington, D. C. describes the arms most used by the family as: "Sable, a chevron between three goats passant argent, attired or, each charged with two pellets gules; or a chief of the third, a demi-woodman holding in his right hand a club, between cinquefoils all of the fourth"; and the crest: "A stork with a fish in his beak, all proper".

None of these have I been able to identify with our family, and the crests I have located which seem most closely to resemble the one used consistently in our family for at least six generations are listed in Fairbairn's under the names "Bainbridge" and "Gaskell": "Bainbridge, Eng., an arm, from shoulder out of the sea, in hand an anchor, corded, all ppr"., and "Gaskell, Lanc., out of the sea, a dexter arm, from elbow, in hand an anchor, cabled, all ppr. Spes." Mrs. Herring surmises that we are using the Bainbridge crest,

that the name Bunberry, Bridgett Day Beatty's brother, was a contraction from that name, and that somewhere in their ancestry there was a Bainbridge mother. This may of course be true. We do not even know their mother's name, but the assumption appears to me as rather unlikely, and the Gaskell crest seems to be the more similar of the two to ours. In both Bainbridge and Gaskell the arm rises from the sea, which ours certainly does not. Both bear an anchor, one corded and one cabled, in ours there is an utterly bare four pronged hook, definitely not an anchor. The Bainbridge arm is from the shoulder, whereas the Gaskell and ours are from the elbow. The Gaskell arm is described as dexter, as is ours, and, probably most significant of all, the Gaskell crest and ours both have inscribed the single word "spes". But all of this seems to lead us nowhere unless we can find in the ancestry of William Henry Beatty or his wife a family by the name of Gaskell.

The Old Gentleman's will, "a very lengthy document" as it is referred to in some of the correspondence later mentioned about settling the estate, is dated May 16, 1849, and was probated at the August Term, 1853, in the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions of Bladen County, N.C., where it is of record in Will Book 1, page 222 et seq. His son Hayes W. Beatty (aj) and his grandsons W.H. Beatty (aba) and Charles B. Mallett (acb) qualified as executors. Eight of his ten children had died when the will was written, three of them having left no issue, and only one of his children, Hayes White, survived their father.

To William H. and Douglas, sons of testator's deceased son William Gibbs Beatty (ab) he devised 3,527 acres in Bladen County, valued by him at \$3,527.00, followed by "Should either of my grand children die before me the lands herein before referred to are to go and vest in the survivor upon my death and should neither of my said grandchildren be living at the time of my death I devise the tract of land above referred to to such child or children as my aforesaid grand children may have left surviving them, and if they should leave no child or children surviving them at the time of my death, then and in that event I devise the lands

hereinbefore referred to to my heirs at law, excepting the children of my late daughter Margaret Ann Holmes."

He directed his executors to sell all his land in Columbus County, including three lots in Whiteville, valued by him at \$6,000.00, and distribute the proceeds "among such persons as would under the laws of the state regulating the descent of real estate be considered and regarded as the heirs at law of my deceased daughter Sophia S. Mallett" (ac).

He devised "to my daughter in law, Jane S.H. Beatty, widow of my late son, John D. Beatty (ad) and to the children of my said son" some 3278 acres in Bladen County, and also his interest in 1495 acres, title to which he and John D. had held as tenants in common, to be "held and enjoyed by the widow and children of my said son John during the life of my said daughter in law, Jane S.H. Beatty, for their joint maintainance and support and upon her death" to be divided among the heirs at law of his son.

Then follows "I give and bequeath to Margaret Holmes and Lucien Holmes children of my deceased daughter Margaret Ann Holmes, the following negro slaves, viz: Edward, a Blacksmith, Bob a Carpenter, Sukey and Minerva, together with all the children of the said Sukey and Minerva now born, or which may be born after the publication of this my will to be equally divided between the said Margaret and Lucien, share and share alike. I also give and bequeath to each of my said grand children, Margaret and Lucien, the sum of Five hundred dollars to be paid to them by my executors within two years after the probate of this my last Will and Testament and should either of my said grand children Margaret or Lucien die without leaving issue before my death, then and in that event the whole of the foregoing legacies as well the negro slaves as the money bequest shall vest in the survivor. I gave to my said daughter Margaret Ann Holmes soon after her marriage in 1823 a bed and its furniture, a bed stead, a small desk and a candle stand, my said grand children Margaret and Lucien Holmes are not to have any other or further portion of my estate of any kind whatsoever either real or personal."

Next he gave to his grandson Henry, son of Henry Bunberry Beatty (ag) for life, lands in New Hanover County, "One piece containing four hundred acres which I purchased from John Devane, Junr. at three hundred and fifty dollars, together with the "Toll Bridge" on said land, known as Beatty's Bridge." and 4201 additional acres and "also a piece of land lying in the County of Bladen, containing fifty acres granted me by letters patent being the parcel of land on which the foot of the Toll Bridge rests, as aforesaid in the County of Bladen". At Henry's death the lands devised to him were to go to his children, "and should my said grandson Henry die without leaving a child surviving him at the time of his death, then I devise said lands herein devised to him for life to my heirs at law excepting the children of my late daughter Margaret Ann Holmes."

To his grand children William, John, Eliza and Anabella, "children of my deceased daughter Annabella Pearson" he gives several described tracts of land, adding "the several parcels of land contained in this devise are supposed to contain two thousand six hundred and seven acres, and are valued by me with the improvements thereon at Five thousand two hundred and fifty dollars."

The next item is "I give and devise the plantation on which I now reside known as "Pleasant Retreat", to my son Hays White Beatty, together with the foregoing pieces or parcels of land." Various tracts are then described, followed by "The foregoing devises is supposed to contain three thousand, three hundred and thirty acres of land which I estimate at six thousand, five hundred dollars. It is my will and I wish it so understood that the lands including in this devise to my son Hays are to be held and enjoyed by him during his life and upon his death I devise said land to such child or children as my son Hays may leave surviving him at the time of his death, if there be more than one, said lands to be equally divided among them, share and share alike to him, her and them, their heirs and assigns forever. And it is my will that the children of my son Hayes White Beatty, who may be living at the time of his death, shall take the lands herein given to my son Hayes for life by purchase from me under this my

will and not by descent from their father. But should my son Hayes die without leaving a child or a grand child surviving him, then and in that event it is my will and I devise the lands hereinbefore devised to him for life to my grand son, William H. Beatty, son of my deceased son William G. Beatty, to him and his heirs forever."

For various interesting features the rest of the will, five and a half of the total of nearly thirteen pages, is copied in full:

"It is my will and I so direct that the three following parcels of land in the County of Bladen, viz: A piece of one hundred acres granted to Bunbury Day lying on the West side of Black River and adjoining the lands of John Howard, Josiah Howard and Neill Strong, the second tract containing ninety acres adjoining the first being the same bought by Bunbury Day from Sarah Strong and embracing the Shaw Old Field, and the third piece containing sixty seven acres granted me by letters patent dated December the 5th, 1805 shall not be divided with the residue of my real estate, but said parcels of land shall remain and be held by my executors to whom the same is hereby devised until after the death of my slaves, Juliet, Sally and Billy, children of Cloe, My cook, Sabina, Will and Louisa, daughter of said Will and Sally, and until the death of said slaves my executors are sacredly enjoined and directed to suffer and permit said slaves, Juliet, Sally, Billy, Sabina, Will and Louisa to reside on said lands and cultivate the same under the care and management of my executors who are requested to see that said slaves when able so to do shall be kept usefully employed so that they may if practicable maintain themselves and not become a charge to my estate or a nuisance to society. But should said slaves from old age or any infirmity be unable decently to maintain themselves my executors are further directed and requested to pay over to said slaves or such of them as may require it respectively the sum of twenty five dollars per year in such amount and at such periods of the year as my executors may or shall deem necessary.

"It is further my will and I so direct that my man Tom be permitted to reside at Pleasant Retreat as long as he may live, under the care and management

of my Executors and employed in such was as may be most agreeable to him.

"I do not design by the foregoing provisions to attempt to emancipate the aforesaid slaves, Juliet, Sally, Billy, Sabina, Will, Louisa or Tom, nor do I intend to make such a disposition of them as may be equivalent to emancipation, for their long and meritorious services it has been my intention to direct their emancipation, but I am advised that such a testamentary disposition of them being deemed contrary to the policy of our Civil institution would be adjudged void. Should the foregoing disposition of them contrary to my expectations be decreed void, I then bequeath said slaves to my son, Hays and my grandson William H. Beatty, son of my son William. This bequest is made in the confident expectation that my son Hayes and my grandson William, knowing my feelings towards said slaves and my wishes in regard to them will treat them with all the humanity and kindness which may be compatible with the conditions of slavery.

"In making the division of slaves and other personal property which may not specifically bequeathed herein the aforesaid slaves, Juliet, Sally, Billy, Sabina, Will, Louisa and Tom are not to be estimated as of any value.

"I give and devise all the rest and residue of my real estate of every kind and description wheresoever the same may be situate to my son Hayes White Beatty, the children of my late son William G. Beatty, the children of my late daughter Sophia S. Mallett, and the children of my late daughter Annabella Pearson, who may be living at the time of my death, to be valued and equally divided among them, share and share alike, to them and their heirs and assigns forever.

"It is my Will and I also expressly declare that the children of my late son William, the children of my daughter Sophia, and the children of my daughter Annabella, are not to take "Per Capita" but Per Stirpes, as respectively representing their deceased parents and said children are to take but three shares of the residue of my real estate, being considered as three devisees and in dividing said residue regard must be had to the land as herein stated which is specifically devised to each devisee, so as to make the portion of my real estate received by each devisee

as nearly equal as can be estimated and to produce that equality which is so desirable. Any one or more of said devisees may be excluded from taking any portion of the residues of my real estate, regard being had to the values of each share as I have herein before estimated it.

"I give to my son William G. Beatty, deceased in the year 1819 or 1820, the following slaves, viz: Peter, nearly grown, Anthony, nearly grown, and two young women, Harriet and Betty. And in the year 1823, I gave him a girl Louvenia, about ten years old, and about 1819 I gave him some cattle, two beds and furniture, these gifts I now confirm.

"Soon after the marriage of my daughter Sophia S. Mallett I advanced to her the following slaves, viz: a girl named, Sinda, nearly grown, a girl nearly grown named Nancy, 1 boy named Charles about eleven years old and a boy named Mark about six years old. I also gave her a few cattle and bed, bedstead and furniture, a small desk and a candlestand.

"The negro slaves above named as having been advanced to my said daughter Sophia, together with their present and future increase I give and bequeath to such of the children of my said daughter Sophia, as may be living at the time of my death.

"I give to my son Hayes W. Beatty, the following slaves, viz: Daniel, aged 34 years, Joshua, aged 20 years, Satira, aged 15 years, and William, aged 13 years.

"I placed in the possession of my son John D. Beatty, ded's'd about the year 1821 the following slaves, viz: Philander, Jim, Frederick, Milly, and in 1831 I placed in his hands a woman named Judy and her two children, Sarah and Hannah, said slave Judy has been subsequently sold by my son John, with my consent.

"I hereby give and bequeath to the children of my son John D. Beatty, who may be living at the time of my death, the aforesaid slaves, Philander, Frederick, Milly, Sarah and Hannah, together with the increase of said female slaves, now living or which may be born before my death, and the increase of the aforesaid Slave Judy, which may have been before she was sold.

"I placed in the possession of my late son Henry B. Beatty the following

slaves, viz: Abraham aged about 20 years, Sam aged about 19 years, Dianna aged about 22 years and her child about 2 years old, and Nancy about 16 years old. I give and bequeath the slaves so placed in the possession of my son Henry, together with the present and future increase of said female slaves, to my grandson Henry, son of my late son, Henry B. Beatty, during his life and upon the death of my said grandson Henry, I give and bequeath said slaves with their increase to such child or children as my said grandson Henry may leave surviving him and should he die without leaving a child surviving him, I give and bequeath said slaves and their increase to my legal representatives or distributees. And it is my will and do declare that both the real and personal property herein devised and bequeathed to my grandson Henry, son of my son, Henry, shall be under the management and control of my executors until my grandson attains the age of 21 years. The rents, issues and profits of the real estate and the hire of the slaves are to be appropriated by my executors to the education of and support of my said grandson during his minority.

"I placed in the possession of my daughter Annabella Pearson the following slaves, viz: Mary, aged 11 years, Robin, aged 20 years, Maggy, aged 24 years, and her daughter Charlotte, six months old, Mariah, daughter of Judy to years old and Caroline, daughter of Lizette. Said slaves named Robin and Mariah have been sold by my late son in law, John S. Pearson, with my consent and two slaves named Edmund and Martha substituted in the place or their stead by him, one of whom Edmond, has since died.

"I hereby give and bequeath the aforesaid slaves, Mary, Maggy and her daughter, Caroline and Martha, together with their present and any future increase, which may be born before my death to the children of my said daughter, Annabella Pearson.

"I give and bequeath to my son, Hays W. Beatty, such portion of my cattle and hogs, household and kitchen furniture, silver plate and farming tools and vehicles as he may select, provided the value of all the different articles of property so chosen by him shall not exceed in value four hundred dollars.

"I give and bequeath to my grandson Peter Mallett, my best Flute, being the one having extra keys.

"I give and bequeath to my grandson William, son of my deceased son William, my gold sleeve buttons, my gold snake breast pin and my silver tweezers.

"I give and bequeath to Hugh Y. Waddell, son of the late Hugh Waddell, my violin, the same having been the property of Hugh Waddell, Senr. and given to me by the late Hugh Waddell.

"I give and bequeath to my son Hayes White Beatty, to the children of my late son William G. Beatty, living at the time of my death, the children of my late daughter Sophia S. Mallett, who may be living at the time of my death and to the children of my late daughter Annabella Pearson, living at my death all the rest and residue of my personal estate of every nature, kind and description, including my slaves, to be valued and equally divided among them, share and share alike, but in making said division of the residue of my personal property it is my will and it is so expressly declared that the children of my late son, William, the children of my late daughter, Sophia and the children of my late daughter Annabella, shall take per stirpes and not per capita, said children respectively representing their deceased parents, and each class of children are to take but one share of the residue of my personal property and each class to be regarded as one legatee, and in dividing said residue of my personal property as aforesaid regard must be had to the value of the slaves heretofore advanced by me to each of said legatees or their parents so as to make the portion of my personal property received by said legatees, as nearly equal as practicable. The slaves advanced by me as hereinbefore stated with the personal property so advanced is to be brought into the general valuation and be estimated according to the value thereof when received by each legatee or their parents.

"It is my will and I so direct that the real and personal property hereinbefore devised to the children of my late daughter Annabella Pearson as well that portion which is hereinbefore specifically devised or bequeathed as also such

portion as may be allotted, to them out of the residue of my real and personal estate shall be held by my executors and the survivors of them until the marriage or arrival at the age of twenty one years of said children respectively, when they shall respectively be entitled to the possession of their several shares or proportions of said property and should any of said children die before he or she is entitled to receive his or her portion share or proportion of said property without leaving a child surviving, said property shall be divided among the survivors among said children, but if any one of said children should die as aforesaid and leave a child or children surviving him or her, said property is to be divided among the said surviving children and such children as the one so dying shall leave surviving him or her, such children of any of my said grandchildren to take per stirpes and not per capita, and until said property shall be divided as aforesaid the rents and profits of the real estate and the hire and profits of the negroes and other personal property shall be appropriated to the education and general maintenance of my said grandchildren.

"I wish the money legacies herein given to be paid out of the money on hand at the time of my death, such debts as may be due me and any articles for market which may be on hand at my death and should these resources unexpectedly fail, then from the sale of any part of my personal property, not herein specifically bequeathed, except my slaves, and should there still exist a deficiency then my slaves must be hired out to pay the same.

"I hereby constitute and appoint my son Hays White Beatty, my grand son William H. Beatty, son of my deceased son William G. Beatty, and my grandson Chas. B. Mallett, son of my deceased daughter, Sophia S. Mallett, Executors of this my last will and testament.

"In witness whereof I, William H. Beatty, have to this my last will and testament written on five sheets of paper on this the eighteenth page of said sheets subscribed my name and affixed my seal on this the sixteenth day of May, A.D. 1849

and in the eighty first year of my age.

W. H. Beatty (Seal)

"Signed, sealed, published and declared by the above named W. H. Beatty as and for his last will and testament in our presence who have at his request and in his presence and in the presence of each other subscribed our names as witnesses thereto.

Calvin J. Dickson

G. W. Bannerman

Wm. A. Wright."

The provision for the favorite slaves strikes me as particularly interesting. It will be noted too in the last portion of the will copied there are two dispositions of residuary estate, one of realty and one of personalty, both to Hayes White Beatty, the children of his deceased son William G. Beatty, the children of his deceased daughter Sophia S. Mallett, and the children of his deceased daughter Annabella Pearson, but the legacies of personalty to the grandchildren is limited to those living at the testator's death. The final accounting of the executors as to these residuary provisions was preserved by Charles B. Mallett, and through the courtesy of his daughter Mrs. Alice M. Hale (acb.h) and her great nephew Charles Beatty Overman (acb.bce) I had the opportunity in 1949 of having and studying them for some weeks, together with a large file of original correspondence in connection with the settlement of the estate. The Inventory lists notes, cash and judgments amounting to \$19,550.87, miscellaneous blocks of stocks in Railroad, Plank Road, Banking and Manufacturing companies, 62 slaves, all identified by name and age, and a wide assortment of household and farming equipment. There is a list, too, of real estate, consisting of 33 tracts, giving the acreage of each, plus "Lots in Wilmington", which was sold on May 8, 1855 for \$17,886.16, evidently real estate other than that specifically devised in the will. There is a detailed list of a sale of Personalty, in which I was interested to see that my grandfather, W. H. Beatty (aba) is recorded, besides other things, as having purchased "Spectator, 8 vol." for \$5.00, I now having six of the volumes, one of which still has the

original owner's book-plate.

There is a statement of an accounting "of personal property other than negroes and stocks", which evidences distribution to "H. W. Beatty" (aj), W. H. and D. P. Beatty", the only living children of William Gibbs Beatty (ab), and "Heirs of S. S. Mallett", Sophia Sarah Beatty (ac), and "Heirs of Annabella Pearson" (ai), and a "Valuation and allotment of the Negroes belonging to the Estate of the late W. H. Beatty made by C. G. Dickson, Jared Anders and Patrick Anders, Commissioners appointed by the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions at Aug. term 1853 of the County of Bladen." The slaves were all valued by name, and divided by the Commissioners into four lots, Lot No. 1 having been "Drawn by W. G. B", evidently referring to the children of William Gibbs Beatty (ab), with, at the end, "This lot pays to #2 - \$218.75 and to #4 - \$87.50; "Lot No. 2 - Drawn by Heirs of A. B. Pearson" (ai), followed by "This Share receives from #1 - \$218.75"; "Lot No. 3 - drawn by H. W. Beatty" (aj), with "This share pay to #4 - \$6.25"; and "Lot No. 4 - drawn by Heirs of S. S. Mallett" (ac), with "This share receives from #1 - \$87.50 and from No. 3 - \$6.25". Each of the allotments, with the cash adjustments, totalled \$8,943.75.

William Henry Beatty and his wife Sophia had ten children, and lived at Pleasant Retreat all their married life. She died on April 3, 1827, and her remains were interred in the family burying ground at Beatty's Bridge where her husband's mother, Bridget Day Beatty White Anders (Biddy Day) had previously been buried. Over her grave still stands the tombstone, inscribed:

"Dedicated to the

Memory of

Sophia E. Beatty

Consort of

Wm. H. Beatty

and daughter of

Sir. George and

Margaret Gibbs.

Born Feb. 5, 1773

Died April 3, 1827

Aged 54 years."

William Henry survived his wife for more than a quarter of a century, and all but one of his children, dying on June 13, 1853 at the age of eighty-five. He was buried by the side of his wife. The children of their marriage were:

- a Eliza Margaret Beatty
- b William Gibbs Beatty
- c Sophia Sarah Beatty
- d John Day Beatty
- e Margaret Ann Beatty
- f George Samuel Beatty
- g Henry Bunberry Beatty
- h Caroline Bridgett Beatty
- i Annabella Beatty
- j Hays White Beatty

Chapter 2

The Second Generation

- aa Eliza Margaret Beatty was born at Pleasant Retreat on December 10, 1792, and died in early childhood. She is buried in the family cemetery at Beatty's Bridge, N. C.
- ab William Gibbs Beatty (4.1) was born at Pleasant Retreat, near Beatty's Bridge, in Bladen County, N. C. on November 3, 1794, the oldest son and second child of his parents. Little, unfortunately is known of his youth, but on Feb. 17, 1822 he married Eliza M. Pearson, daughter of Richmond and Elizabeth Mumford Pearson. I have an old gold watch engraved "W. G. Beatty", which my grandmother, who lived at Beatty's Bridge during her early married life and was intimately associated with the father of William Gibbs, told me had been given the latter by planters of North Carolina in grateful appreciation for his having built the first rice mill in the state. My Aunt Mary (aba.1) corroborates this story, and in an old letter which I have of my Aunt Lizzie's (aba.d), who died in 1934 at the age of eighty, an additional interesting feature is added to the story. William Gibbs, she writes, "made the first rice mill in N. C. to (show) their appreciation, the citizens sent N. C. gold to England, and had a watch made for him." Some authenticity is given her information by the fact that on the inner of the three cases of the watch there is inscribed: "Robt Roskell, Liverpool", evidently the maker. I verily believe the story to be authentic, but diligent search in state records and histories and by correspondence fails to disclose when or by whom the first mill was erected. In the early seventeen seventies the records reveal an intense interest in the subject, e. g. Volume 8, p. 669 of the "North Carolina Colonial and State Records" relates that a Mr. Gibson and a Mr. Jones were allowed by the legislature five pounds each for their models of a rice mill, and in the same volume, at page 421, is the following letter from Governor Tryon to the legislature: "I have ordered to be laid before you two models of Rice

Mills invented in this Province, one of them by Mr. Gibson, and the other by Mr. Jones; and as ingenious Artists seem to claim from the public some reward for their discoveries. I leave it to you what reward may be proper to be given to the inventors of these models, and also to the person who shall first construct a rice mill on the plan you best approve. January 12th 1771." I am inclined to think that in the turbulent years preceding, during, and immediately following the Revolution the matter was abandoned, and that it remained for my great grandfather, sometime in the early eighteen hundreds, to erect the first mill, on the model of Mr. Gibson, Mr. Jones, or some other.

William Gibbs died Sept. 28, 1832 in Wilmington, N. C., at the age of thirty-eight, leaving a widow, and having had five children, the oldest only nine years old. The following quaint and touching obituary is copied from one of the Wilmington papers:

"Communicated

"In Wilmington Sept. 28, 1832 Mr. Wm. G. Beatty aged 38. From a sphere of action and efficient usefulness he has been providentially removed to give an account of his faithfulness, and to receive, we doubt not, an eternal reward amongst the spirits of the perfect just. In all the relations of life, no man in this community sustained a more unimpeachable character. Unostentatious in his religion, he was truly a pious man; and the Episcopal Church of which he was a communing member and a Vestryman, with the community at large, will greatly lament his removal. To his own family a spirit of unusual tenderness, and a mind always contented and happy, had rendered him peculiarly dear. The universal amity of his disposition had reared for him a large share of sincere regard with many personal friends. And the truest benevolence of heart had made him almost essentially requisite to the comfort of the dependent poor. His memory is embalmed in our recollections, and whilst our sympathies are wholly enlisted for those more particularly bereaved, and we are forced to lament the deprivation occasioned to ourselves by his removal, we still rejoice in the assurance that 'the dead, who die in the Lord, are blessed, because they

rest from their labours and their works do follow them'."

He was buried in the family cemetery at Beatty's Bridge, and a stone with the simple inscription:

"William Gibbs Beatty,

Born Nov. 3, 1794

Died Sept. 28, 1832"

still stands over the grave.

Before his death the family lived in or near Wilmington, he being engaged principally in farming operations, though Wheeler's "Historical Sketches of North Carolina", Vol. II, p. 43, lists him as being a member of the House of Commons from Bladen County in the State Assembly in the year 1818. He was a vestryman of St. James Episcopal Church of Wilmington. Three of his children apparently predeceased their father, as the records indicate that after his death the widow and two young sons went to live with her people at Hillsboro, N.C. Later, after the boys had left home, or more likely taking the younger boy with her, as he seems to have spent all his mature life in Alabama, she made her home with her sister Sarah, who had married the wealthy Isaac Croom and built a beautiful colonial home, which stands to this day, in Greensboro, Alabama, a short distance south of Tuscaloosa. In this home, which is now tenderly cared for by Miss Margaret Hobson, sister of Richmond Pearson Hobson, of Spanish American War fame, and granddaughter of Richmond Pearson, brother of my great grandmother Eliza Pearson Beatty, is a beautiful portrait of the latter, which I have seen and admired.

For a while the old lady kept house for her son Douglas Pearson Beatty (abe), who seems to have moved to Mobile after his wife's death, and my Aunt Mary (aba.l) tells me that in the yellow fever epidemic in 1870 she, aged two, and her brothers Troy (aba.k), my father, and Douglas (aba.j), were sent out to her in the suburbs to escape the infection.

She died in 1872 while on a visit from her sister's home to that of a

niece, Eliza Pearson Nichols (aid), in Newbern, Ala. My Aunt Lizzie (aba.d), in a letter to her much younger sister Mary, writes: "I was at Aunt Crooms (Mrs. Isaac Croom) going to school. Father (aba) was living in Mobile. He and I both went to her, had the sweet privilege of taking care of her to the end. We took her body to Greensboro, and laid it away in Aunt Croom's lot in the cemetery. She was a sad, broken hearted soul, never got over her husband's death ----- but while on this subject, I must tell you what a good, loveable person our own grandmother was, gentle and kind, she had me read to her, while she was sick "One Sweetly Solemn Thought", never tired of it, it was then that I committed it to memory". The five children of the marriage were:

- a William Henry Beatty
- b Richmond Pearson Beatty
- c Richmond Pearson Beatty
- d Charles Beatty
- e Douglas Pearson Beatty

1759909

ac Sophia Sarah Beatty was born at Pleasant Retreat on May 4, 1796, and on May 6, 1813 married Charles Peter Mallett, who was born Feb. 14, 1792 at Fayetteville, N. C., where he died on Aug. 23, 1874, and is buried at North Monroe, La. He was the son of Peter Mallett and Sarah Mumford, the latter a sister of Elizabeth Mumford Pearson, the mother of Eliza Pearson who became the wife of William Gibbs Beatty (ab)(4.1). Both of the Mumford sisters seem to have been famed far and wide for their extraordinary beauty. Sarah's grave stone still stands in the old Mallett Cemetery near Fayetteville, N. C., now incorporated in the grounds of the State Prison Camp, on Gillespie St., inscribed: "Sacred to the memory of Sarah Mumford, relict of Peter Mallett, April, 1836. Aged 72 years." Sophia Sarah Beatty Mallett died on Feb. 26, 1829, and her marker in the Mallett cemetery reads: "Sophia Sarah, wife of Charles Peter Mallett. Died 1829. Aged 34 years." She must have died at the birth of her youngest child, or at least during the same year, for an infant's grave near hers is marked: "Child, Sophia Sarah. Died 1829." Their children were:

- a Caroline Eliza Mallett
- b Charles Beatty Mallett
- c William Peter Mallett
- d Alexander Fridge Mallett
- e Peter Mallett
- f Edward Mallett
- g Sophia Sarah Mallett

ad John Day Beatty was born at Pleasant Retreat on July 15, 1798. He seems to have spent much of his boyhood with his grandfather, George Gibbs, in New York. In an old paper written by "Miss Maria Beatty", evidently his daughter Maria Julia Beatty (adi), I find: "John Day Beatty attended school in New York City, staying with his Grandfather, Sir George Gibbs, British Consul to the U. S. A., at their private home on Governor's Island, New York. Grandfather (sic) completed his business course there, surveying and civil service, thus fitting himself for practical rural home service. It was while in school in New York, with the Parliamentary assistance of his maternal ancestors, he came into possession of his 10,000 acre homestead, the envy of all his brothers and sisters."

On May 7, 1821, in the Governor's Mansion at Raleigh, N. C., he married Jane Smith Hunter Holmes, born Oct. 24, 1802, daughter of Gabriel Holmes, governor of the State from 1821 to 1824. They built a home on South River, near Tomahawk, N. C., about twelve miles upstream from Pleasant Retreat on Black River, at the top of a hill overlooking the gravelly river bank, whence the name for the new establishment, "Gravelly Hill". His granddaughter, Mrs. Herring (adg.b), writes: "The house was of colonial style with cellar, two stories and large attic. My childhood memories recall the hand woven rag carpet in the living room, the horse-hair upholstery of the furniture which was so very irritating when one tried to nap on the high backed sofa and the square piano over which hung the half-stature oil portrait of Grandmother Jane's illustrious father, "Gov. Holmes". I was too young at the time to attach very

much importance to the fact of his being governor, but I stood in awe of his august features, his high collar and his coat which seemed to fit more tightly than was comfortable. Would that I could have secured a more accurate mental picture or have in some way saved the original for on a cold February day in 1895 it was burned with the house and a majority of its valuable contents, the picture never to be replaced as it was the only likeness ever found of Gov. Holmes. -----

"I remember, also, the solid walnut bed-room suite which was my mother's, marble topped and formidable; the marble topped tables, the long side-board, or buffet, with its glass candle shade used in Grand-mother's day to keep the wind from blowing out the candles in summer when the windows were open or when the family entertained guests on the lawn. In the kitchen, in my childhood, was a fairly new cook-stove, successor to one which had the honor of being first in that neighborhood to replace the Skillett, Spider and Crane of Martha-Washington-fire-place cookery. -----

"Gravelly Hill, in colonial times (sic), was the half-way place between Wilmington, N. C. and Fayetteville, N. C., and it was here that the old-time Stage Coach, carrying passengers between these two points, stopped to change horses and refresh the riders. -----My Grandmother was said to have been a most remarkable woman. A woman of Christian principles and unusual talents she was known and loved, I am told, throughout the whole community, and in case of sickness was called on to prescribe for men and women alike as there were few physicians in those days in that section. On one occasion a family is said to have sent for grandmother to prescribe for the father of several motherless children. The man after telling her of his pain from a boil, added: "But you'll have to guess where hit is Mis' Beatty fer I cay'n tell ye." As he stood up during the whole of her visit Grandmother drew her own conclusions and prescribed the best she could under the circumstances, and departed with her slave helpers accompanying her."

John Day Beatty died on March 28, 1849, and his widow survived him until

June 6, 1875. Their children were:

- a Gabriel Holmes Beatty
- b Sophia Gibbs Beatty
- c John Baxtel Beatty
- d Polly (Mary) Hunter Beatty
- e Jane Gabriella Beatty
- f William Henry Gore Beatty
- g Lucian Theophilus Beatty
- h Margaret Isabella Beatty (first named Annabella)
- i Maria Julia Beatty
- j George Hays Beatty
- k Annabella Eliza Beatty

ae Margaret Ann Beatty was born at Pleasant Retreat on Feb. 5, 1801. On May 28, 1823 she married Hardy Lucian Holmes, born Oct. 7, 1797, son of Governor Gabriel Holmes of North Carolina and brother of the wife of Margaret Ann's brother John Day (ad). I have learned little of their lives, but she died on Feb. 17, 1826, and her grave stone still exists in the Mallett cemetery near Fayetteville, N.C., with the following beautiful testimonial:

"Dedicated

To the Memory of

Margaret Ann Holmes,

Consort of Hardy Lucian Holmes,

and daughter of

William Henry and Sophia Elizabeth Beatty,

Born February 5th, 1801,

Died February 17th, 1826,

Aged 25 years.

Her friends were numerous, enemies she had none. She was endowed with a nobleness of mind and goodness of heart that wanted not

the least virtue to render her a precious and affectionate wife, a dear and dutiful daughter and a fond and devoted mother and had it been her lot to have been spared with her infant daughter and son hers would have been the delightful task to train them up in the way they should go.

She early sought and she early found the religion of Christ. Under its influence she lived happy, wishing happiness to all around her; when bereaved of health she found in the blessed consolations of religion a balm for every wound and in the prospect of death she was prepared to leave those whom she dearly loved and rise and go to Christ."

Her husband survived her until January 25, 1871, when he died in the home of his daughter Margaret Holmes Howze (aeb) in Chatham County, N. C., and, the road to Fayetteville being at that time almost impassable, was buried in the Episcopal Cemetery at Pittsboro, near his daughter's home. Their two children were:

- a Lucian Holmes
- b Margaret Holmes

George Samuel Beatty was born at Pleasant Retreat on Feb. 7, 1803, and in early boyhood was drowned in a mill race.

Henry Bunberry Beatty was born at Pleasant Retreat on October 4, 1805. On Dec. 20, 1831 he married Isabella Evans, who died shortly thereafter without having had children, and in May, 1836 he married Eliza Jane Morrissey. His gravestone in the family cemetery at Beatty's Bridge bears the following inscription:

"Henry B. Beatty

Born Oct. 4, 1805

Died Oct. 28, 1841."

One child was born of this marriage, and after her husband's death the widow moved to Clinton, N. C. with her son. I have no record of her death. The child was:

a Henry Beatty

ah Caroline Bridgett Beatty was born at Pleasant Retreat on Dec. 27, 1808, died in early childhood, and was buried in the family cemetery at Beatty's Bridge.

ai Annabella Beatty was born at Pleasant Retreat on March 20, 1810. There on Oct. 9, 1832 she married John Stokes Pearson, born Aug. 11, 1808, son of Richmond Pearson and Elizabeth Mumford, and a brother of the Eliza Pearson who married Annabella's oldest brother William Gibbs Beatty (ab). She died Feb. 22, 1844 at Prospect Hill, near Fayetteville, N.C., and was buried at Pleasant Retreat, and he, in 1843, while visiting his brother-in-law John D. Beatty at Gravelly Hill, had an attack of paralysis, and died at Pleasant Retreat on April 5, 1849 and was buried by the side of his wife. Their children were:

- a Sophie Beatty Pearson
- b William Gibbs Beatty Pearson
- c John Stokes Pearson Jr.
- d Eliza (Lizzie) Pearson
- e Annabella Beatty Pearson

aj Hays White Beatty was born at Pleasant Retreat on May 4, 1812. On May 5, 1842 he married, in Fayetteville, N. C., Eliza Robinson, by whom he had one child:

a Benjamin Robinson Beatty

After his first wife's death in 1843 he married again, Sept. 22, 1853, Catherine McLaurin, at Wilmington, N.C., who was born there on Nov. 25, 1829. They lived in the old James White-Biddy Day home, and it was Catherine who gave it the name "Glen Etive", after the ancestral estate in Scotland of the old MacLaurin clan dating from the fifth or sixth century. The place is, I understand, still known by this name, forming a happy family home triumvirate

with Pleasant Retreat and Gravelly Hill.

Hays White Beatty died Feb. 27, 1897 and his wife April 30, 1907, and their children were as follows:

- b Jane Robena Beatty
- c George Samuel Beatty
- d Neill McLaurin Beatty
- e Hays White Beatty
- f John Day Beatty
- g William Henry Beatty
- h Joseph Murphy Beatty

Chapter 3

The Third Generation

aba William Henry Beatty (3.1) was born at Wilmington, N. C. on June 17, 1823. His father died when he was nine years old, and his mother took him and his younger brother to live with her people in Hillsboro, N. C. Only about ten or twelve miles from Chapel Hill, the seat of the State University, it furnished excellent opportunities for the boys to be educated. After finishing at the University he attended and graduated from the New York Medical College and the medical school at the University of Pennsylvania in Philadelphia, after which he went to live with his grandfather of the same name, (a), at Beatty's Bridge in Bladen County, N. C., and began the practice of his profession. His widow, my grandmother, who lived, much of the time with us, until I was seventeen, enjoyed greatly telling a story of him while he was at Chapel Hill and at the same time pressing his courtship by correspondence. In a letter to her he concluded with the Greek words: "Zoe mou sas agapo", the last line of each of the four verses of the then very popular, saccharine little poem of Byron's "Maid of Athens". I think even in her old age she was somewhat shocked at her ardent young swain's audacity.

"By that lip I long to taste;
By that zone-encircled waist;
By all the token-flowers that tell
What words can never speak so well;
By love's alternate joy and woe,
Zoe mou, sas agapo."

These were words not customarily at that period addressed to an unattached female. She, however, was not familiar with the poem, and asked one of the Pearson cousins, at the time, it seems, also paying marked attention to her, to tell her the meaning of the Greek words. Quick to take advantage of his rival, he readily translated them to "Get thee behind me Satan", and

almost broke up the budding romance. I imagine the reconciliation was sweet recompense however, when it developed that the true meaning was "Dearest life I love thee", and at any rate she, Rebecca Troy, who was born March 10, 1829, and William Henry were married on Jan. 5, 1848.

There seems to have been an unusually close affection between the young man and his grandfather. The latter's wife and all but two of his children had died previously, and these two had separate homes of their own, John Day's Gravelly Hill and Hays White's Glen Etive. The young couple lived with The Old Gentleman for a while, and then, so the story goes, he built them a house close by Pleasant Retreat provided they would agree to remain there as long as he lived. I surmise the affection was entirely mutual and that the young William Henry had no idea of abandoning the other in his lonely old age. My grandmother's reminiscences of their relationship, and of her own deep affection for her grandfather-in-law and the pleasant associations with him for the five years after her marriage until his death, are vividly inscribed in my memory. My Aunt Lizzie (aba.d) relates that her father used to tell a story about the building of the new home near Pleasant Retreat. The Old Gentleman, grandfather's grandfather, it seems, thought they were putting too many windows in the house and that they were too large. The young husband said: "Well, Grandfather, that is the way Miss Beck (his wife) wanted them." "Well, William", the old gentleman is reputed to have ejected, "there is no hell, if you are not right ", and made no further suggestions.

Here at Beatty's Bridge, either in Pleasant Retreat or in the new home, six of their twelve children were born. In 1858, five years after the death of his grandfather, the family moved to Tuscaloosa, Alabama, seat of the State University, where I presume the young doctor thought he could find a broader field for his practice, his children a better opportunity for education, and doubtless influenced somewhat by a desire to be closer to his widowed mother, then living with her sister in Greensboro, only a short distance from the much larger Tuscaloosa.

He served as surgeon with the rank of Major with the Confederate Army in the Civil War, being stationed at the Camp of Instruction, Tuscaloosa, on October 9, 1861 . I copy in full a letter from him during this period addressed to Charles B. Mallett (acb) and given me by Charles Beatty Overman (acb.bce):

"Greensborough July 27th, 1862

"Dear Cousin

"I have just been at home on a short furlough and called here on my way back to the army and find that Anna P. (aie) is engaged to be married she does not know exactly when but thinks it probable in the fall and that she and Lizzy (aid) want each for that event \$100 and want it very much. We cannot collect a cent of their negro hire and as we see by the papers that you can collect the dividends of the R. Road and Factory Stocks by that you will send that amount to them and if possible as much more.

"I hope you will excuse this sort of a mean business letter - in addition to being very much hurried I can neither think talk nor write of any thing but the war and about that I take so very gloomy a view that I do not like to run the risk of throwing a damper on any one else even our recent great and glorious victory before Richmond does not cheer me up because I cannot shut my eyes to the fact that a few more purchased on the same terms would ruin us forever. I try hard to think but cannot even hope that we are near the end.

"I found all of my family very well except Beck (his wife, Rebecca Troy) who has had a cough for some time about which I am very uneasy - the cough and a large fat boy seven months old make her feeble and thin. I have a lot of children (seven) (not counting two who had died) of which any father might be proud - I already find it hard to keep Will (abaa) willingly at home though he is only thirteen but tell him as my opinion that he will have enough of it after he is eighteen.

aba

"I met while at home our new Bishop and am delighted with him though he is a Virginia States right Democrat and was a strait out before breakfast Secessionest the very first of either that I have ever thought a Christian. He certainly is and a powerful man besides.

"Do give a great deal of love to every member of your family - I should like greatly to see my new cousin your wife. I would like greatly to hear through you what all of our relations are doing these terrible times. Write to Anna directing here and to me at Meridian Mississippi - I am Surgeon of the Post

"Your affectionate cousin - W. H. Beatty"

He was later in active service with the 26th Alabama Regiment, and in 1863 was Chief Surgeon on the Staff of Brigadier General J. R. Chalmers. He was captured by the Federal army at Collierville, Tennessee on Nov. 3, 1863, and was a prisoner of war in Memphis until paroled there on Dec. 5th of the same year. On account of ill health he tendered his resignation on June 6, 1864, and by direction of President Jefferson Davis the resignation was accepted on June 26, 1864 and he was honorably discharged from the army on that date in Meridian, Mississippi.

During the war the family home at Tuscaloosa was raided by the Federal soldiers, and my grandmother used to tell a most interesting story about a relic I have which was saved from their depredations. The doctor had received in remuneration from one of his patients apparently unable to pay in cash a very plain, but fine old mahogany "grandfather's" hall clock, which stood, on its two foot base, about seven and a half feet tall. The top of the base and the bottom of the clock proper each tapered in to a narrow "waist" between them. William Henry's mother, who was visiting them from Greensboro at the time, on hearing reports of the approach of the raiders, directed the slaves to take the silver and anything of value that could be quickly removed from the house, and bury it in a large manure pile in the

barnyard. In the hurry and bustle, in trying to move the clock, it broke in two at the "waist", and the clock proper was duly buried in the manure, the base remaining at its place in the hall. Grandmother herself saw a soldier demolish it with an axe, and thereafter during her life, and subsequently in my father's home, the heavy five and a half foot clock hung proudly on the wall, cherished and admired by all the family. Some years ago, guided for proper proportions by her stories and by a careful study of other similar clocks and pictures of a great many in books on the subject, I essayed to design what I thought would be a proper base to replace the one destroyed. A very fine old cabinet maker, a real artist with wood, after we had located in an obsolete demolished pullman car some mahogany which very closely resembles the case of the clock, built the base to my specifications, and it stands in my home today, restored I believe to its full original beauty and dignity. Run entirely by a heavy weight, which is wound up to the top by a cord over a pulley once a week, its sonorous, regular beat has made it over the years seem almost like the heart of the home. Nothing gives the place a more abandoned atmosphere than for it to be silent, and when we are all away for a time long enough for it to run down, the clock is the first thing that receives attention when the house is reopened. A pendulum, the heavy circular face of which, nearly a foot in diameter, is of polished brass, assures its even beat, and is suspended by nine long rods, of different metals, to compensate for temperature variations, and its accuracy as a timepiece throughout the year is quite remarkable.

In Chapter 14, p. 225, will be found a commentary on the to me interesting fact of the definitely traceable blood kinship between Major and Surgeon General William Henry Beatty and his arch foe at this time, General William Tecumseh Sherman, whose fertile imagination and excellent generalship, probably more than that of any other individual, caused the devastation of the Southland and, specifically, the sacking of Major Beatty's home and the practical wrecking of his professional career.

Dr. Beatty continued to live and practice in Tuscaloosa for a while after the war, and there the other six of his children were born. It appears, however, that the little town was in terrible circumstances after the war's depredations, and with his large family he felt it necessary to seek greener fields. In 1869 he moved with his family to Mobile, Alabama, where he continued his practice almost until his death.

In the yellow fever scourge which swept the south in 1877 many of the smaller places were without physicians or lost them in the epidemic, and sent out frantic calls for aid. One such was Grenada, Mississippi, to which Dr. Beatty responded, and spent many months there combatting the epidemic and succouring the afflicted. His services seem to have been of a quite heroic nature, and in the year 1942 on a visit to that place I was regaled by an older citizen who remembered him well and interested me with tales of his magnificent performance. Grandmother used to tell a story of him during this period, that at one time, utterly exhausted and feeling ill, he was sure he had contracted the fever. There being no other physician in the town, and not wanting to be a burden to anyone, he betook himself to a deserted house, wrote out his will with a pencil, and lay down on the bare floor to die. He immediately fell into a deep sleep, and thirty six hours later waked up feeling fine and fit and renewed his activities.

The Mobile Register in the year 1878 eulogized him as follows:

"Dr. Wm. H. Beatty

"Among the many noble volunteers of the grand army of self devoted philanthropists who have marched to the front of danger in the disastrous epidemic, now fortunately and Providentially doomed to speedy extirpation, by the icy chill of hastening winter, few have deserved more honorable mention than the worthy subject of this well meant but necessarily, inadequate mention.

"Dr. Beatty was one of the first physicians who responded to the cry of distress as it floated to us on the current of electric alarm; and promptly,

when informed of the distressed and helpless condition of our Sister City of Grenada, Miss., forsaking family, friends and business he responded with quick alacrity to the call of the sick and needy. Almost with the speed of thought, he sped from a happy home of safety and comfort to that City of gloom, suffering and danger, to minister to the sick and dying of a strange land. It was a noble sacrificial offering of health and life upon the altar of duty.

"Reader, it takes a real man to do such a thing, and such a man is he whose well deserved praise we are feebly attempting to sound.

"Dr. Beatty is an adopted Citizen of Alabama and of Mobile. He was born in Wilmington, N. C. June 17th 1823, educated at Chapel Hill University and a graduate of medicine both the Medical College of New York and of Philadelphia - A practitioner of large experience in Southern maladies, gained both in private practice and in field experiences, while acting as Surgeon in Chalmer's famous brigade. He was capable of rendering the needful medical help required in the epidemic, and his record of approved skill and success in Grenada, universally admitted and lauded, attests the value and importance, of the service he so freely offered and rendered.

"Dr. Beatty settled first in Tuscaloosa, and from thence removed to Mobile in 1869 where he has plodded along in the faithful discharge of the duties of a moderate practice ever since.

"Modest and retiring as true worth ever is, many perhaps were not aware that we had such a hero citizen among us. We have been with him by the bedside of relations and know his skill and devotion as a physician, and attest his many kind and noble qualities as a man and citizen. He is one of the noble contributions of good citizen-wealth, sent to us by the Old North State to build up and enoble our loved Alabama."

He later lived for a while in Chattanooga, Tenn., and for a short while in Birmingham, Ala., where he died on Nov. 11, 1896. His widow survived him about sixteen years, and in her old age was as fine an example of an old

family matriarch as I have ever known or read about. Alert, witty, interested in everything and everybody, she was a fascinating mixture of the mid-Victorian and the modern. Glad to discuss happenings and people of the earlier days, she was to her dying day still more eager to hear and talk about current affairs. An avid reader, of books, magazines and newspapers, at eighty I believe she was as well informed on the topics of the day as the average man in his prime. She had had the misfortune in late middle life to step through a rotten board in the kitchen floor and break her hip. She was crippled thereafter, and in her later life, during the whole of the time that I remember her, lived entirely in a big substantial wheel chair, which she manipulated with remarkable dexterity. One of my regular, and much prized and enjoyed privileges, during most of my high-school days in Athens, Ga., was to go to her house early Sunday morning, push her in the chair some five or six blocks to the church for early communion, which she would for no reason miss, and after the service enjoy with her what remain in my memory as the most sumptuous and luscious breakfasts I have ever eaten. After her husband's death she continued to live for a while in Birmingham, where a number of her descendants had located, and in my earliest recollections of her divided her time between her home there and long visits with her youngest daughter Mary (aba.l), who had married an Episcopal clergyman and lived in Texas, and with us, my father (aba.k) being also an Episcopal clergyman, and living in Athens, Georgia. In the early nineteen hundreds, or thereabouts, she built a small house in Athens, a few blocks from the church and closer still to our home, where she lived for the rest of her life. It was for this home that she had constructed the leaded glass front door with the arm and hook family crest referred to in Chapter 1, and which is now in the possession of my cousin Edward Troy Beatty (aba.ac) in Birmingham. During these visits between Aunt Mary and us she used to admonish the children in the respective families each with stories of the exemplary behaviour of the other, and it

was years later when we got together and compared notes, that we realized the ruse she had employed. Her vegetable garden and flowers, with her church, her books, her grandchildren, and her idolatry of my father, were her consuming interests in her later years, and from her wheel-chair it was amazing the results she could accomplish with hoe and rake and in directing an old colored man who was her faithful servitor. She was quite a seamstress too, and any neckties or other pieces of bright colored silk left out of place were likely to disappear and become reincarnate in one of the many beautiful patch-work quilts she delighted in bestowing on members of the family. She died May 7, 1912 on a visit to her daughter Mary, whose husband had shortly before accepted the rectorship of a church in Scotland Neck, N.C., and her passing was genuinely regretted by all the family and a host of friends. Their even dozen children were:

- a William Gibbs Beatty
- b Fannie Troy Beatty
- c Isaac Croom Beatty
- d Eliza Pearson Beatty, a twin
- e Unnamed twin brother of Eliza, born dead
- f Rachel London Beatty
- g Alexander James Troy Beatty
- h Sarah Sabine Beatty
- i Nicholas Cobbs Beatty
- j Douglas Pearson Beatty
- k Daniel Troy Beatty (Daniel later dropped)
- l Mary Arn Beatty

abb Richmond Pearson Beatty was born Oct. 23, 1825 in Wilmington, N.C., died June 9, 1826, and was buried in the family cemetery at Beatty's Bridge.

abc Richmond Pearson Beatty was also born in Wilmington, on April 27, 1827, died Nov. 6, 1832, and was buried in the family cemetery at Beatty's Bridge.

abd Charles Mallett Beatty was born March 16, 1829 and died March 21, 1831, and was also born in Wilmington and buried at Beatty's Bridge.

abe Douglas Pearson Beatty was born Dec. 8, 1830 in Wilmington, N. C., and, with his brother William Henry , were the only children to survive their father. After the latter's death in 1832 he went with his mother and brother to live in Hillsboro, N. C., and was educated at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, only a few miles distant. When he had finished his education, the older boy having previously gone east to medical school, his mother seems to have taken him with her to Alabama. He lived for a while in Tuscaloosa, where he married one Lizzie Henry, and later in Mobile. In a recent letter from my Aunt Mary (aba.l) she tells me that in the yellow fever epidemic in Mobile in 1870 she, then two, and my father (aba.k), four, and the next oldest brother Douglas (aba.j), six, were sent out to "Uncle Doug's" (abe) in the suburbs, where his mother, the widow of William Gibbs Beatty (ab), was keeping house for him. From this information, and the fact that Lizzie Henry Beatty was buried in Tuscaloosa, I assume that he made his home in Mobile after his wife's death. He died Nov. 24, 1902, and their children were:

- a Kate Beatty
- b Sallie Beatty
- c William Henry Beatty

aca Caroline Eliza Mallett was born on May 7, 1814, and on September 28, 1836 married, at Fayetteville, N. C., Judge George De B. Hooper, son of Archibald Maclain Hooper and Charlotte De Berniere. Her husband was born July 9, 1809 at Wilmington, N. C., and during their married life they lived at Opelika, Alabama. She died April 11, 1875 and is buried at Columbus, Ga. He died at Birmingham, Ala. on March 19, 1892, and is also buried at Columbus. Their children were:

- a Sophia Beatty Hooper
- b George William Hooper
- c Charles Mallett Hooper

- d Charlotte Mary Hooper
- e William Hooper
- f Archibald MacLain Hooper
- g Caroline Mallett Hooper
- h John de Berniere Hooper
- i Caroline Alice Hooper

acb Charles Beatty Mallett was born June 18, 1816 and lived in or near Fayetteville, N. C. all his life. In 1841 he married Margaret Winslow Wright, born Feb. 18, 1821 in Fayetteville, daughter of John Winslow Wright and Margaret Ann Anderson. His father was a close friend of Bishop Ravenscroft, pioneer Episcopal Bishop of North Carolina, and through him and his influence with Bishop Philander Chase, founder of Kenyon College at Gambier, Ohio, Charles Beatty was educated there, though most members of the family went to the University of North Carolina. He was a successful business man, and apparently the one on whom most of the family throughout the period of the Civil War and later leaned. During the war he had contracts with the Confederate Government for the operation of coal mines near Sanford, N. C. and iron smelting furnaces. About 1855 he was elected President of the Western Railroad, which position he held until about 1870. He was General Manager and largest stockholder of the Union Mills and of the Phoenix or Fay Mill. As the one of the three executors under the will of his grandfather William Henry Beatty (a), who apparently bore the brunt of the arduous duties entailed, he kept very complete and carefully balanced accounts, which have been preserved and are today in the possession of his great grandson Charles Beatty Overman (acb.bce).

He had two sons and three brothers in the Confederate army, one of the latter being killed in service. Sherman on his return from Georgia passed through Fayetteville and destroyed or took away much of the family's property. Charles Beatty's own memorandum of the experience reads: "Dwelling house, kitchen, and smoke house burned with nearly all of the furniture and bedding.

Two mules, a horse, two yoke of oxen, about 15 head of cattle and all the hogs but two taken off or killed. Every bushel of corn, pound of bacon and stores of all kinds taken off. The Union Cotton Factory of which I owned 3/4 and the warehouse containing 30 bales of cotton were burned. The Eagle Foundry making car wheels of which I owned one-half was burned. The Ocknock Iron Works on Buckhorn Falls capable of making 80 tons of iron per month and half of which was owned by me was burned. The Steamer Chatham and two Barges of which I was half owner were burned and destroyed by the Confederate Government." The loss was estimated at about \$120,000.00.

After the death of his first wife, on Aug. 4, 1859, he married, in 1862, Marion Winslow, who is the "new cousin" referred to in the letter of July 27, 1862 of W. H. Beatty (aba) copied in the account of his life. The second wife died shortly after their marriage, leaving no issue, and he died July 7, 1872 and is buried in Fayetteville. Children of the first marriage were:

- a John Wright Mallett
- b Charles Peter Mallett
- c William Anderson Mallett
- d Caroline Green Mallett
- e Margaret Anderson Mallett
- f Charles Beatty Mallett
- g Mercer Wright Mallett
- h Alice Hazelton Mallett

acc William Peter Mallett was born on Jan. 19, 1819, and in 1841 married Caroline De B. Walker, born March 11, 1820, daughter of Carleton Walker and Caroline Mary Mallett. He was a physician and lived and practiced in Chapel Hill, N. C. His home there was on the site of the present U. S. Post Office. He died in 1889 and she in 1900, and both were buried in Chapel Hill. Their children were:

- a Caroline Eliza Mallett
- b Sophia Beatty Mallett
- c John Walker Mallett

d Mary Godena Mallett

acd Alexander Fridge Mallett was born in 1821, and married one Susan Hardin. A letter dated April 22, 1862 gives his address as "Captain, Co. G, 14th La. Regiment, at Yorktown, Va.", though he seems before the end of the war to have been a Colonel in the Confederate army. A note from him to his brother Charles dated May 6, 1862 contains: "If I am not in better health in a few days I will try to get home, I mean to Fayetteville, for I have no home, no wife, nor children. The Yankees have all." He died in 1889 and was buried at Morehead, N. C. His wife was buried at Miles, Michigan. Their children were:

- a Virginia Mallett
- b Caroline Mallett
- c H. Seymour Mallett

ace Peter Mallett was born May 24, 1825 at Fayetteville, N. C., and on Nov. 13, 1848 married Anna Bella Gibbs, who was born May 8, 1824. She died July 1, 1895 and is buried at Wilmington, N. C., and on June 9, 1902 he married in Brooklyn, N. Y. a Mrs. S. H. Dean, by whom he had no issue. He died Nov. 27, 1907 and is buried at Wilmington, N. C., and a memorandum of his obituary reads as follows: "Was a Commission Merchant in New York when war broke out, where he had gone in early manhood. Abandoned business and property when N. C. seceded and came south. Had been a member of the Regiment of New York. Governor of N. C. gave him Captain's commission and he raised and took to front 3rd company sent to war from Cumberland County. Was assigned by President Davis to command conscript Dept. of N. C. with rank of Major (1862). Commanded a regiment at battle of Kinston, was wounded and appointed Colonel (1863). After war with all fortune gone engaged in commission business in Wilmington, N. C. Returned to N. Y., engaged successfully in cotton storage business. Moved back to Fayetteville after 2nd marriage. Lived there 3 years before death. Was courtly, chivalrous, gentle, and courageous. Had keen

sense of humor; was a devout Christian. In New York, was vice-president and ardent worker in New York Southern Society, an early member of New York Cotton Exchange, Senior Warden of St. Paul's Church, Brooklyn, a Democrat, member of Colonial Club of N. Y., the Marine and Field and Church clubs of Long Island." The children of his first marriage were:

- a Susan Gibbs Mallett
- b Charles Edward Mallett
- c Robert Gibbs Mallett
- d James Fleming Mallett
- e Colden Murray Mallett
- f Eugene Pierre Mallett
- g George Hooper Mallett
- h Richard (Richie) Mallett

acf Edward Mallett was born in 1826 and married Mary Hunter. He was a planter before the Civil War, in which he rose to the rank of Lieut. Colonel, and on March 22, 1865 was killed in battle near Smithfield, N. C. His wife died in 1869, and both are buried at Chapel Hill, N. C. Their children were:

- a Sally Smith Mallett
- b Simmons Baker Mallett
- c Joseph Hunter Mallett
- d Pattie Mallett
- e Johnson de Berniere Mallett

acg Sophia Sarah Mallett was born in 1829 and died the same year.

ada Gabriel Holmes Beatty was born at Gravelly Hill, near Tomahawk, N. C., on Dec. 24, 1821. While hunting in Dec. 1837 he was killed by an accidental discharge of his own gun, and was never married.

adb Sophia Gibbs Beatty was born at Gravelly Hill on Aug. 23, 1823, and in 1839 married David Reid. After marriage they first lived in Fayetteville, N. C., then in Wilmington, N. C., and when her husband's health failed they moved in

1859 to Jackson, Tenn., where an older brother of his lived. She survived her husband many years, and died on May 6, 1889. Their children were:

- a John Day Reid
- b Isabella Reid
- c Jane Reid
- d Alexander Reid
- e Mary Reid
- f Sophia Beatty Reid
- g Gabriella (Lolla) Reid

adc John Baxtel Beatty was born July 31, 1825 and died in Mexico while serving in the Mexican War, on Sept. 13, 1845. He had never married and his remains were sent home and buried in the family burying yard.

add Polly (Mary) Hunter Beatty was born Jan. 31, 1828, and in 1857 married a Presbyterian minister, Rev. Daniel Thomas Towles. Their children were:

- a Jane (Jannie) Beatty Towles
- b Margaret Delaney Towles
- c John Day Towles
- d Mary Bertha Towles
- e Daniel William Towles

ade Jane Gabriella Beatty was born Oct. 13, 1829, and married David Murphy. She died Nov. 24, 1908, and their only child was:

- a John Beatty Murphy

adf William Henry Gore Beatty was born Aug. 13, 1831 and died Nov. 27, 1906 without having married.

adg Lucian Theophilus Beatty was born May 13, 1833, and on Feb. 12, 1880 married Anna Willis Howze (aeb.a), who was born on Feb. 10, 1853. He died March 3, 1899, and she on April 16, 1909, and their children were:

- a Henry Beatty
- b Margaret Hunter Beatty

- adh Margaret Isabella Beatty (first named Annabella), was born at Gravelly Hill, near Tomahawk, N. C., on Feb. 13, 1835, and died unmarried on Dec. 26, 1914.
- adi Maria Julia Beatty was born Nov. 10, 1836 and married Thomas D. Edmundston. My information is that they had no children.
- adj George Hays Beatty was born Dec. 13, 1839, and died in battle during the Civil War on Aug. 30, 1862. He was never married.
- adk Annabella Eliza Beatty was born March 6, 1847, and married Clinton C. Corbett. She died Feb. 7, 1891, and my information is that they had no children.
- aea Lucian Holmes married first, Mary Mitchell, daughter of Col. Elihu Mitchell, for whom Mount Mitchell in North Carolina is reputedly named, and after her death married Betsy I. Toomer. I am advised that no children were born of either marriage.
- aeb Margaret Holmes was born Dec. 4, 1824, and on May 30, 1853 married Benjamin Isaac Howze, born March 22, 1814, son of Isaac Howze and Sarah Willis Ward. She died May 30, 1862 at Pittsboro, N. C., and he on March 25, 1888 at Lillington, N. C., and their children were:
- a Anna Willis Howze
 - b Lucian Holmes Howze
 - c Benjamin Isaac Howze Jr.
 - d Mary Mitchell Howze
- aga Henry Beatty died young, unmarried, accidentally shot on a hunt.
- aia Sophie Beatty Pearson was born at Pleasant Retreat on Aug. 11, 1834, and died in June, 1836.
- aib William Gibbs Beatty Pearson was born at Pleasant Retreat on April 17, 1836. He lived in Tuscaloosa, Ala., and married Julia Snow. Their children were:
- a John Stokes Pearson
 - b Snow Pearson
 - c Charles Pearson
 - d William Beatty Pearson

- e Virginia Penn Pearson
- f Henry Pearson
- g Annabella Pearson

aic John Stokes Pearson Jr. was born at Fayetteville, N. C. on May 14, 1838. He contracted three marriages, first, on April 22, 1862 at Greensboro, Ala., to Ann H. Charles, born July 8, 1838, daughter of J. L. Charles and his wife who was named Stickney. She died March 2, 1874 at Mobile, Ala., and on Feb. 24, 1875 at Mobile he married Virginia Greer Magruder, a widow. She was a daughter of Marion Greer and Panecia E. Mobley, and was born March 21, 1849 near Dixons Mill, Marengo County, Ala., where she died on April 15, 1902. He married the third time, Nov. 20, 1903, Emma Bed, of near Coffeeville, Ala., who died in 1921 without having children. He died Sept. 5, 1916 near Greensboro, and was buried at Dixons Mill. The children by his first wife, Ann H. Charles, were:

- a Minnie Pearson
- b John Charles Pearson
- c William Beatty Pearson
- d Thomas Hammond Pearson

The children by his second wife, Virginia Greer Magruder, were:

- e Richmond Greer Pearson
- f Marion Stokes Pearson
- g Joseph King Pearson
- h David Magruder Pearson
- i Virginia Greer Pearson

aid Eliza (Lizzie) Pearson was born March 24, 1841 at Prospect Hill, near Fayetteville, N. C., and married Samuel Nichols. He lived in Newbern, Ala., and it was on a visit to their home there that the widow of William Gibbs Beatty (ab) died. Eliza died at Palma Sala, Florida, and their children were:

- a Annabelle Nichols

b J. Stokes Pearson Nichols

c I. C. Samuel Nichols

aie Annabella Beatty Pearson was born Feb. 7, 1844, and was apparently married in the Fall of 1862, judging from the letter of W. H. Beatty (aba) copied in the account of his life, and from considerable correspondence with C. B. Mallett (acb) shortly after that time, which I have seen, and which is always signed "Your affec. cousin, Anna B. Patton". Her husband was, I think, J. W. Patton from North Carolina, and a letter dated Ashville, N. C., Nov. 28th, 1864, addressed to "Dear Cousin Charles" (acb), and signed "Your affec. cousin, L. Pearson" (aid), starts as follows: "I have the pleasure of announcing to you the birth of a little niece. Sister has a little daughter, she was born on 8th. She is not very pretty, but I think she will be a little beauty, she is very good & gives very little trouble. She has dark hair, a great deal of it, eyes like Sister. Sister is improving all the time. She has not left her room yet." So we know there was one daughter, but that is all the information I have as to their children:

a daughter, name unknown

aja Benjamin Robinson Beatty was born at Beatty's Bridge, N. C. on March 31, 1850, and died there Aug. 27, 1852.

ajb Jane Robena Beatty was born at Beatty's Bridge, N. C. Sept. 30, 1854. On Nov. 30, 1876, also at Pleasant Reatreat, Beatty's Bridge, she married James Nicholson Corbett, born in 1850, a son of Thomas Jefferson Corbett and Sarah Jane Nicholson. Jane Robena died at her home in Bladen County, N. C. on May 17, 1892, and her husband in 1932 at his daughter Mary's home in Winter Park, N. C. Their children were:

a Donald Nicholson Corbett

b Hugh McLaurin Corbett

c Hays Beatty Corbett

d Thomas Jefferson Corbett

e Margaret Cronley Corbett

f Mary Jane Corbett

ajc George Samuel Beatty was born April 9, 1856 at Beatty's Bridge, N. C., and died Dec. 14, 1884 at Melissa, Texas, without having married.

ajd Neill McLaurin Beatty was born at Beatty's Bridge, N. C. on April 21, 1858. He married May 15, 1889, in Ivanhoe, N. C., Elizabeth Corbett, born Aug. 25, 1867 in Sampson County, N. C., daughter of James Marshall Corbett and Hettie Bannerman. She was still living in Bladen County, N.C., in 1951, but he died at his home at Beatty's Bridge, Bladen County, on Oct. 30, 1931. Their children were:

- a George Samuel Beatty
- b John Day Beatty (twin of Charles)
- c Charles Beatty (twin of John Day)
- d Robert McLaurin Beatty
- e Hays White Beatty
- f Marshall Corbett Beatty
- g Catherine McLaurin Beatty
- h Hattie Mae Beatty
- i Ivey Elizabeth Beatty

aje Hays White Beatty was born at Beatty's Bridge, N. C. Aug. 23, 1860 and died unmarried at Cordhoff, California on Feb. 27, 1895.

ajf John Day Beatty was born at Beatty's Bridge, N.C. on Sept. 13, 1862. He married on Feb. 19, 1908, in Pender County, N. C., Minnie George Williams, who was born in that county on May 9, 1869, a daughter of Robert Tate Williams and his wife Margaret. Mrs. Beatty was still living in 1947, at their home "Glen Etive" in Bladen County, N.C., and he died there May 27, 1926. They had no children.

ajg William Henry Beatty was born at Beatty's Bridge, N. C. Nov. 12, 1864, and in 1947 was living in Kansas City, Mo., 43908 Tracy Ave. On July 27, 1905 he married in Pender County, N.C., Bennie Marable Williams of that county, born May 9, 1875, daughter of Robert Tate and Margaret Williams, and sister of the
ajg

wife of his brother John Day. She also was living when I last heard from him, and their children were:

a Winifred Beatty

b Myra Beatty

ajh Joseph Murphy Beatty was born at Beatty's Bridge, near Ivanhoe, N. C., on July 19, 1867. On Nov. 24, 1891 he married at Ivanhoe, Hattie Corbett, of that place, daughter of Marshall Corbett and Hettie Bannerman. She died in July, 1947, and he on May 11, 1921, both at Ivanhoe, and their children were:

a Laurin Gibbs Beatty

b Jane Robena Beatty

c Hettie Isabelle Beatty

d Nellie Elizabeth Beatty

Chapter 4

The Fourth Generation.

aba.a William Gibbs Beatty was born at Beatty's Bridge, N. C. on Jan. 9, 1849. On Oct. 10, 1873 he married Mary Alice Cotton of Macon, Miss., born there May 30, 1849. He died on Sept. 14, 1889 at Whistler, Ala., near Mobile, and she on Nov. 30, 1883, and both are buried in Mobile. Their children were:

- a William Henry Beatty
- b Rives Cotton Beatty
- c Edward Troy Beatty

aba.b Fannie Troy Beatty was born at Beatty's Bridge, N.C., on Aug. 13, 1850. On Aug. 13, 1873 she married Sidney B. Smith, son of William Russell Smith and Jane Elizabeth Binion. She died at Grenada, Miss. on May 30, 1890, and their children were:

- a William Beatty Smith
- b Richmond Pearson Smith
- c Sidney Binion Smith
- d Richard Wilmer Smith
- e Mary Rebekah Smith

aba.c Isaac Croom Beatty was born at Beatty's Bridge, N.C. on Oct. 21, 1852. On April 30, 1878, in Demopolis, Ala., he married Marianna DuBrutz, born in 1857 at Pushmata Hall, Choctaw County Ala., daughter of Dr. Joseph John Lewis DuBrutz, born in Fayetteville, N.C. and Kitty Crusoe Beck, of Burcham, England. Isaac Croom died in Birmingham, Ala. on Nov. 5, 1926, and their children were:

- a Isaac Croom Beatty Jr.
- b Kitty Beck Beatty
- c Robert Douglas Beatty

aba.d Eliza Pearson Beatty, a twin, was born at Beatty's Bridge, N.C. on June 10, 1854. She married at Grenada, Miss., on June 10, 1880, Pleasant Madison Morris, who was born Nov. 5, 1849. They lived in Texarkana, Texas, where she died on

aba.d

April 28, 1934, and their children were:

- a James William Morris
- b Douglas Beatty Morris
- c Troy Beatty Morris
- d John Kirby Morris
- e Mary Rachel Morris
- f Mary Rachel Morris

aba.e Un-named infant born dead, twin of Eliza Pearson Beatty

aba.f Rachel London Beatty was born at Beatty's Bridge, N. C. on March 23, 1856, and died unmarried at Baltimore, Md. on Nov. 4, 1910. She was in an Episcopal Sisterhood, and was known as Sister Mary Rachel, very devout, much loved, and an object of affectionate but very great curiosity in her Sister's gard when she visited us in our childhood.

aba.g Alexander James Troy Beatty was born at Beatty's Bridge, N. C. on March 15, 1858, and died at Tuscaloosa, Ala. Sept. 28, 1859.

aba.h Sarah Sabine Beatty was born at Tuscaloosa, Ala. on Nov. 18, 1859, and died there Sept. 18, 1863.

aba.i Nicholas Cobbs Beatty was born at Tuscaloosa, Ala. Jan. 19, 1862, died Nov. 27, 1869, and was buried in Mobile, Ala.

aba.j Douglas Pearson Beatty was born at Tuscaloosa, Ala. on Oct. 13, 1864. He married first, Ella Barton, by whom he had no children. His second marriage, in 1892, was to Rebecca Lee Calhoun, born Aug. 30, 1864 at Carlowville, Ala., daughter of Andrew Pickens Calhoun and Ellen Lee. He died Mar. 3, 1915, and was buried in Tuscaloosa, and his widow died in Birmingham, Ala. on Aug. 15, 1932. Their children were:

- a James Calhoun Beatty
- b William Henry Beatty
- c Mary Lee Beatty

aba.k Troy Beatty was born in Tuscaloosa, Alabama on November 12, 1866, and moved with the family to Mobile, Ala. when he was three years old. The large family, twelve children in all, the aftermath of the Civil War, yellow fever epidemics combined to make life anything but easy, and he started to work before he was in his teens. His first job was in a cotton warehouse and he soon developed into a competent classer. His younger sister remembers one evening when he was only fourteen his father proudly telling him that a gentleman had introduced himself to him on the street that afternoon and told him that he was his son's employer and that the boy was one of whom a father should be very proud.

When he was sixteen the family moved to Chattanooga, Tenn., largely because of the better business opportunities for the boys, and there he got a job with the Chattanooga Times. He served with the paper in various capacities, and until his death always enjoyed talking of his newspaper experiences. During this time he was in the choir of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, and under the Rev. Mr. Dumbell became a Lay Reader. Under the influence of Mr. Dumbell and Bishop Quintard he decided to enter the ministry, and from then on his efforts were bent toward accumulating sufficient funds for further education. He continued with the Times until the family moved to Birmingham, Alabama, where he secured employment with the Birmingham Age Herald, and on March 29, 1887 matriculated at the University of the South, Sewanee, Tennessee. He was there about four years, in the Academic and Theological Departments, and during his last year an older sister, Fannie Troy Smith (aba.b), died, with the request that he take care of her five children, aged eight to eighteen. He rented a house and established a home for them during his final year at the university.

He was ordained to the Diaconate by Bishop Gregg of Texas in 1891, and spent nearly a year travelling the state of Texas with and assisting the bishop. On May 18, 1892, in Calvary Church, Memphis, Tennessee he was ordained to the Priesthood by Bishop Charles Todd Quintard of Tennessee, and his first charge was Trinity Church, Mason, Tennessee, where he also served the church

at Covington and surrounding missions. On Nov. 24, 1892 he was back in Sewanee to marry Miss Frederika Priest Mayhew whom he had known while at college, and who would appear to have been a brave woman indeed to thus become the mother immediately of five half grown children. Their devotion to her in later life was very beautiful, and I do not believe that any mother and daughter ever kept in closer touch after the daughter had married and gone to a distant home than mother and the one girl of these five children.

In 1893 they moved to Darien, Georgia, where he had charge of St. Andrew's Church for the next four years. An excerpt from an editorial in one of the local papers in 1896 is interesting as exemplifying one of his outstanding characteristics throughout his life. An outspoken enemy of what he considered misbehaviour and bad morals, he was entirely sympathetic with and enjoyed participating in what he considered proper and timely pastime. Though strict in his observance of the Church's fast days he was entirely liberal in his approval of wholesome entertainment, regardless of public opinion. It appears that in Darien after Easter in 1896 there was a large ball, and the Methodist minister preached a sermon condemning it. The editorial goes on to say:

"The Darien Gazette, in speaking of the ball, says 'The long forty days of Lent, bereft of pleasures of every description, have at last worn away, and the young ladies, no, we will say the girls, of Darien, opened up the new season of amusements on Tuesday evening last, at the armory of the McIntosh Light Dragoons with a leapy-ear (sic) ball.' The reporter in the Gazette further states that 'The young ladies were all clad in full evening costumes, while the gentlemen appeared in regulation dress suits; the former with 'low neck and short sleeves' presented a scene dazzling to the eye.' This was the rebound from the religious observance of Lent in Darien. The Gazette reporter says that among the chaperones on the occasion, was the rector of the Episcopal church, Rev. Troy Beatty.

"It is this sort of unspiritual and unscriptural conduct that has interfered with the growth of Christ's kingdom in the city of Darien. Of course,

opposition to these things will bring down on any preacher's head the anathemas of the followers of 'Diana'. We thank God that the Methodist church has in Darien a true man of God, who dares to denounce all wicked worldliness, even if it comes in the shape of an 'after Lent ball!'"

I wish very much I had some evidence of my father's response. I am sure it would have been a classic, but it seems not to have been preserved.

School facilities for the children seems to have been the motivating influence for the next move, and in 1897 he accepted a call to and on May 12th, of that year became the rector of Emmanuel Church, Athens, Georgia, the seat of the state University and Normal School, and with very excellent public grade schools. He was especially interested in the college students, and had a fine influence on them. Sunday nights after church services were always open house, and there was always a group in his study. During his tenure there a fine stone church was built, a large and commodious parish house and Sunday school building, and an excellent rectory, and when he left the parish was without debt. The church services, boy's choir, men's and Women's organizations, and all other activities of the parish were in high gear during his rectorship, and the nearly twenty years he served there were most happy and satisfactory ones for him. During most of his time in Athens he served on the State Diocesan Council, was elected Diocesan Deputy to the church's General Convention successively from 1901 to 1916, and in 1908 was a delegate to the Pan Anglican Congress, - of all churches in the world affiliated with the Church of England, - in London. In addition to his church activities he took a leading part in many civic and public improvement projects, and when he left in 1916 was recognized as one of Athens first citizens.

In 1916 he received a call to Grace Church, Memphis, Tenn., and after much serious thought decided that his work was about finished in Athens, that it was time for another to carry on, and that fresh fields would probably offer greater opportunities. Many such calls had come to him during these twenty

years, and on one occasion, in 1912, he had decided to accept, and resigned, but the importunities of the people had convinced him he should reconsider. An editorial in the Athens Banner at that time is quoted as evidencing his place in the community:

"THE PEOPLE OF ATHENS REJOICE

"The people of the entire city will learn with great pleasure that Rev. Troy Beatty, for a long number of years the beloved rector of Emmanuel Church will not leave his present charge, but will remain here as a citizen.

"A few weeks since a call was extended to Mr. Beatty by the Episcopal church in Charleston and he has had this call under consideration. After having considered it carefully he tendered his resignation to the vestry of Emmanuel church, and that caused a wave of regret to sweep over his congregation and all over the city.

"The vestry begged him to reconsider his determination to leave and his church members were importunate also. They knew his worth and how greatly they loved him. But the interest in his determination to leave Athens was not confined to the members of his own church. Members of all the churches in the city and many citizens not members of any church felt that it would be a great loss not only to the religious interests of Athens but also to the city in its every department of progress should this splendid gentleman and consecrated minister go to another field of labor. So a petition asking him to remain in Athens, signed by several hundred of the citizens of Athens, was presented to him, in order to show him, if possible that the entire city wished him to remain. It was a splendid tribute to him and one that came right from the heart of the people.

"On this petition were the names of men in every walk in life. The rich, the poor, the great, the small, all joined in the request that he stay as a citizen of Athens and as rector of Emmanuel parish. And it was no formal request, either, every man signing it doing so with his whole heart in the

signature.

"So it was so clearly shown to Mr. Beatty that the entire city wished him to remain and he was so touched with the feelings of the people and the manifest duty that was upon him to remain here and continue his labors in his present work, that he withdrew his resignation to the great joy of the members of his congregation and all the people of Athens.

"Mr. Beatty has been here a number of years. He has served continuously longer than any of the ministers serving the various congregations in the city and in point of years of service is therefore the dean of the ministers in Athens. He has impressed his strong and beautiful personality upon all the people; he has been at all times in the front rank of those who have been laboring for the upbuilding of Athens, spiritually and in every good way; he is one of the city's most valuable citizens and one whom the city could ill afford to lose.

"All the people of Athens are therefore rejoicing over his determination to remain here as rector of Emmanuel parish."

I remember as children we always called unfamiliar gentlemen in the congregation, usually in pairs, buffaloes. When we were quite young there were two such men at the service one day, and afterward father was late in getting home for dinner. The explanation was that the men were from Buffalo, New York, and after service had had a long visit with him in the Vestry Room and urged him to accept a call to their church. Eager, as children, for new worlds to conquer, we were quite disappointed that he had declined, and thereafter were always excited when we spotted what we thought might be buffaloes in attendance.

In 1916, however, he really thought the time had come to make a change, and though the remonstrances were most importunate and gratifying he felt that his duty lay elsewhere. Two editorials in the Athens Banner are quoted as evidencing the place he still retained in the hearts of the people:

"REV. TROY BEATTY

"The announcement that Rev. Troy Beatty, rector of Emmanuel church is

aba.k

to accept a call to Memphis, Tenn., will be received with great regret and sorrow by the people of Athens. His resignation takes effect November 1st.

"For more than twenty years this faithful servant of God has officiated as rector of Emmanuel parish in this city. When he came to Athens the members of his parish were worshiping in the old wooden building that had been moved from Clayton street to the new site on Prince avenue. The new granite church had been started but had not been completed.

"Since that time the new church has been finished, a handsome rectory has been erected and also neat and commodious Parish House. The membership of the parish has grown in numbers and in zeal, so that today there is not a better equipped Episcopal parish in the state nor one in which the members show more zeal and effective work in the interests of the church.

"Mr. Beatty has at all times held the hearts of his parishioners. He has been a pastor whose chief aim and delight has been to minister to the welfare and happiness of those under his charge. He is deservedly one of the most popular ministers in the entire state. And this popularity does not rest alone with the members of his own denomination. He has just as many friends and admirers among the other denomination as he has within the ranks of his own church.

"He has always taken a great interest in fraternal orders. In all the orders to which he belongs he has held high position and served as Grand Chancellor of the Grand Lodge of the Knights of Pythias of Georgia. In this way he greatly extended the sphere of his influence and made friends all over the state who will hear with regret that he is going to leave Georgia.

"Not only is Emmanuel Church the loser by the leaving of Mr. Beatty, but also all religious organizations in Athens, all civic organizations and every citizen. He was a virile force in the community, a citizen of the highest ideals and noblest character and during the twenty years of his residence

here has left an impress on the community that will never be effaced. If it were possible the people of Athens would set aside the call that carries him to another state, but as he must go, all that Athens can do is to express its great regret and send him hence with the deepest love and affection and the most hearty good wishes for his happiness and success in his new parish."

And:

"A GREAT LOSS TO ATHENS

"A city can never give up one of its best citizens without a deep regret. Thus it is with the going of Rev. Troy Beatty to his new field of labor in Memphis, Tenn. While Memphis is to be congratulated on the acquisition of her new citizen, Athens feels herself distinctly a loser by the change of residence on the part of this beloved minister. And not only does the city lose by his going, but also the removal of his charming family.

"Dr. Beatty has been a citizen of Athens for twenty years during which time he labored faithfully and with splendid effect as rector of Emmanuel Parish. The record of his work is known of all men. He left the church over which he presided in magnificent shape, larger, better equipped, with more zeal for the work, with a greater and better future ahead of it.

"The regret at the going of Dr. Beatty to another field of labor is by no means confined to the members of his own flock. Every citizen of Athens who knew him joins in the regret.

"He left an impress on this community that will not fade. He was democratic to the core. He knew no rich or poor, no great or small in his ministrations. He had a kind grip for the man in the humbler sphere of life as well as for the more fortunate.

"There are some things he cannot take away with him. These are the rich result of his labors here. Twenty years of the active life of a minister of God are resultant in great deeds accomplished. These remain the property of the community in which he labored.

"Dr. Beatty left Athens with genuine regret and yet he felt it his duty to go to the other field in which he saw a work that was for him to do. Such fidelity to duty makes a man loom large in the eyes of those who look into the deeper things of life. Not that he wished to leave, but that his duty called and he could not shirk it.

"Athens sends with him and his loved ones the best wishes for great success and great usefulness in the new work he is taking up. At all times there will be a warm welcome for him and his family in Athens and we hope they will pay frequent visits. The people of Athens beg leave to acknowledge the debt they owe to this splendid minister for his work here for the past twenty years and to assure him that in their hearts he will not be forgotten."

A little "poem" from the files of the same paper, written by a friend in south Georgia is also included because it seems to me particularly appropriate:

"TO 'FATHER' BEATTY

"Och, Father dear, phfat't this we hear-

The saints presarve and save us!-

This very day the papers say

You're going for to lave us.

Sure now, we know it isn't so-

The saints send us deliv'rance!-

Begorro, thin, there's many min

Will surely miss Your Riv-rence.

And if 'tis true - well, here's to you;

Bad cess to those who hate you;

Go on your way - we'll wait the day

Whin wance again we'll mate you.

Joy loight your way; I hope ye may

Live long - at laste till eighty -
You foine ould Irish gintleman,
God bliss ye, Father Beatty."

Chas. N. Wilson, Waycross, Ga., Sept. 11, 1916.

Resolutions poured in from organizations of the parish, the city and the state, and countless letters and calls. I quote two of them, because they were from the two organizations in which he was probably most vitally interested and because of the way they are worded:

From the Vestry of Emmanuel Church:

"Whereas the resignation of our Rector, the Reverend Troy Beatty, has been placed in our hands:

"And whereas not until a full conception of the high and noble motive dictating its tender and his firm conviction that the working of the Holy Spirit was his guide, could the members of this Vestry be brought, reluctantly, to act upon and accept it, an action so fraught with sorrow and misgivings:

"Therefore be it resolved: That the Vestry of Emmanuel Church express to our beloved Rector the deep and abiding appreciation we feel for the noble, self sacrificing and highly efficient service he has rendered this parish during his ministration, that we reverently return thanks to Almighty God for the blessings bestowed upon this parish, for the great work His servant has accomplished, for his fortitude in times of trial, for his noble efforts put forth for the improvement of social conditions, for his sympathy manifested for all suffering, for the simplicity and dignity with which he has worn his vestments, for the sincerity and strength with which he has disseminated and proclaimed the great Truth.

"We would carry to him the assurance of the love, reverence and full confidence of every member of this Parish, from the smallest child of the Sunday School (which was so very near to him) to the oldest communicant. The fervent prayers of each of them go with him in his new field, and bespeak

for him a continuance of the same fine harmony and confidence there as has existed here during the twenty years of service, so full of work well done.

"To our Bretheren in the Memphis Parish we do most heartily and earnestly commend our own Mr. Beatty, with the full confidence that they will not be slow in recognizing in him those fine qualities of man and minister which have so endeared him to this Parish.

"May God bless and keep him, May God make His face to shine upon him, and consecrate and bless his work to the glory of His Holy Name." This was signed by the Wardens and Vestry on September 13, 1916.

From the Sunday School of Emmanuel Church:

"We of Emmanuel Sunday School wish to express our gratitude to Mr. Beatty for his patient and single handed work of many years; serving as both superintendent and teacher, and for his steady spiritual uplift, which has inspired us in heart and mind.

"We will not soon forget his unique manner of impressing a desired point upon the young people through delightful sallies of humor, whereby their immediate attention was gained.

"His work and influence as head of the Clark County Sunday School Association will long remain an acknowledgement of what our Church stands for, and a fitting honor to a priest of the Church which holds its ideals so high.

"Our love and prayers will follow him always." This was signed by representative children of the school. Another resolution came from the officers and teachers of the school.

On November 5, 1916 he held his first services in Grace Church, Memphis, and began a short but very happy and effective rectorate in that parish.

At the Diocesan Convention in Nashville, Tennessee on May 7, 1919 he was elected Bishop Coadjutor of the Diocese of Tennessee, and on

Sept. 18th of that year, in Grace Church, Memphis, was consecrated by Bishop Tuttle, the Presiding Bishop of the Episcopal Church in the United States, and Bishops Gailor of Tennessee, Winchester of Arkansas, Knight, Vice Chancellor of the University of the South, Bratton of Mississippi, Mikell of Atlanta, Green, Coadjutor of Mississippi, and Denby, negro Suffragan Bishop of Arkansas. The service was a notable one, with clergy from all over the diocese and many other parts of the south, combined choirs of all Episcopal churches in Memphis, and every available inch of the church occupied. As evidence of the continuing deep affection for him of the people in Athens, his pectoral cross, a magnificent fabrication of Tiffany's, was made entirely from heirloom gold and jewelry contributed by friends there and presented to him, which until his death was one of his most cherished possessions and always with him. Episcopal robes were given him by parishioners of Grace Church, and the clergy of the Diocese of Tennessee presented him with a beautiful Bishop's ring containing a large amethyst engraved with his seal.

After the Consecration he moved first to Chattanooga, expecting to serve chiefly in east Tennessee, Memphis being the home of Bishop Gailor, but in less than a year the latter was named Bishop Tuttle's successor as Presiding Bishop, and the work of the whole diocese fell largely on father. He then moved to Nashville, more centrally located and with better railroad connections to all parts of the state. He labored indefatigably, and was beginning to see most gratifying results in reawakened interest and enthusiasm, increasing congregations, reopening of closed parishes and missions and the starting of new ones in places hitherto unserved by the Episcopal Church, but he overtaxed his strength. Never sick, of an iron constitution, I never heard him complain even of being tired. Near the end of Lent in 1922, utterly exhausted though not admitting it, he had contracted a bad cold. Mother urged him to go to bed, but he had scheduled himself for Good Friday

services at one place, Easter at another, both in cities far from Nashville, and both temporarily without rectors. He filled both engagements, but Tuesday after Easter when he reached home he was an ill man. Pneumonia quickly set in, and despite all that medical aid could do, he died in Nashville at 6:45 in the morning on the Sunday after Easter, April 23, 1922. Almost prophetic is the little poem written by my sister and published by The Living Church December 31, 1921, less than four months before his death:

TO MY FATHER

To friends and family you are dear,
And ever growing dearer too,
With love that swells from year to year,
When fifty-five have swept past you.

Some men at fifty-five are old,
And most of them are in their prime;
But you are like a grown-up boy
For you are one not touched by Time.

Instead of striving after gold
To hoard it up for some dark day,
You spend your efforts doing good
And guiding men who've gone astray.

But as men use their gold for gold,
For other lives you use your life;
My love entreats - invest it well
And save some for the later strife!

by Frederika Beatty (aba.kb)

He was always interested in and enjoyed being with people, particularly men. Next to his home and his church his keenest interest probably was in the various fraternal organizations which he so enjoyed. He was a member

of Rotary, Knights of Pythias, of which he was a past Grand Chancellor for the state of Georgia, a Mason, and at the time of his death was Grand Prelate of the Grand Encampment Knights Templar of the United States. He received honorary degrees of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Georgia in 1917 and from Sewanee in 1919.

Memorial services were held for him in Christ Church, Nashville on April 24th and the body lay in state in the church with Knights Templar guard of honor until time to take the Memphis train. At Memphis the next day, in Grace Church, hundreds passed to pay respect before the funeral services at 10:30 in the morning. The service began with a most impressive processional, with the combined choirs of the city singing his favourite hymn, and the one he had often said he wanted sung at his funeral: "The Strife is O'er, the Battle Done". Never had I realized its full significance, and never since have I heard it without being almost overcome. He was buried in Elmwood Cemetery, Memphis, and a large monumental cross of Georgia granite marks his resting place.

The resolutions, editorials, commendatory news accounts and messages of sympathy were almost innumerable, - many preserved in a large scrap book by my mother. I quote only two, one from the Chattanooga Times of April 24th:

"Bishop Troy Beatty

"The announcement of the death of Bishop Troy Beatty which occurred Sunday morning at Nashville after a brief illness of pneumonia, will carry grief and genuine sorrow to thousands of hearts and homes in Tennessee and Georgia, especially, and throughout the south in every community where he was known. Bishop Beatty was a man among men; a Christian gentleman of the highest type; a churchman of genuine piety and ripe spirituality and a friend with a human heart to sympathize with and to help all who came within the circle of his intimate acquaintanceship. His death is a distinct loss to the

Episcopal Diocese of Tennessee of which he was bishop coadjutor. Stricken while in the line of duty, he goes to his reward as a soldier gallantly fighting for truth and righteousness, ready and joyfully willing to accept the consequences of his fidelity to the trust imposed in him. Bishop Troy Beatty went about his important daily duties with a heart fully attuned to the spirit of the Master and that brought him in close sympathy with the yearnings and strivings of his fellows for better things. He drew men to him because he made himself one of them; he lived his religion in so beautiful and attractive a way that there were few who did not want to go the same way - a way that gave so much joy, so much sympathy, so much human kindness and so much that made the journey easy and pleasant. He made religion a thing to be sought and practiced, because he made it so plain that it supplied the one thing needful for bringing strength to the state, order and gentility to society, and peace and contentment to the individual soul. He did not go about with a sour and frowning face as though 'His maker were an undertaker'; he carried gladness and cheer everywhere and while all who knew him will mourn his going away before he had reached the full flower of his usefulness, there will be few who knew who will not rejoice and be glad that he lived and wrought where they were privileged to come within the happy circle of his benign and uplifting influence. The tears, the prayers and the mourning hearts of thousands have already preceded him to heaven's chancellory to greet him along with words of his God whom he served, 'Well done, good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joys of the Lord.'" and one from the Athens Daily Banner:

"THE PASSING OF BISHOP BEATTY

"In the full vigor of a most useful manhood, in the inscrutable wisdom of the Master the summons came to Bishop Troy Beatty and he went home to receive his well-won crown from the hands of the Prince of Peace.

"The news of the death of this noble servant of God cast a pall of

gloom over Athens, not over the hearts of simply a few of our citizens, but over the entire city, for there was no section of Athens, no class of citizens, rich or poor, great or small, high or low that did not know this good man and appreciate him for his many manly virtues.

"In a large measure he belonged to Athens. He came here as a young man to assume the duties of rector of Emmanuel Parish. He served that church for twenty years, until when he left for other fields of labor there was a distinct regret in the hearts of thousands of people throughout the city.

"He was one of the most popular men who ever lived in Athens, popular because there was no sham about him and because he felt and acted towards everyone as a real brother would feel and act. He had a gentle word of encouragement for everyone, a smile and a message of cheer. He was ever the genial, sunny-tempered apostle of optimism, a ray of sunshine across the darkened path of the weary and the distressed.

"Bishop Beatty was a loyal Episcopalian, but he was never bound by any narrowness of creed. The whole, wide world was his parish, and all that was needed to enlist his sympathy, and help was to let him know that a real need existed. His life was lived in exemplification of that of the lovely Nazarene who went about doing good.

"He was a tower of strength to Emmanuel Church. Under his direction and guidance it grew to be one of the most active and most influential parishes in the Episcopal Diocese of Georgia. He was a leader in the fraternal life of the city. He believed in fraternal orders properly directed and took much interest in their affairs. He was a civic leader, bearing his part of all the burdens that fall upon the shoulders of the real citizen of a community. He was the friend of youth and took much interest in their social and moral betterment. He was a strong advocate of everything that tended toward the educational uplift of the community. When he left for other fields of labor the entire city felt the loss.

"A few days before Mr. Beatty left Athens to take up his work in Memphis, from which he was later on elevated to the Bishopric at a meeting in St. Elmo Lodge room, Knights of Pythias hall, it was the privilege of the writer to speak a few words in fond farewell to this distinguished and beloved Pythian. The words then said are appropriate now in this hour when we hang our harps upon the willows and mourn him gone from our mortal vision.

"We bade him goodbye with regret, but told him that while his human body would go to Memphis and labor in another field, the best of Troy Beatty could not be taken from Athens, that it would stay with us as long as time lasted. And so we can say today. The best of Troy Beatty is here. It is the proud possession of this city and it cannot be taken from it by death or any other power.

"Twenty years of his life, the most active of all, were spent here. Here he poured out the rich treasures of mind and spirit upon the lives of our people. Here planted the seeds of mercy, charity and love that have blossomed through the years and that will blossom throughout all the years to come.

"At the noontide his sun has set. God in His own way has taken him hence, we know not why, but across the vale between this life and the spirit land stretch the invisible wires of deathless memory and affection, and though he be dead, he yet speaketh.

"The people of Athens with tears and sorrow bid you good bye. They will not, they cannot forget you. For such as you there is no death.

"'To live in hearts we leave behind Is not to die'."

His life was an inspiration, one to make any son feel very proud and very humble.

The children of Troy Beatty and Frederika Mayhew Beatty were:

- a Troy Beatty Jr.
- b Frederika Beatty
- c Georgianna Mayhew Beatty

d Mary Beatty

e Charles Henry Mayhew Beatty

aba.1 Mary Ann Beatty was born in Tuscaloosa, Ala. on May 12, 1868. On April 14, 1891, in the Church of the Advent in Birmingham, Ala. she was married to the Rev. Richard Warner Lewis Anderson, an Episcopal clergyman, who was born May 12, 1857 in Albemarle County, Virginia, the son of Meriwether S. Anderson and Eliza Mary Lewis. He died on June 9, 1912 at Scotland Neck, N.C., where he was rector at the time, and there he is buried. She is still living (1952), our beloved "Aunt Mary", in Boston, Mass. with her son Richard. Their children were:

a Richard Meriwether Anderson

b William Douglas Anderson (a twin of Troy)

c Troy Beatty Anderson (a twin of Douglas)

d Rebecca Troy Anderson

aba.a Kate Beatty was born in 1859, married William Dow Smith, and their children were:

a Kathleen Smith

b Billie Smith

c Elizabeth Smith

d William Dow Smith, Jr.

abe.b Sallie Beatty was born in 1863, married Stephen Marion Auxford in Tuscaloosa, Ala. in 1885, and their children were:

a Mamie Auxford

b Flora Auxford

c Frank Auxford

abe.c William Henry Beatty was born at Greensboro, Ala. on Feb. 6, 1867. He married at Tuscaloosa, Ala. on Aug. 31, 1886, Carolyn Barbour, born Jan. 28, 1869 at Big Sandy, Tuscaloosa County, Ala., daughter of Rev. Thomas Barbour and Carolyn Atkins. William Henry died at Cartersville, Ga. on Sept. 7, 1941,

and their children were:

- a Elizabeth Graham Beatty
- b Kate Beatty
- c Thomas Douglas Beatty
- d William Henry Beatty
- e Carolyn Barbour Beatty
- f Richmond Croom Beatty
- g Juliet Marion Beatty

aca.a Sophia Beatty Hooper was born in Opelika, Ala., and died when still a young child.

aca.b George William Hooper, a lawyer, was born in Opelika, Ala. on July 27, 1839. He married Charlotte Isabella Waddell, a daughter of Col. Haynes Waddell and Mary Flemming. She was born in N. C. July 16, 1840, died in Columbus, Ga. on Dec. 5, 1903, and was buried at Opelika. He died July 31, 1883, and is also buried in Opelika. He was a Lieut. Colonel in the Civil War, and was shot in both legs in the Battle of Seven Pines. Their children were:

- a Elizabeth Fleming Hooper
- b Emma Thurston Hooper
- c Charlotte Isabella Hooper
- d Charles Mallett Hooper
- e Caroline Mallett Hooper
- f Juliet De Berniere Hooper
- g George Beatty Hooper

aca.c Charles Mallett Hooper was born April 27, 1842 at LaFayette, Ala. and was made a Lieut. Colonel, C. S. A. for gallantry at the Second Battle of Manassas. He married on Nov. 10, 1867, Lucy Yonge, daughter of Walter Yonge and Amelia Ellis, who was born Aug. 30, 1848 and died Feb. 22, 1898. He died Sept. 4, 1910 at Jacksonville, Fla., and is buried at Columbus, Ga. Their children were:

- a Walter Yonge Hooper

- b Caroline M. Hooper
- c Louise De Berniere Hooper
- d Lucy Ellen Hooper
- e Edward Ernest Hooper

aca.d Charlotte Mary Hooper died in early childhood.

aca.e William Hooper died in early childhood.

aca.f Archibald Maclain Hooper died in early childhood.

aca.g Caroline Mallett Hooper died in early childhood.

aca.h John de Berniere Hooper was born on March 23, 1853, lived in Birmingham, Ala., and died Feb. 12, 1927.

aca.i Caroline Alice Hooper was born April 8, 1857, and died in Birmingham, Ala. on Sept. 6, 1941, unmarried.

acb.a John Wright Mallett was born Oct. 15, 1842 at Fayetteville, N.C. He was a Junior at the University of North Carolina when the Civil War broke out, and served throughout the war, being Adjutant in the 1st North Carolina Regiment. He married, Nov. 20, 1873, Ann Bryan (Nannie) Strange, who was born Nov. 18, 1848, died July 18, 1908, and is buried at Fayetteville, a daughter of Capt. James W. Strange. He died March 27, 1917, also at Fayetteville, and was buried there. Their children were:

- a Mary Hyman Mallett
- b Charles Mercer Mallett
- c James Strange Mallett
- d Nannie Strange Mallett

acb.b Charles Peter Mallett was born in Fayetteville, N. C. Sept. 12, 1844.

At the outbreak of the Civil War he was a student at the Hillsborough, N. C. Military Academy, and though not quite seventeen immediately volunteered. He became a Lieutenant in the Fayetteville Company of the 3rd Regiment of North Carolina State Troops, Army of Northern Virginia, and was captured in the Battle of Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864, remaining a prisoner of war until the end of hostilities. On Oct. 15, 1867, at Madison, N. C., he married

Martha Henrietta (Pattie) Aiken, born Dec. 12, 1846, daughter of Wilson Aiken and Jane Carter. She died Feb. 15, 1876, and is buried at Fayetteville. He died at Mt. Pleasant, Ga. on Sept. 28, 1900, and is also buried at Fayetteville. Their children were:

- a Margaret Wright Mallett
- b Wilson Aiken Mallett
- c Jane Carter Mallett
- d Marion Alexander Mallett

acb.c William Anderson Mallett was born June 9, 1846, died March 16, 1847, and is buried at Fayetteville, N.C.

acb.d Caroline Green Mallett was born April 29, 1848, and upon the death of her mother in 1859, assumed most of the responsibility of keeping up the home. She did not marry until Dec. 5, 1905, when she became the second wife of Confederate Major Edward Joseph Hale, owner and editor of the Fayetteville Observer, and during Woodrow Wilson's administration, Minister to Costa Rica. He was born Dec. 25, 1839, and it was his son by a former marriage, Thomas H. Hale, who in 1914 married Caroline's younger sister Alice (acb.h). Caroline died Sept. 23, 1924, and both were buried at Fayetteville. The parents of Major E. J. Hale were Edward Jones Hale and Sarah Jane Walker. Caroline and her husband had no children.

acb.e Margaret Anderson Mallett was born June 6, 1850, died Nov. 17, 1907, unmarried, and was buried at Fayetteville, N. C.

acb.f Charles Beatty Mallett was born Nov. 27, 1851, and died unmarried on June 22, 1902 at the home of his niece, Jane Carter Mallett Overman (acb.bc), in Salisbury, N. C. He was buried in Fayetteville, N. C.

acb.g Mercer Wright Mallett was born May 1, 1854, never married, and died Jan. 24, 1875. He was buried at Fayetteville, N.C.

acb.h Alice Hazelton Mallett was born at Fayetteville, N.C. on April 9, 1857. She married at Fayetteville on June 30, 1914, Thomas Hill Hale, born Dec. 3, 1875,

acb.h

son of Edward Joseph Hale and Maria Rhett Hill, Edward Joseph having married as his second wife Alice's older sister Caroline (acb.d). Alice Hazelton Mallett Hale is still living (1949) at Fayetteville, and they had no children.

acc.a Caroline Eliza Mallett was born June 21, 1842, and died unmarried about 1928 at Chapel Hill, N.C.

acc.b Sophia Beatty Mallett was born March 7, 1847, and in 1881 married Virginus St. Claire MacNider. She died about 1929 at Chapel Hill, N. C., and their children were:

a William de Berniere MacNider

b George St. Claire MacNider

acc.c John Walker Mallett was born March 14, 1852, and in 1884 married Josephine Steele.

acc.d Mary Godena Mallett was born in 1856, died in 1860, and is buried at Chapel Hill, N. C.

acd.a Virginia Mallett married Worth Landon and lives in Niles, Michigan. Their children are:

a Frank Hardin Landon

b Sue Marion Landon

acd.b Caroline Mallett married a Mr. Jacks , and lives at Niles, Mich.

acd.c H. Seymour Mallett died in 1893, and is buried at Niles, Mich.

ace.a Susan Gibbs Mallett was born Oct. 15, 1849. On Jan. 5, 1881 she married Gabriel Holmes, born on Orton Plantation, Brunswick County, N. C. on Sept. 10, 1851 and died in Wilmington, D. C. in Nov. 1924. She died in Wilmington Dec. 11, 1927, and both are buried there. Their children were:

a Pierre Mallett Holmes

b Owen Davis Holmes

ace.b Charles Edward Mallett was born Aug. 22, 1851. On June 11, 1890 he married Ida Beach, born March 16, 1864 at Columbus, Ga., daughter of William A. Beach and Caroline Louisa Prueffer, at Bryn Avon, Etowah, N. C. She was still living

ace.b

in 1949, and he died July 1, 1924 at Etowah. Their children were:

- a Caroline Louisa Mallett
- b Pierre Mallett
- c Dorothy Curtis Mallett
- d Anabel Gibbs Mallett

ace.c Robert Gibbs Mallett was born March 27, 1853 in Brooklyn, N.Y., and died unmarried in May, 1902 in the Spanish-American War, at Mobile, Ala.

ace.d James Fleming Mallett was born in Brooklyn, N.Y. March 29, 1856 , and married in Columbus, Ga., Lyra Beach, daughter of William A. Beach and Caroline Louisa Prueffer. He died in 1904.

ace.e Colden Murray Mallett was born in 1858, died in 1859, and is buried at Wilmington, N. C.

ace.f Eugene Pierre Mallett was born April 1, 1861. He was a doctor, graduating in 1887 from Hobart Medical School, and later attended Long Island Medical School, where he specialized in gynecology. He began his practice in New York with his brother, Dr. George Mallett (ace.g). He was associated with the Vanderbilt Clinic at Roosevelt Hospital, N.Y., and for a while lived in Atchison, Kansas, in 1903 was on the staff of the Kansas City Hospital, and in 1913 went to Hendersonville, N. C., where he practiced. He died in Asheville, N. C., and had never married.

ace.g George Hooper Mallett was born May 5, 1863. He was a doctor, and for a while was associated in practice with his brother Eugene Pierre (ace.f) in New York. In October, 1902 he married Renee Dismukes of St. Augustine, Fla., and in the latter part of his life lived in Hendersonville, N.C.

Their children were:

- a George Hooper Mallett Jr.
- b Elizabeth Gibbs Mallett
- c John Dismukes Mallett

ace.g

- ace.h Richard (Richie) Mallett was born in 1866 in Wilmington, N. C., died the same year and was buried there.
- acf.a Sally Smith Mallett was born in 1850, died unmarried in 1870, and is buried at Opelika, Ala.
- acf.b Simmons Baker Mallett was born in 1852, was a doctor and lived in Texas.
- acf.c Joseph Hunter Mallett was born in 1854.
- acf.d Pattie Mallett was born in 1857, married Oliver Royster, and lived in Raleigh, N. C.
- acf.e Johnson de Berniere Mallett died before 1895.
- adb.a John Day Reid was born in Wilmington, N. C., died in infancy and was buried there.
- adb.b Isabella Reid was born in Wilmington, N. C., died in infancy and was buried there.
- adb.c Jane Reid was born in Wilmington, N. C., and married in Jackson, Tenn., Martin Cartmell of that place. She died in August, 1902, and both are buried in Jackson. They had only one child.
- a Robert Cartmell
- adb.d Alexander Reid was born in Wilmington, N. C., died in infancy and was buried there.
- adb.e Mary Reid was born in Wilmington, N. C. In Nov. 1872, at Denmark, Tennessee, she married Wade Woodfork Lyon of Jackson, Tenn., who was born in March, 1845, son of James Sumpter Lyon and Martha Woodfork. They lived in Jackson, where he died in April, 1885, and she on Feb. 1, 1905. Their children were:
- a Eliza Herndon Lyon
- b Jennie Lyon
- c May Lyon
- adb.f Sophia Beatty Reid was born in Wilmington, N. C., but lived most of her life, a very prominent and much loved teacher, in Jackson, Tenn. She died in June, 1903, never having married.

adb.g Gabriella (Lella) Reid was born in Tennessee, and in 1888 in Jackson, Tenn. married Dan C. Caldwell, born at Russellville, Ky. He died in 1904, and she on Aug. 18, 1936, both at Jackson, and they had no children.

add.a Jane (Jannie) Beatty Towles was born in Bladen County, N. C. Oct. 2, 1857, and died at Crabtree, N. C. April 4, 1936, never having married.

add.b Margaret Delaney Towles was born July 2, 1859, and died Sept. 16, 1867.

add.c John Day Towles was born at Gravelly Hill, Bladen County, N.C. on May 7, 1861. On March 22, 1899, at Dellwood, N. C., he married Minnie Jane Campbell, born May 16, 1873 in Mecklenburg County, N.C., daughter of Perry LeRoy Campbell and Margaret Evelyn Potts. He died at Crabtree, N. C. on April 20, 1920, and she at Candler, Buncombe County, N. C. on Oct. 19, 1946. Their children were:

- a Thomas LeRoy Towles
- b John William Towles
- c James Beatty Towles
- d Mary Hunter Towles
- e Margaret Evelyn Towles
- f Charles Clinton Towles
- g Franklin Day Towles
- h Samuel Basil Towles
- i Bertha Jane Towles

add.d Mary Bertha Towles was born in Wallace, Duplin County, N.C. on April 1, 1863. On May 20, 1885, at Crabtree, near Waynesville, N. C., she married Francis Milton Townsend, born Sept. 12, 1852 near what is now McDonald, N.C., son of Richard Townsend and Sara Moore. He died Feb. 8, 1938, and she on Jan. 2, 1942, both at McDonald, Robeson County, N.C. Their children were:

- a Ernest Alpheus Townsend
- b Donald Towles Townsend
- c Mary Eunice Townsend
- d Sara Bertha Townsend

add.d

- e Mabel Agnes Townsend
- f Daniel Earle Townsend
- g Margaret Delaney Townsend
- h Howard Eugene Townsend

add.e Daniel William Towles was born Sept. 6, 1865, and died Sept. 6, 1865.

ade.a John Beatty Murphy died in 1905, apparently was afflicted, and never married.

adg.a Henry Beatty was born at Gravelly Hill, Tomahawk, N.C. on Nov. 11, 1887.

His first wife was Mary Lou McCullen, by whom he had no children. He married, second, Aug. 3, 1922, at Currie, N. C., Gertrude Orr, born July 16, 1891 in Pender County, N. C., daughter of Fred B. Orr and Hettie Moon. Both were still living in 1949, at Tomahawk, and their children were:

- a Gladys Beatty
- b Dorothy Beatty

adg.b Margaret Hunter Beatty was born Feb. 15, 1891 at Gravelly Hill, Tomahawk, N.C. On Sept. 3, 1913, in the South River Presbyterian Church at Tomahawk, she married Norman James Herring, born in Garland, N.C., a son of David L. Herring and Mollie Foote. They lived in Beckley, West Virginia, and later in Charleston, West Virginia, where she died on Jan. 12, 1950, and is buried in Rosewood Cemetery, Lewisburg, West Virginia. Their children were:

- a Rachel Beatty Herring
- b James Hunter Herring
- c Elizabeth Herring
- d Henry Howze Herring
- e Margaret Holmes Herring

aeb.a Anna Willis Howze was born Feb. 10, 1853 at Pittsboro, N. C. On Feb. 12, 1880 she married Lucian Theophilus Beatty (adg), born May 13, 1833 at Gravelly Hill, Bladen County, N. C., son of John Day Beatty (ad) and Jane Smith Hunter Holmes. He died at "The Oaks", Bladen County, N. C. on March 3, 1899, and she at Gravelly Hill, Tomahawk, N. C. on April 16, 1909, and their children were:

aeb.a

- a Henry Beatty
- b Margaret Hunter Beatty

(both of whom are recorded under their father's name, as adg.a and adg.b, respectively)

aeb.b Lucian Holmes Howze was born June 22, 1854, and married Kittie Mitchell.

Their children were:

- a Benjamin Howze
- b Mary Howze
- c Laura Howze
- d Lucian Howze
- e Kathleen Howze
- f Louise Howze
- g Lloyd Howze

aeb.c Benjamin Isaac Howze Jr. was born July 8, 1856 and died April 8, 1880 at Moncure, N. C., unmarried.

aeb.d Mary Mitchell Howze was born July 4, 1858, and married Oscar James Spears.

They lived at Lillington, N. C., and their children were :

- a Margaret Holmes Spears
- b Henry Marshall Spears
- c Benjamin Howze Spears

aib.a John Stokes Pearson lives in Northport, Ala. He married Kittie Palmer, and their children were :

- a Ella King Pearson
- b John Stokes Pearson Jr.
- c Ruby Pearson
- d Annie Snow Pearson
- e Mary Penn Pearson
- f Basil Pearson

aib.b Snow Pearson married a Mr. Eddins, and their children were:

aib.b

- a Henry Eddins
- b Joe Eddins
- c William Eddins
- d Julia Eddins
- e Tom Eddins
- f Nannie Eddins

aib.c Charles Pearson married Viola Christian

aib.d William Beatty Pearson. I have not learned the name of his wife, but he had a child:

- a Virginia Penn Pearson

aib.e Virginia Penn Pearson

aib.f Henry Pearson is a doctor and lives in New York

aib.g Annabella Pearson married a Dr. Sibley, and their children were:

- a Alton Sibley
- b Julia Sibley

aic.a Minnie Pearson was born Sept. 25, 1863

aic.b John Charles Pearson was born Feb. 13, 1866 at Mobile, Ala. In 1891 he married Annie Collier, who died Sept. 17, 1944 at Tuscaloosa, Ala. He died Sept. 4, 1899 at Selma, Ala., and their children were:

- a Spencer Jack Pearson
- b John Charles Pearson Jr.

aic.c William Beatty Pearson was born in Mobile, Ala. May 29, 1868, and died unmarried in Burnet County, Texas on Oct. 12, 1887.

aic.d Thomas Hammond Pearson was born in Mobile, Ala. on June 2, 1871. On Aug. 16, 1891, at Demopolis, Ala., he married Bessie Arrington, born near there, a daughter of Jesse Arrington and Carrie Eskeridge. She died at Demopolis on Dec. 17, 1900, and on April 10, 1901 he married again, at Demopolis, Carrie Arrington, an older sister of his first wife. They had no children, and she died in May, 1910. In 1915 he married again, near Greensboro, Ala.,

aic.d

his third wife being Victoria Simpson, who died near Greensboro in October, 1918. In 1928 or 1929 he married a fourth time, near Linden, Ala., Mrs. Belle Thomas Stone, who died in 1943 or 1944, in Baton Rouge, La., without having any children. He died Sept. 5, 1940 near Montgomery, Ala., and is buried in Greensboro. His children by the first wife, Bessie Arrington, were:

- a Emma Caroline Pearson
- b William Beatty Pearson
- c Jesse Arrington Pearson

By the third wife, Victoria Simpson, he had:

- d Thomas Hammond Pearson Jr.
- e Lillian Lee Pearson

aic.e Richmond Greer Pearson was born near Nonafalia, Marengo County, Ala. on Dec. 23, 1875. On Nov. 25, 1903, at Leroy, Alabama, he married Selma Bowling of that place, daughter of Theodore Bowling and Jennie Smith. He died in Leroy, Washington County, Ala., on Sept. 3, 1934, and their children were:

- a Theodore Bowling Pearson
- b Richmond Greer Pearson Jr.
- c Allen Mobley Pearson

aic.f Marion Stokes Pearson was born at Dixons Mill, Ala. on Nov. 11, 1877. In October, 1908, near Buena Vista, Ala. he married Buford Farish, born Sept. 24, 1886, daughter of E. S. Farish II and his wife, a Miss Preston. They were both living in 1948, and their children were:

- a Marion Preston Pearson
- b Marion Stokes Pearson Jr.
- c William Sanford Pearson

aic.g Joseph King Pearson was born at Dixons Mill, Ala. on Feb. 11, 1879. In 1905, at Shiloh, Ala., he married Kate Norwood born Sept. 20, 1886 in Monroe County, Ala., daughter of Cad Norwood and Katie Wheeler Agee. He died at Dixons Mill on

April 15, 1937, and their children were:

- a Virginia Pearson
- b Katie Wheeler Pearson
- c Joseph King Pearson Jr.

aic.h David Magruder Pearson was born at Dixons Mill, Ala. Dec. 22, 1880. On May 21, 1913, at Selma, Ala., he married Elizabeth Young, born there on June 19, 1887, daughter of Calvin Young and Lillie Ruth Walker. In 1948 they were living at Lynn Haven, Florida, and their children were:

- a Lillie Ruth Pearson
- b Elizabeth Young Pearson
- c David Magruder Pearson Jr.
- d Virginia Greer Pearson

aic.i Virginia Greer Pearson was born at Dixons Mill, Ala. on Dec. 27, 1886. On Nov. 18, 1914, at Dixons Mill, she married Virgil C. Herndon, a Methodist minister, born April 22, 1884 at Neogufka, Ala., son of W. F. Herndon and Solemma Crook. In 1948 they were living at Slocumb Ala., and in 1950 at Cantonment, Fla., where he was in charge of Pine Forest Church. Their children were :

- a Virginia Herndon
- b Elizabeth Herndon
- c Martha Joe Herndon

aid.2 Annabelle Nichols married a Mr. A. N. Zollinger, and lived in 1947 at 436 Macneil St., San Fernando, Cal. I have been advised of one child:

- a Mildred Zollinger

aid.b J. Stokes Pearson Nichols lived in 1947 at Palma Sala, Fla.

aid.c I. C. Samuel Nichols, I was advised in 1947, is dead.

aie.a girl, name unknown.

ajb.a Donald Nicholson Corbett was born in Bladen County, N. C., Oct. 26, 1877, and in 1910 married Cora Lee Ford, born in Beaumont, Texas in 1890. He was

ajb.a

living in 1946 at Ivanhoe, N. C., and their children were:

- a Jane Robena Corbett
- b Letitia Ross Corbett
- c Donald Nicholson Corbett Jr.

ajb.b Hugh McLaurin Corbett was born in Bladen County, N. C. Sept. 3, 1879. On May 3, 1903, in the Black River Church, Ivanhoe, N. C. he was married to Ivey Kerr, daughter of Andrew Kerr and Mollie Stuart. In 1946 they were living at Burgaw, Pender County, N. C., and their only child, an adopted son, was:

- a Leon Henry Corbett (adopted)

ajb.c Hays Beatty Corbett was born in Bladen County, N.C. on July 1, 1882. He married at Beatty's Bridge, Pender County, N.C., on Nov. 23, 1910, Ruth Sessoms Corbett, daughter of Willie M. Corbett and Alice Sessoms. Hays died at De Ridder, La. on May 12, 1934, and their children were:

- a Hazel Beatty Corbett
- b James Nicholson Corbett
- c Ruth Sessoms Corbett
- d Margaret Jane Corbett

ajb.d Thomas Jefferson Corbett was born in Bladen County, N. C. on Aug. 21, 1884. On Jan. 1, 1913, at South Port, N. C., he married Olivia Anders, daughter of Franklin Anders and Birdie Seward. They were living in Blountstown, Fla. in 1946, and had no children.

ajb.e Margaret Cronley Corbett was born in Bladen County, N. C. on Nov. 27, 1886. At home there on May 12, 1926 she married Pleasant Arthur Brown, born July 15, 1877 in Rowan County, N. C., a son of Pleasant Brown and his wife Mariah. He died Nov. 1, 1931 at Ivanhoe, N. C., and she was still living there in 1947. They had no children.

ajb.f Mary Jane Corbett was born in Bladen County, N. C. on May 24, 1889. On April 29, 1915, in the Black River Church, Ivanhoe, N. C., she married

ajb.f

Cornelius (Neil) Clark Murphy, son of John Murphy and Catherine Wright. They were living in 1947 in Red Springs, N. C., and their children were:

- a Catherine Wright Murphy
- b Cornelius Clark Murphy
- c Jane Beatty Murphy

ajd.a George Samuel Beatty was born in Bladen County, N. C. Feb. 26, 1890. On June 10th , 1914, near Raleigh, N. C. , he married Elsie Baker, born there Oct. 10, 1896, daughter of Henderson Barker and Sallie Wilson. When I first corresponded with him in 1930 he was a Captain in the army, stationed at Fort Benning, Ga., and in 1947 he was a Colonel, at State College, Brookings, S. D. I was advised in 1950 that he was retired and living in Kerr, N. C. Their children were:

- a Elizabeth Beatty
- b George Samuel Beatty Jr.

ajd.b John Day Beatty, a twin of Charles, was born in Bladen County, N. C. on Feb. 7, 1892. On June 10, 1924 he married Beulah Cooper, born May 28, 1901 at Louisburg, N. C., daughter of W. J. Cooper and Laura Bowden. In 1947 they were living at Elizabethtown, N. C. and their children were:

- a Laura Day Beatty
- b Beulah Cooper Beatty
- c Neill McLaurin Beatty

ajd.c Charles Beatty, a twin of John Day, died in infancy.

ajd.d Robert McLaurin Beatty was born in Bladen County, N. C. on June 30, 1893. On June 10, 1917, at Raleigh, N. C., he married Floy Barker, born near there Oct. 10, 1892, daughter of Henderson Barker and Sallie Wilson. In 1947 they were living in Jacksonville, Fla. He died in December, 1949, and their children were:

- a Fay Marie Beatty
- b Elsie Carol Beatty

ajd.d

ajd.e Hays White Beatty was born in Bladen County, N.C. June 22, 1896. In 1947 he had not married and was living in Ivanhoe, N.C.

ajd.f Marshall Corbett Beatty was born in Bladen County, N.C. Aug. 4, 1898. On Dec. 29, 1926, at Cameron, N.C., he married Flora Mae McFayden, born there on April 16, 1905, daughter of Neill McFayden and Georgia Robinson. In 1947 they were living in Ivanhoe, N.C., and had no children.

ajd.g Catherine McLaurin Beatty was born in Bladen County, N.C. on Aug. 20, 1901. On Jan. 26, 1937 she married at Ivanhoe, N.C., Plumer Hoke Liles, born near Raleigh, N.C. on Aug. 20, 1885. In 1947 they were living in Ivanhoe, and in 1951 at Atkinson, N.C., and had no children.

ajd.h Hattie Mae Beatty was born in Bladen County, N.C. Sept. 22, 1903. On June 10, 1926, at Ivanhoe, N.C., she married Charles P. Moore, born in August, 1905 at Atkinson, N.C., son of George J. Moore and Mamie Murphy. In 1947 they were living in Currie, N.C., and in 1951 at Atkinson, and their only child was:

a Mary Elizabeth Moore

ajd.i Ivey Elizabeth Beatty was born in Bladen County, N.C. July 7, 1906. On April 26, 1930, at Ivanhoe, N.C., she married Malcom Hall Lander, born March 10, 1901 at Rio Brazil, son of John M. Lander and Georgia Hall. She died Aug. 13, 1942 at Wilmington, N.C., and he was still living there in 1947. They had no children.

ajg.a Winifred Beatty was born in Kansas City, Mo. Oct. 6, 1909. On June 19, 1934, at Evanston, Ill., she married Maclay Lyon, born Aug. 17, 1909 in Kansas City, son of William Maclay and Alice Lyon. In 1947 they were living at Albert Lea, Minn., and their children were:

a William Maclay Lyon

b Ann McLaurin Lyon

ajg.b Myra Beatty was born in Kansas City, Mo. March 8, 1914, and on March 5, 1936, at Minneapolis, Minn., married Edwin Richard Joos, born Feb. 17, 1911. In 1947 they were living at Newtonville, near Boston, Mass., and their children were:

ajg.b

a Karen Ann Joos

b William Richard Joos

ajh.a Laurin Gibbs Beatty was born at Ivanhoe, N. C. Dec. 19, 1896. On Nov. 12, 1923, at Broadway, N. C., he married Mary Lois Corbett, born at Ivanhoe on Feb. 23, 1900, daughter of William M. Corbett and Alice Sessoms. In 1947 they were living at Pleasant Retreat, near Ivanhoe, and had one child:

a Josephine Beatty

ajh.b Jane Robena Beatty was born at Ivanhoe, N.C. Nov. 1, 1898, and in 1947 was unmarried and living at Wilmington, N. C., 801 Market Street.

ajh.c Hettie Isabelle Beatty was born at Ivanhoe, N. C. Aug. 25, 1901. On Dec. 30, 1937, at Ivanhoe, she married Warren T. Adams, born in Hammond, La., son of John Quincy Adams and Helen Arline Wright, and they lived in 1947 at 222 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Va.

ajh.d Nellie Elizabeth Beatty was born at Ivanhoe, N. C. Sept. 2, 1903. In 1925 she married Mark Hines, born in Pender County, N. C., and in 1949 they were living on Wrightsville Ave., Wilmington, N. C. Their children were:

a Harriet Beatty Hines

b Marion Hines

c Mark Hines Jr.

ajh.d

Chapter 5

The Fifth Generation

ba.aa William Henry Beatty was born Aug. 15, 1874, and on Aug. 1, 1900, at Cullman, Ala. married Kathryn Christine Betz, born there Jan. 21, 1879. She died in Birmingham, Ala. Sept. 28, 1915. Their children were:

- a William Gibbs Beatty
- b Alice Cotton Beatty
- c Harry Parke Beatty
- d Thomas Douglas Beatty
- e Katheryne Rebecca Beatty
- f Mary Elizabeth Beatty (adopted in infancy by

Edward Troy Beatty (aba.ac))

ba.ab Rives Cotton Beatty was born near Macon, Miss. July 25, 1877, married, but died without children.

aba.ac Edward Troy Beatty was born in Whistler, Ala., Aug. 25, 1881, and married Alyne Reeder. He lived in Birmingham, Ala. most of his life, and died there July 29, 1947. In her early infancy he adopted the youngest daughter of his brother William Henry Beatty, Mary Elizabeth Beatty (aba.aaf), and brought her up in his home as his own child. Their children were:

- a Edward Troy Beatty Jr.
- b Alice Alyne Beatty

aba.ba William Beatty Smith was born Sept. 16, 1872 at Tuscaloosa, Ala. In 1893 he married Evey Nelson, and their children were:

- a Robert Wilmer Smith
- b Evey Nelson Smith

aba.bb Richmond Pearson Smith was born March 17, 1874, left home as a young man, and in 1947 had not been heard from since 1904.

aba.bc Sidney Binion Smith was born Dec. 16, 1876, and married Augusta Stone.

aba.bc

He died Dec. 16, 1932, and their children were:

- a Wilhelmina Beatty Smith
- b Sidney Binion Smith
- c Troy Beatty Smith
- d Francis Pearson Smith
- e Richard Wilmer Smith

aba.bd Richard Wilmer Smith was born Feb. 14, 1880 at Grenada, Miss., and in 1904, at Benton, La., married Betty Wilcox. He died in August, 1930, and their children were:

- a Frances Troy Smith
- b Richard Wilmer Smith Jr.
- c Sidney Smith

aba.be Mary Rebekah Smith was born June 14, 1882, at Grenada, Miss. She was only eight when her mother died, and lived with us from before any of my parent's children were born, our beloved "Cousin Rebekah", until her marriage in Athens, Ga. on Nov. 23, 1904 to Arthur H. Lilliott. He was born Jan. 19, 1878, and they farmed for many years in South Georgia. He died Oct. 25, 1941 at Dunedin, Fla., where she now lives (1952). His parents were Richard William Lilliott and Margaret Downey. Their children were:

- a William Sidney Lilliott
- b Margaret Willoughby Lilliott
- c Frederika Troy Lilliott
- d Nelle Gertrude Lilliott
- e William Richard Lilliott

aba.ca Isaac Croom Beatty Jr. was born Dec. 20, 1878 at Faunsdale Plantation, Hale County, Ala. At Birmingham, Ala. on Feb. 11, 1899, he married Hughie Duffee, born Feb. 26, 1879 at Columbus, Ga., a daughter of Henry Duffee and Elizabeth Rees. Hughie Duffee died in May, 1909, and on April 12, 1911, also at Birmingham, he married Maibelle Roden, born in Birmingham on May 9,

1885, daughter of Benjamin F. Roden and Ella Lee. Children by the first wife, Hughie Duffee, were:

- a Donald Croom Beatty
- b Dorothy Margaret Beatty
- c Hughie Beatty
- d Malcolm DuBrutz Beatty

Children by the second wife, Maibelle Roden, were:

- e Isaac Croom Beatty III
- f Unnamed infant who died

aba.cb Kitty Beck Beatty was born Nov. 20, 1882 at Chattanooga, Tenn. On April 30, 1903, at Birmingham, Ala., she married Milton Douglas Rockett, born May 7, 1877 at Birmingham, son of Richard D. Rockett and Ann Burford. He died at Birmingham Nov. 9, 1943, and she was living there in 1948, and their children were:

- a Douglas B. Rockett
- b Robert C. Rockett
- c Marion DuBrutz Rockett
- d Lillys Ruth Rockett, who had an unnamed twin
- e Unnamed infant son who died, twin of Lillys Ruth

aba.cc Robert Douglas Beatty was born Oct. 10, 1887 at Birmingham, Ala., and at Evergreen, Ala. on May 2, 1907 married Olga Moorner, born there May 22, 1888. In 1951 they were living in Birmingham, and their children were:

- a Olga Elizabeth Beatty
- b Barbara Du Brutz Beatty
- c Robert Douglas Beatty Jr.
- d Daniel Troy Beatty

aba.da James William Morris was born Dec. 4, 1881, and married Julia Priest. They lived in Texarkana, Ark., and had an adopted daughter:

- a Mary Rachel Morris (adopted)

aba.db Douglas Beatty Morris was born Feb. 5, 1884, and died at Chattanooga, Tenn. June 9, 1885.

aba.dc Troy Beatty Morris, named for my father (aba.k) was born Dec. 21, 1885, and married Arlie Hudson on Dec. 24, 1915. Their children were:

a Arlie Irene Morris

b Troy Beatty Morris Jr.

aba.dd John Kirby Morris was born May 12, 1888 and married Hattie Parker. They lived in Texarkana, Ark., and he died in an automobile accident near Oil City, La. on Aug. 29, 1952. Their daughter was:

a Elizabeth Beatty Morris

aba.de Mary Rachel Morris, named for my aunt (aba.f) died in infancy.

aba.df Mary Rachel Morris, also named for my aunt (aba.f) also died in infancy.

aba.ja James Calhoun Beatty was born Feb. 17, 1894 at Birmingham, Ala., and on Feb. 11, 1928 at Cincinnati, Ohio, married Anita Lind, born in Hillsboro, Wis. on April 15, 1903, daughter of Robert Lind and Adelaide Birchard. Their son was:

a James Calhoun Beatty II

aba.jb William Henry Beatty was born June 5, 1897 at Somerset, Ky., and on Oct. 18, 1924, at Birmingham, Ala. married Margaret Abernathy Lee, born Oct. 30, 1902 at Gainesville, Ala., daughter of John William Lee and Margaret Snow. Their children were:

a Margery Anne Beatty

b William Henry Beatty

c Rebecca Lee Beatty

aba.jc Mary Lee Beatty was born Jan 1, 1900 at Birmingham, Ala., and on June 28, 1919, at Birmingham, married Richard Monroe Gray, born at Pensacola, Fla., on July 24, 1888, son of Paul Gray and Mary Dansby. They live in Birmingham, and their children were:

aba.jc

- a Mary Rebecca Gray
- b Ellen Calhoun Gray

aba.ka Troy Beatty Jr. was born Feb. 5, 1895 in Darien, Georgia, and moved with the family when he was two to Athens, Georgia. Graduated from the University of the South, Sewanee, Tennessee, with a B.A. degree in 1916, in that year he moved with the family to Memphis, Tennessee. After a short employment with the Union & Planters Bank and Trust Company he entered the Air Service in the First World War, and was commissioned Second Lieutenant. Returning to civilian life he resumed his connection with the bank, and attended night classes at the University of Memphis Law School, where he graduated with an L.L.B. Degree in 1922, and was admitted to the Bar. In 1926 he was elected Trust Officer, and founded the Trust Department of The First National Bank of Memphis, where he is now (1949) Vice President and Trust Officer, and Director. He is also on the Boards of Trustees of the William R. Moore School of Technology and the Memphis Sunshine Home for Aged Men, on the Endowment Fund Committee of Southwestern College, and on the Vestry of Grace-St. Lukes Episcopal Church, and a Kiwanian. On Dec. 21, 1938 he married in Auburn, Alabama, Ernestine Patterson Hill of that place, born there May 14, 1913, daughter of William Welch Hill and Ernestine Patterson, and their children are:

- a Troy Beatty III
- b Ernestine Hill Beatty
- c Anita Mayhew Beatty

aba.kb Frederika Beatty was born in Darien, Georgia, on March 3, 1897, and when an infant moved with the family to Athens, Georgia. She was educated at the public schools and Lucy Cobb Institute there, and at Bryn Mawr, near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where she received her B.A. Degree in 1919. Subsequently she went to Columbia University, New York City, where she received an M.A. in 1922 and a Ph. D. in 1939. In 1921 she received a Carnegie medal and award for the heroic rescuing of one person from drowning and her valiant efforts

aba.kb

to save another. She taught for a while at Lucy Cobb Institute, Athens, at Peabody Demonstration School, Nashville, Tenn., and since 1928 has been on the English faculty at Hunter College, New York, where she is now (1949) an Associate Professor. Her doctoral thesis, "William Wordsworth of Rydal Mount", was published on a royalty basis by both J. M. Dent & Son, Ltd., of London, England, and E. P. Dutton & Co., New York, and received high praise in the New York Times and other current review media. She has published numerous articles, poems and book reviews, and is currently at work on another book on Wordsworth. She has never married.

aba.kc Georgiana Mayhew Beatty was born in Athens, Georgia, on Feb. 12, 1899, where her primary education was had in the public schools and at Lucy Cobb Institute of that place. In 1916 she moved with the family to Memphis, Tenn., where she studied at the Public and State Normal Schools, and later at George Peabody College in Nashville, Tenn., where she received her B. S. Degree in 1922. She taught for a while in the public schools at Chattanooga, Tenn., and at the State Teachers' College in Memphis, and on October 14, 1925 married in Memphis, Arthur Gates Merriman of that city, born there August 15, 1896, the son of Walter Nesbit Merriman and Elizabeth Ann Bierce. They made their home for a while in Memphis, then moved to Philadelphia, Pa., and since 1929 have lived in Cleveland Heights, Ohio, where her husband is (1949) engaged in the real estate business and in the business of manufacturing small wooden articles in a plant at Norwalk, Ohio. Their children are:

- a Elizabeth Ann Merriman
- b Arthur Gates Merriman Jr.
- c Frederika Beatty Merriman

aba.kd Mary Beatty was born at Athens, Georgia on Aug. 13, 1900, and died there on May 3, 1901, where she is buried in Oconee Cemetery.

aba.ke Charles Henry Mayhew Beatty was born on Jan. 3, 1902 at Athens, Georgia. In 1916 he moved with the family to Memphis, Tenn., where he completed his primary education in the public schools and at McCallie in Chattanooga,

Tenn. In 1923 he graduated with a B. S. Degree from the Georgia School of Technology at Atlanta, Ga., and immediately went into the R. O. T. C. program, emerging with a Second Lieutenancy in the Officers' Reserve Corps. At the outbreak of the Second World War he had been advanced to the rank of Captain, and was early called to active service. He served continuously, much of the time overseas, and was advanced to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, in which capacity he was serving, at Peterson Field, Colorado Springs, Col., when, on Feb. 4, 1948, on a routine flight from Tonopah, Nev. to Wendover, Utah, he was caught in a blizzard, and after weeks of searching and dwindling hope it was found that he had crashed and been instantly killed and well nigh buried in a snow filled ravine in the almost inaccessible mountains a short distance from his starting point, in vast and sparsely settled Nye County, Utah. His body was brought to Nashville, Tenn. with an honor guard from the army, the funeral was in Christ Church on March 13, 1948, and he was buried the next day in Elmwood Cemetery, Memphis. After finishing school he was associated with a firm of Consulting Engineers in Memphis and Nashville, and later with the Tennessee Railroad and Public Utilities Commission, at Nashville, of which, at the time he went into active military service, he was Chief Engineer. He was a member of the Vestry and Council of Christ Church, Episcopal, Nashville, a Rotarian, and member of the Engineers' Clubs of Nashville and Memphis. He married on June 17, 1931, at Nashville, Mary Dickey of that place, born in Charlotte, N. C. on April 14, 1907, the daughter of Dura Anderson Dickey and Susan Eleanor Poston, and, after a brief residence in Memphis, they made their home in Nashville until the war, where his widow and children now (1952) live. Their children are:

- a Charles Henry Maynew Beatty Jr.
- b Mary Baird Beatty

aba.1a Richard Meriwether Anderson was born in Texarkana, Tex. on May 30, 1892,

aba.1a

and on Dec. 19, 1931, at Arlington, Mass. married Phyllis Lapham. They live in Boston, and have no children.

aba.lb William Douglas Anderson, a twin of Troy Beatty Anderson, was born in Griffin, Ga. on March 27, 1894. On June 24, 1925, at Richmond, Va., he married Catherine Corley Price. He was a doctor, and lived most of his married life in Florida, where he died Aug. 15, 1945, and is buried in Athens, Ga. Their only child is:

a Nancy Meriwether Anderson

aba.lc Troy Beatty Anderson, a twin of William Douglas Anderson, was named for my father (aba.k). He was born at Griffin, Ga. March 27, 1894, and on April 14, 1926, at Arkansas City, Ark., married Katherine Richards, born Nov. 4, 1899, daughter of William Pressley Richards and Iola Katherine Penick. He was in the railroad business most of his life, and was stationed at Wilmington, N. C. when he died, June 9, 1936. He was buried in Athens, Ga., where his widow now (1952) lives with their adopted son:

a James Lester Anderson (adopted)

aba.ld Rebecca Troy Anderson was born in Athens, Ga. Jan. 19, 1898, and died Dec. 21, 1903. She is buried in Athens.

abe.aa Kathleen Smith married a Mr. Hargrove

abe.ab Billie Smith

abe.ac Elizabeth Smith married William Weatherly

abe.ad William Dow Smith Jr.

abe.ba Mamie Auxford married John Henry Millar

abe.bb Flora Auxford died unmarried

abe.bc Frank Auxford lives in Flat Creek, Ala.

abe.ca Elizabeth Graham Beatty was born in Atlanta, Ga. July 16, 1888, and lives now (1949) in Birmingham, Ala.

abe.cb Kate Beatty was born in Atlanta, Ga. Jan. 27, 1890, and on Nov. 21, 1913, at Selma, Ala., married Ernest L. Sanders, born Nov. 18, 1888, at Morrow, Ga.

Their children are:

- a Alma Elizabeth Sanders
- b Margaret Douglas Sanders
- c Katherine Jean Sanders

abe.cc Thomas Douglas Beatty was born at Atlanta, Ga. June 7, 1891, and died in Birmingham, Ala. Jan. 15, 1927.

abe.ed William Henry Beatty was born in Atlanta, Ga. Nov. 2, 1896, and in February, 1927, at Memphis, Tenn., married Doris Gladys Nellis, born Feb. 1, 1901, in Utica, N. Y., daughter of Dorr Nellis and Louise Van Winkle. They now (1949) live in Birmingham, Ala., and their children are:

- a William Henry Beatty Jr., a twin of Douglas Nellis
- b Douglas Nellis Beatty, a twin of William Henry

abe.ce Carolyn Barbour Beatty was born in Atlanta, Ga. on Aug. 2, 1898, and in 1915, at Birmingham, Ala., married Walter Graves Storey, born in April, 1888, in Gainesville, Texas, son of P. P. Storey. They now (1949) live in Birmingham, Ala., and their children are:

- a Walter Franziosi Storey
- b Marie Carolyn Storey

abe.cf Richmond Groom Beatty was born in Shawnee, Oklahoma on Jan. 6, 1905, and in May, 1927, at Centerville, Ala., married Floy Adelaide Ward, daughter of Dr. W. R. Ward and Alice Kathryn Betz. He is a Ph. D. from Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn., and for a while taught at the State Teachers' College in Memphis, Tenn. At present (1952) he is on the English Faculty at Vanderbilt, and they have no children.

abe.cg Juliet Marion Beatty was born in Birmingham, Ala. Aug. 7, 1908, and on April 18, 1927, in the Church of the Advent, Birmingham, married John Dudley Reese, born Sept. 1, 1903 at Lowndesboro, Ala., son of Charles Edwin Reese and Bettie A. Whitman. They now (1949) live in Birmingham, and their children are:

- a John Dudley Reese Jr.
- b William Edwin Reese

abe.cg

- aca.ba Elizabeth Fleming Hooper was born April 22, 1860, and died June 14, 1884.
- aca.bb Emma Thurston Hooper was born Oct. 31, 1861, and on Dec. 27, 1888 married A. S. Hough, a Journalist of Jacksonville, Fla. He was a son of a Mr. Hough and his wife Mary Kirby. She died June 7, 1899, and is buried at Opelika, Ala. Their children were:
- a George DeBerniere Hough
 - b Mary Caroline Hough
- aca.bc Charlotte Isabella Hooper was born July 15, 1863, and on Dec. 16, 1881 married Buckner K. Collier. Their children were:
- a William Hooper Collier
 - b Elizabeth Fleming Collier
 - c Francis Nash Collier
 - d Leonora DeBerniere Collier
 - e Paul MacLaine Collier
- aca.bd Charles Mallett Hooper was born May 6, 1866, and died July 10, 1890.
- aca.be Caroline Mallett Hooper married on June 24, 1902, Rinaldo Williams, son of Dr. Williams and Elizabeth Bullard. They lived in Opelika, Ala., and had a child:
- a Rinaldo Mallett Williams
- aca.bf Juliet deBerniere Hooper was born Nov. 16, 1873, and on Oct. 26, 1899 married P. Harris Hunt. They lived in Opelika, Ala., where both are buried. She died Jan. 27, 1903, and he in Jan. 1904, and they had one child:
- a Dorothy Hooper Hunt
- aca.bg George Beatty Hooper was born in 1875, and in 1897 married Jessie L. Scott of Florida. In 1949 he was living in Oakman, Ala., and their children were:
- a Clarence Mallett Hooper
 - b George DeBerniere Hooper
 - c Leonora Mallett Hooper

- d Charlotte Waddell Hooper
- e Mallett Scott Hooper
- f Mark Winfield Hooper
- g Sarah Isabella Hooper
- h James MacLaine Hooper

aca.ca Walter Yonge Hooper was born Nov. 4, 1868, and died July 3, 1884

aca.cb Caroline M. Hooper married James Robert Moorhead of Anderson, S. C., and
their children were:

- a James Robert Moorhead Jr.
- b Lucy DeBerniere Moorhead
- c Gordon Moorhead
- d Anne Mallett Moorhead
- e Walter Moorhead
- f James Josselyn Moorhead

aca.cc Louise DeBerniere Hooper was born July 6, 1874, and in 1911 married
Richard Apperson of New York City.

aca.cd Lucy Ellen Hooper was born June 13, 1877, and in 1911 married Frederick
McCutcheon of Warren, Pa.

aca.ce Edward Ernest Hooper was born Feb. 28, 1879, and died in 1911.

acb.aa Mary Hyman Mallett was born Sept. 1, 1874, and on Oct. 17, 1911 married
J. H. McNeill. Their children were:

- a Mary McNeill
- b James McNeill

acb.ab Charles Mercer Mallett was born April 11, 1876, and on July 17, 1912
married Blanche Wilmot Strong. He died Aug. 30, 1926, and is buried at
Frostproof, Ala.

acb.ac James Strange Mallett was born July 4, 1879, died Oct. 15, 1879, and
is buried at Fayetteville, N. C.

acb.ad Nannie Strange Mallett was born Dec. 15, 1883, and on April 8, 1913

married Samuel W. Tillinghast. He died in 1947 in Fayetteville, N. C., where she was living in 1948, and their children were:

- a Charles Mercer Tillinghast
- b Belle Tillinghast
- c Nancy French Tillinghast

acb.ba Margaret Wright Mallett was born July 21, 1868, and on Jan. 17, 1893 married Robert Lee Holmes, born Jan. 17, 1866. She died , I think, on Nov. 18, 1928, and is buried at Wilmington, N. C. Their children were:

- a Caroline Wright Holmes
- b Robert Lee Holmes

acb.bb Wilson Aiken Mallett was born Sept. 27, 1870, and on April 24, 1894 married Pauline Burdine. He died in 1914 and is buried at San Antonio, Texas, and in 1943 she was living in Biloxi, Miss. Their children were:

- a Margaret Mallett
- b Mary Burdine Mallett
- c Charles Peter Mallett

acb.bc Jane Carter Mallett was born at Owen Hill Plantation, Bladen County, N. C. on May 15, 1872. On Oct. 15, 1896, at Fayetteville, N. C., she married Harry James Overman, born July 25, 1861 at Salisbury, N. C., son of William Overman and Mary Elizabeth Slater. She died Oct. 20, 1923 at Washington D. C., and is buried at Salisbury, N. C., and he on Dec. 11, 1943 at Arlington, Va., and is also buried at Salisbury. Their children were:

- a William Hamilton Overman
- b Charles Peter Overman
- c Marion Mallett Overman
- d Harry James Overman
- e Charles Beatty Overman
- f Francis Beverly Wortham Overman

acb.bd Marion Alexander Mallett was born Sept. 23, 1874, and died unmarried on Dec. 5, 1937 at Raleigh, N. C., where she is buried.

acc.ba William de Berniere MacNider was born June 25, 1882, and married Sally Ford (or Foard). In 1948 they lived in Chapel Hill, N. C., and their child was:

a Sally Ford MacNider

acc.bb George St. Claire MacNider was born Nov. 22, 1885

acd.aa Frank Hardin Landon married April 28, 1902, at Chicago, Ill., Cornelia Deming (?).

acd.ab Sue Marion Landon married June 29, 1907, at Chicago, Ill., William H. Wharton.

ace.aa Pierre Mallett Holmes was born April 11, 1883, and in 1949 had not married.

ace.ab Owen Davis Holmes was born March 5, 1889. He married, at Beaufort, S. C. on April 22, 1919, Ruth Rhett, of Charleston, S. C., born in Beaufort Oct. 11, 1890, and in 1948 they were living in Wilmington, N. C. Their children were:

a Ruth Mallett Holmes

b Gabrielle Gibbs Holmes

ace.ba Caroline Louisa Mallett was born April 11, 1891 in New York City. On Aug. 5, 1912, at Asheville, N. C., she married Chesley Calhoun Bellamy, born in Wilmington, N. C., son of Marsden Bellamy and Harriet Harllee. In 1949 they were living in Hendersonville, N. C., and their children were:

a Caroline Louise Mallett Bellamy

b Chesley Calhoun Bellamy Jr.

c Robert Harllee Bellamy

ace.bb Pierre Mallett was born in New York City on March 14, 1893. On Nov. 11, 1918, at Coblentz, Germany, he married Florence Griffith Miller, born in Asheville, N. C., a daughter of Harmon Miller and Florence Griffith. In 1949 he was in the U. S. Army, and stationed at Fort Totten, New York. Their children were:

a Pierre Mallett

b Charles Stuart Todd Mallett

c David Saltonstall Mallett

ace.bb

d Peter Mallett

ace.bc Dorothy Curtis Mallett was born in New York City on July 21, 1894. On July 22, 1919, at Tours, France, she married Allen Eugene Brown, born at Port Gibson, Miss. on Dec. 31, 1894, a son of Marshall Brown. Their children were:

- a Allen E. Brown Jr.
- b Dorothy Mallett Brown
- c Allen Curtis Brown

ace.bd Anabel Gibbs Mallett was born in Fayetteville, N. C. Nov. 13, 1901. In 1948 she had not married, and was living in Etawah, N. C.

ace.ga George Hooper Mallett Jr. was born in New York and died there at 21 unmarried.

ace.gb Elizabeth Gibbs Mallett was born in New York, where she married Frederick Conger. Their children were:

- a Frederick Conger Jr.
- b George Mallett Conger
- c John Peyton Conger

ace.gc John Dismukes Mallett was born in New York, and married Susan Gibbs.

They had one child:

- a Susan Gibbs Mallett

adb.ca Robert Cartmell was born in 1879 in Jackson, Tenn., lived to maturity and died in Memphis, Tenn., without marrying. He is buried at Jackson, Tenn.

adb.ea Eliza Herndon Lyon was born in Jackson, Tenn. in 1874. She married first Richard T. Fewell, of Rock Hill, S. C., who died in 1914, and she later married Allen D. Byrd, of Charlotte, N. C. In 1948 she was spending her winters in Charlotte and her summers in Montreat, N. C., and had no children from either marriage. She died early in 1950 at her sister's (adb.eb) home in Jackson, Tenn.

adb.eb Jennie Lyon was born in Jackson, Tenn. in 1878. She first married Atwell Thompson of Granard County, Ireland, who died in 1912. In 1918 she

married John T. Murdoch of Mississippi, who died in 1922, and she had no children by either marriage. She is a woman of most pleasing personality, living now (1952) in Jackson, Tenn., and it is to her that I am indebted for the ladle and crest which she most generously gave me, referred to in Chapter 1.

add.ec May Lyon was born in Jackson, Tenn. in 1885, and lives (1952) there with her sister in their mother's home. She has never married.

add.ca Thomas LeRoy Towles was born July 9, 1900 in Crabtree, N. C., and in September, 1929, at Boston, Mass., married Gladys Colburn, born Nov. 4, 1908. They were living (1948) in Boston, Mass., and their child was:

a Robert Day Towles

add.cb John William Towles was born Sept. 23, 1902 in Crabtree, N. C., and in 1948 was living in Asheville, N. C.

add.cc James Beatty Towles was born Sept. 12, 1904 in Crabtree, N. C., and on Sept. 8, 1934, at Crabtree, married Grace Evelyn Simmons, born Feb. 2, 1911 in Erwin, Tenn., daughter of Nick Simmons and Florence Westall. In 1948 they were living at Enka, N. C.

add.ed Mary Hunter Towles was born Oct. 10, 1906 in Crabtree, N. C., and on Sept. 23, 1933, at Waynesville, N. C., married Grady Omer Queen, born May 8, 1904 at Addie, N. C., son of John B. Queen and Mary Jane Bryson. In 1948 they were living in Asheville, N. C., but had been divorced on Jan. 6, 1947.

add.ce Margaret Evelyn Towles was born Aug. 7, 1908 at Crabtree, N. C., and died there July 25, 1932.

add.cf Charles Clinton Towles was born March 11, 1911 in Crabtree, N. C., and in March, 1938, at Paulsboro, N. J., married Maxine Hatchet. They were divorced in March, 1945, and he married again, in March 1946, Mazel Stuman Offholter. In 1948 he was living in West Asheville, N. C., and his children, by his first wife, were:

a Charles Clinton Towles Jr.

b Thomas LeRoy Towles

add.cf

c James Day Towles

add.cg Franklin Day Towles was born Nov. 26, 1912 at Crabtree, N. C., and married, at Salem, N. J., Gertrude Keen. In 1948 they were living in Salem, and had one child:

a Grace Ellen Towles

add.ch Samuel Basil Towles was born Sept. 11, 1915 at Crabtree, N. C., and on June 1, 1939, at Pasadena, Texas, married Julia Estelle Pitts, born Feb. 18, 1919 in Pasadena, daughter of B. H. Pitts and Mamie Hughes. In 1948 they were living in Pasadena, and their children were:

a Brenda Jean Towles

b Marilyn Anne Towles

add.ci Bertha Jane Towles was born Dec. 13, 1917 at Crabtree, N. C., and on June 1, 1940, at Raleigh, N. C., married Hubert Lee Morgan Jr., born Nov. 5, 1916 at Proctor, N. C., son of Hubert Lee Morgan and Lillie Agee. In 1948 they were living in Clemson, S. C., and had one child:

a Jane Anne Morgan

add.da Ernest Alpheus Townsend was born Jan. 31, 1886 in Back Swamp, Robeson County, N. C., and died at the same place Nov. 30, 1887.

add.db Donald Towles Townsend was born Sept. 10, 1887 in Back Swamp, Robeson County, N. C., and on June 9, 1918, at McColl, S. C. married Jean Gillespie McLucas, born Oct. 9, 1894 at McColl, daughter of Roderick Salley McLucas and Effie Ellen McLaurin. In 1949 they lived in Elizabethtown, North Carolina, and their children were:

a Mary Margaret McLucas Townsend

b Jean McLucas Townsend

add.dc Mary Eunice Townsend was born Dec. 11, 1889 in Back Swamp, Robeson County, N. C., and died at Red Springs in the same county on June 24, 1891

add.dd Sara Bertha Townsend was born April 1, 1892 in Red Springs, Robeson County N. C., and in 1948 was living at McDonald, in the same county.

add.dd

add.de Mabel Agnes Townsend was born Sept. 9, 1893 in Lumberton, Robeson County, N. C., and in 1948 was living at McDonald, in the same county.

add.df Daniel Earle Townsend was born July 4, 1897 at Oak Cliff, Dallas, Texas, and on Aug. 21, 1924, in Marion, S. C., married Henrietta Aycock Covington, born May 26, 1894 in Marion, daughter of Francis Frederick Covington and Susan Leonora Aycock. In 1948 they were living in Durham, N. C., and their children were:

- a Daniel Earle Townsend Jr.
- b Leonora Aycock Townsend
- c Francis Covington Townsend

add.dg Margaret Delaney Townsend was born Dec. 21, 1898 at Oak Cliff, Dallas, Texas, and on Dec. 23, 1927, at McDonald, Robeson County, N. C., married Audley Washington, born Nov. 7, 1888 at Hansboro, Miss., son of Dr. J. J. Washington and Elizabeth Bloomfield. In 1948 they were living in Asheville, N. C.

add.dh Howard Eugene Townsend was born Nov. 23, 1902 in Rayham, Robeson County, N. C., and on Nov. 23, 1930, at Danville, Va., married Mary Elizabeth Currin, born Dec. 11, 1911 at Oxford, Granville County, N. C., daughter of Titus Grandy Currin and Mary Blalock. They were separated in 1941, though not divorced, and he was in the army from October 1942 to June 1945. In 1948 he was living in Miami, Fla., and they had no children.

adg.aa Gladys Beatty was born July 12, 1923 at Tomahawk, N. C., and on June 7, 1943, at Greensboro, N. C., married Lieut. Howard Lee Miller, born Feb. 4, 1921 at Spencer, N. C., son of Herbert Craig Miller and Stella Rhyne. In 1949 they were living in Toledo, Ohio, 4018 Roanoke Road, and had no children.

adg.ab Dorothy Beatty was born Nov. 7, 1925 at Tomahawk, N. C., and in 1949 was living at 510 W. Market St., Greensboro, N. C., unmarried.

adg.ba Rachel Beatty Herring was born Aug. 17, 1914 at Garland, N. C., and in November, 1934, at Beckley, W. Va. married Cecil B. Lamm. In 1948 they were living at 1505 Anderson St., Wilson, N. C., and their children were:

adg.ba

a Donald Beatty Lamm

b Janice Elizabeth Lamm

adg.bb James Hunter Herring was born Feb. 7, 1916 at Garland, N. C., and in 1948 was living in Charleston, W. Va., unmarried.

adg.bc Elizabeth Herring was born March 13, 1918 at Garland, N. C., and in January, 1948, in the Beckley Presbyterian Church, Beckley, W. V., married John M. Ellison, born July 9, 1916 in Beckley, son of Dr. E. L. Ellison and Grace Anderson. In 1948 they were living in Gardena, Cal., and had no children.

adg.bd Henry Howze Herring was born Feb. 26, 1920 at Cedar Level Farm, Tomahawk, N. C., and married Mary Ann Harper, born in 1921 at Harper, W. Va., daughter of Herbert H. Harper. He was a captain in the Second World War, and in 1948 was living in Washington, D. C.

adg.be Margaret Holmes Herring was born March 31, 1923 at Cedar Level Farm, Tomahawk, N. C., and on Jan. 4, 1942, at Beckley, W. Va., married Don Dee Adams, son of H. D. Adams of Rainelle, W. Va. In 1948 he was a Lieut. Commander in the navy, and in 1950 they were living at China Lake, Cal. Their children were:

a Dona Susanne Adams

b Barbara Lyn Adams

c Carol Elizabeth Adams

aeb.aa Henry Beatty) These two have previously been recorded as adg.a and
aeb.ab Margaret Hunter Beatty) adg.b respectively, and will not be continued here.

aeb.ba Benjamin Howze

aeb.bb Mary Howze

aeb.bc Laura Howze

aeb.bd Lucian Howze

aeb.be Kathleen Howze

aeb.bf Louise Howze

aeb.bg Lloyd Howze

aeb.da Margaret Holmes Spears was born Nov. 27, 1881 at Pleasant Forest, near Lillington, N. C., and on Nov. 17, 1907, at Lillington, married James Neil

Fuquay, born July 18, 1878 at Broadway, N. C., son of Richard Benton Fuquay and Mary McLeod. He died at Fayetteville, N. C. June 20, 1942, and in 1948 she was living in Lillington, and their children were:

- a Oscar Spears Fuquay
- b Mary McLeod Fuquay
- c Elizabeth Turner Fuquay
- d James Neill Fuquay
- e Richard Benton Fuquay
- f Margaret Holmes Fuquay

aeb.db Henry Marshall Spears was born Dec. 31, 1883 at Lillington, N. C., and on Dec. 26, 1917, at Roanoke, Va., married Cordelia Taylor, born in 1893 at Sao Paulo, Brazil, daughter of Dr. James and Mrs. Sara S. Taylor. He died at Fayetteville, N. C., on Aug. 24, 1934, and their children were:

- a Dorothy Taylor Spears
- b Margaret Holmes Spears
- c James Henry Spears

aeb.de Benjamin Howze Spears was born March 30, 1887 at Lillington, N. C., and in 1948 was living at Lillington, and had not married.

aib.aa Ella King Pearson married a Mr. Thomas, and their children were:

- a James Thomas
- b Virginia Thomas
- c Johnie Bell Thomas
- d Ruby Lee Thomas
- e Mary Emma Thomas
- f Inogene Thomas

aib.ab John Stokes Pearson Jr. married Cora Lesley, and their children were:

- a Charles Beatty Pearson
- b Rurben Lawrence Pearson
- c Mary Catherine Pearson

d Johnie Elizabeth Pearson

e Henry Cole Pearson

f June Pearson

aib.ac Ruby Pearson married a Mr. Hamner

aib.ad Annie Snow Pearson married a Mr. Westbrook, and their child was:

a Hayse Westbrook

aib.ae Mary Penn Pearson married a Mr. Cook, and their child was:

a Elsie Cook

aib.af Basil Pearson married a Mr. Jennings, and their children were:

a Mary Jennings

b Buren Jennings

aib.ba Henry Eddins

aib.bb Joe Eddins

aib.bc William Eddins

aib.bd Julia Eddins married a Mr. Ingram, and they live in Tuscaloosa, Ala.

They had a child:

a Elizabeth Ingram

aib.be Tom Eddins

aib.bf Nannie Eddins married a Mr. Reese, and they had a child:

a Dale Reese

aib.da Virginia Penn Pearson

aib.ga Alton Sibley

aib.gb Julia Sibley

aic.ba Spencer Jack Pearson was born Sept. 24, 1892, never married, and died
in Tuscaloosa, Ala. in February, 1940.

aic.bb John Charles Pearson Jr. was born Sept. 1, 1899 in Thomasville, Ala.,
and married Marguerite Martin. He is a lawyer, and in 1948 was practicing
in Tuscaloosa, Ala., and I was advised had no children.

aic.da Emma Caroline Pearson was born in Demopolis, Ala. She married a Mr.

aic.da

Dowdell, and in 1948 was living in Washington, D. C. Their child was:

a Render Dowdell

aic.db William Beatty Pearson was born in Demopolis, Ala. He died in 1934, having married Gertrude Thomas, and she and their daughter in 1948 lived in Thomaston, Ala. Their daughter was:

a Frances Pearson

aic.dc Jesse Arrington Pearson died when young.

aic.dd Thomas Hammond Pearson Jr. was born Nov. 11, 1916 at Greensboro, Ala., and in 1948 was living in Selma, Ala., unmarried.

aic.de Lillian Lee Pearson was born in October, 1917 at Greensboro, Ala. She married Lawrence Jackson, and in 1948 lived in Selma, Ala. Their children were:

a Lillian Lee Jackson

b Lawrence Jackson Jr.

aic.ea Theodore Bowling Pearson was born Dec. 15, 1904 at Womack Hill, Ala. In July, 1939, at Leroy, Ala., he married Laura Lee McKee, daughter of Perry McKee and Essie Garris, and in 1941 lived in Chatom, Ala., where he was Superintendent of the County Board of Education. Their children were:

a Theodore Bowling Pearson Jr.

b John Richmond Pearson

c Sarah Pearson

aic.eb Richmond Greer Pearson Jr. was born March 16, 1907 at Mobile, Ala., and I was advised in 1942 that he was unmarried.

aic.ec Allen Mobley Pearson was born Jan. 14, 1909 in Mobile, Ala., and in July, 1938 married Elizabeth Duncan, daughter of L. C. Duncan, the President of the Alabama Polytechnic Institute, Auburn, and his wife Annie Smith. They live in Auburn, where I have met them and found them most pleasant, and in 1948 had one child:

a Ann Bowling Pearson

aic.fa Marion Preston Pearson was born in May, 1910, at Evergreen, Ala. She

aic.fa

married, at Beatrice, Ala., Robert Palmore, and in 1948 they lived in Tuscaloosa, Ala., and their children were:

a Robert Donald Palmore

b William Pearson Palmore

aic.fb Marion Stokes Pearson Jr. was born in Aug. 1917 at Beatrice, Ala. He married Louise Chappell, and in 1948 lived in Greenville, Ala. Their children were:

a Barbara Alice Pearson

b Marion Pearson

c Buford Farish Pearson

aic.fc William Sanford Pearson was born June 24, 1923 at Beatrice, Ala., and I was advised in 1948 that he is married and living in Columbus, Ga., and at that time had no children.

aic.ga Virginia Pearson was born Oct. 10, 1907 at Dixons Mill, Ala., and in 1929, at Linden, Ala., married Alva Thomas Hays, born in 1899 at Chilton, Ky., son of George Garner Hays and Ross Bell Smith. In 1948 they lived in Moultrie, Ga., and their children were:

a Virginia Claire Hays

b Vivian Lucille Hays

c Alva Thomas Hays Jr.

aic.gb Katie Wheeler Pearson was born in 1912 at Dixons Mill, Ala., and there in 1933 married Jamie Polk Bedingfield, born in 1907 at Rogersville, Ala., son of Stephen Hamilton Bedingfield and Lillian Hooie. In 1948 they lived in Dixons Mill, and their children were:

a Kathryn Gladys Bedingfield

b Joseph Pearson Bedingfield (twin of James Hamilton)

c James Hamilton Bedingfield (twin of Joseph Pearson)

aic.gc Joseph King Pearson Jr. was born in 1917 at Dixons Mill, Ala., and in 1940, at Thomasville, Ala., married Edna Grey Megginson, born in 1913 at

Thomasville, daughter of Callis Elmore Megginson and Maggie Cassity. In 1948 they were living in Dixons Mill, and had no children.

aic.ha Lillie Ruth Pearson was born in 1914 in Dallas County, near Selma, Ala., and died in August 1919 in a train accident.

aic.hb Elizabeth Young Pearson was born Dec. 1, 1917 at Livingston, Ala., and on Aug. 9, 1943, at E. Tallassee, Ala., married William Holmes Meadows Jr., born Feb. 6, 1912 at Macalla, Ala., son of William H. Meadows and Ella Ruth Hutchison. In 1948 they were living in Tupelo, Miss., and had a son:

a William Holmes Meadows III

aic.hc David Magruder Pearson Jr. was born Nov. 26, 1919 at Livingston, Ala., and in 1948 had not married.

aic.hd Virginia Greer Pearson was born April 19, 1922 at Clanton, Ala., and on March 11, 1948 married Robert Allen Kennedy Jr., son of Robert Allen Kennedy and Estelle Boyd. They live in Monroeville, Ala.

aic.ia Virginia Herndon was born Sept. 21, 1915 at Huntsville, Ala., and on Feb. 14, 1946, at Flomaton, Ala., married Royce L. Harper, born Feb. 18, 1919 near Georgiana, Ala., son of P. T. Harper and Jensor Williams. In 1948 they were living in Flomaton, and had no children.

aic.ib Elizabeth Herndon was born Dec. 8, 1916 at Birmingham, Ala., and on June 26, 1947, at Flomaton, Ala., married Cleve L. Hawington, born in May, 1911 at Lenox, Ala., son of Will E. Hawington and Ida Nall. In 1948 they were living in Talladega, Ala., and had no children.

aic.ic Martha Joe Herndon was born Feb. 17, 1919 at Boaz, Ala., and on Dec. 22, 1942, at Florence, Ala., married Fleming M. Empson, born Aug. 25, 1917 in Tennessee, son of Dock Empson and Clara Fleming. In 1948 they were living in Waynesboro, Va., and I am not informed of any children.

aid.aa Mildred Zollinger

ajb.aa Jane Robena Corbett was born in 1912 in Elizabeth, La.

ajb.ab Letitia Ross Corbett was born in 1917 in Lake Wales, Fla., and on Jan. 27, 1940, at Orlando, Fla., married James Russell Moody III, born Jan. 3, 1917. In 1948 they were living in Vernon, Fla., and their children were:

a Jane Catherine Moody

b James Russell Moody IV

ajb.ac Donald Nicholson Corbett Jr. was born in 1919 in Lake Wales, Fla., and in 1944, at Morganton, Ky., March 17th, married Stella Mae Joyner, born Aug. 5, 1923. In 1948 they were living in Ousley, Ga., and had a child:

a Stella Letitia Corbett

ajb.ba Leon Henry Corbett, (adopted)

ajb.ca Hazel Beatty Corbett was born March 3, 1912 at Beatty's Bridge, Ivanhoe, Pender County, N. C., and at De Ridder, La. married John Henry Kirby II. In 1948 they were living in Houston, Texas, and their children were:

a John Henry Kirby III

b Hays Corbett Kirby

ajb.cb James Nicholson Corbett was born March 19, 1914 in De Ridder, La., and in 1942, at Apex, N. C., married Muriel Church. In 1948 they were living in Smithfield, N. C., and had a child:

a James Nicholson Corbett Jr.

ajb.cc Ruth Sessoms Corbett was born in April, 1916 at De Ridder, La., and there married Alan Dale McCallum. In 1948 they were living in Lovington, New Mexico, and their children were:

a Orlean Ruth McCallum

b Alan Dale McCallum Jr.

ajb.cd Margaret Jane Corbett was born March 22, 1920 in La., and married a Mr. Pressley.

ajb.fa Catherine Wright Murphy was born March 15, 1917 in Ivanhoe, N. C., married a Mr. McKeever, and I was informed in 1947 had no children

ajb.fb Cornelius Clark Murphy was born Aug. 12, 1919 in Wilmington, N. C., and

ajb.fb

I was informed in 1947 was unmarried.

ajb.fc Jane Beatty Murphy was born Dec. 13, 1920 in Wilmington, N. C. She married a Mr. Shelby, and I was informed in 1947 had no children.

ajd.aa Elizabeth Beatty was born Sept. 26, 1915 at Ivanhoe, N. C., and on Dec. 20, 1944, at Ft. Hood, Texas, married David Gray Barnett, born in 1912 in Detroit, Mich. In 1948 they were living in Detroit, and their children were:

a Elizabeth Gray Barnett

b David Beatty Barnett

ajd.ab George Samuel Beatty Jr. was born Oct. 25, 1917 at Clinton, N. C., and married in New York City Helen Ann Jacobs, born there Sept. 19, 1915. In 1948 he was a Major in the army and was stationed at Ft. Benning, Columbus, Ga. Their children are:

a Ann Elizabeth Beatty

b Helen McLaurin Beatty

ajd.ba Laura Day Beatty was born March 6, 1929

ajd.bb Beulah Cooper Beatty was born Nov. 6, 1930

ajd.bc Neill McLaurin Beatty was born Sept. 12, 1932

ajd.da Fay Marie Beatty was born April 27, 1918 in Apex, N. C., and on April 29, 1945, at Jacksonville, Fla., married Dr. William M. Patterson, born there in 1918. In 1948 they were living in Jacksonville, and had a child:

a Charyle Patterson

ajd.db Elsie Carol Beatty was born Aug. 27, 1924 at Elizabeth, La., and in 1948 was living in Jacksonville, Fla., not married.

ajd.ha Mary Elizabeth Moore was born July 14, 1927 at Sanford, N. C., and in 1948 married Robert Phipps. Their child was:

a Mary Barber Phipps

ajg.aa William MacLay Lyon was born March 3, 1938 in Kansas City, Mo., and in 1948 was living with his parents in Albert Lea, Minn.

ajg.aa

- ajg.ab Ann McLaurin Lyon was born Dec. 19, 1942 in Kansas City, Mo., and in 1948 was living with her parents in Albert Lea, Minn.
- ajg.ba Karen Ann Joos was born Feb. 3, 1940 in Minneapolis, Minn., and in 1948 was living with her parents in Newtonville, near Boston, Mass.
- ajg.bb William Richard Joos was born Oct. 19, 1945 in Newtonville, Mass., and in 1948 was living with his parents in Newtonville, near Boston, Mass.
- ajh.aa Josephine Beatty was born June 29, 1924 at Ivanhoe, N. C. She married, in the Black River Church at Ivanhoe, N. C. on April 24, 1948, George Harris Chadwick, Jr., born July 16, 1921 at Wilmington, N. C., son of George Harris Chadwick and Beulah Williams. In 1949 they were living in Oleander Court Apartments, Wilmington, N. C., and had no children.
- ajh.da Harriet Beatty Hines was born in Wilmington, N. C. Feb. 19 , 1927, and in 1949 was living at 3665 Thirty-eighth St., N. W. Washington, D. C.
- ajh.db Marion Hines in 1949 was at the Womans College, Greensboro, N. C.
- ajh.dc Mark Hines Jr. in 1949 was attending High School at Wilmington, N. C.

Chapter 6

The Sixth and Seventh Generations

aba.aaa William Gibbs Beatty was born May 11, 1901 at Cullman, Ala.

aba.aab Alice Cotton Beatty was born Dec. 31, 1902 at Birmingham, Ala. She married at Birmingham, Alvis N. Pitts, and their only child was

a Mary Katheryne Pitts

aba.aac Harry Parke Beatty was born July 18, 1905 at Birmingham, Ala. He was killed in an automobile accident at Kenosha, Wis. in 1949

aba.aad Thomas Douglas Beatty was born Dec. 28, 1907 at Birmingham, Ala. He graduated from the Univ. of Illinois with an A. B. Degree in 1932, and from the University of Chicago with an M. D. in 1937, practiced in medicine and surgery in Kenosha, Wis. from 1937 to 1939, and since that time, with four years out for military service, 1942-1946, in Cullman, Ala. On March 12, 1938, at Chicago, he married Thelma Alberta Thorvildson, born in Lake Mills, Iowa, daughter of T. A. Thorvildson and Andrea Tweeten. Their children are:

a Nancy Parke Beatty, born July 29, 1939 at Kenosha, Wis.

b James Alan Beatty, born July 13, 1946 at Cullman, Ala.

c Katheryn Francis Beatty, born at Chicago, Ill.

d Douglas Reid Beatty, born at Chicago, Ill.

aba.aae Katheryne Rebecca Beatty was born May 11, 1910 at Birmingham, Ala. On June 25, 1939, at Kenosha, Wis., she married William Templer Evans, born in New York City on Dec. 27, 1912, son of John Ellis Evans and Clara Templer. Their children are:

a Martha Alice Evans, born Aug. 24, 1940 at Milwaukee, Wis.

b William Beatty Evans, born Nov. 3, 1949 at Davenport, Iowa.

aba.aaf Mary Elizabeth Beatty was born Sept. 20, 1915 at Birmingham, Ala.

aba.aca Edward Troy Beatty Jr. married Caroline Bailey on July 21, 1945 at Birmingham, Ala.

aba.acb Alice Alyne Beatty

aba.acb

- aba.baa Robert Wilmer Smith died young, unmarried.
- aba.bab Evey Nelson Smith died young, unmarried.
- aba.bca Wilhelmina Beatty Smith
- aba.bcb Sidney Binion Smith
- aba.bcc Troy Beatty Smith
- aba.bcd Francis Pearson Smith
- aba.bce Richard Wilmer Smith
- aba.bda Frances Troy Smith
- aba.bdb Richard Wilmer Smith Jr.
- aba.bdc Sidney Smith
- aba.bea William Sidney Lilliott was born Sept. 7, 1905 at Lyons, Ga. He is married but I do not know his wife's name.
- aba.beb Margaret Willoughby Lilliott was born Nov. 12, 1907 at Mayo, Fla. On March 10, 1930, at Dunedin, Fla., she married Rastus Brown, who died Feb. 18, 1931 at Dunedin. They had a son:
- a Willoughby Dennison Brown (Denny), born Jan. 27, 1931
- On April 11, 1935, at Corry, Pa., she married again, Merrill Wilcox, and they had a child:
- b Zoe Lilliott Wilcox, born Nov. 27, 1936
- aba.bec Frederika Troy Lilliott was born July 12, 1910 at Lyons, Ga. On April 30, 1938, at Dunedin, Fla., she married John Broome, who died soon afterward without having any children.
- aba.bed Nelle Gertrude Lilliott was born Jan. 12, 1915 at Lyons, Ga. On Nov. 15, 1939, at Dunedin, Fla., she married Clifton Butler, born in 1914, and their children are:
- a Rebekah Lilliott Butler, born March 26, 1942
- b Lynn Butler, born in 1945
- aba.bee William Richard Lilliott was born Jan. 10, 1919 at Lyons, Ga. On May 6, 1944, at Cleveland, Ohio, he married Corinne Lamb, daughter of Mr. and Mrs.

Richard James Lamb, and they live in University Heights, Ohio. Their children are:

- a William Richard Lilliott III was born in Cleveland, Ohio, Mar. 22, 1945
- b Christine Troy Lilliott born in Cleveland, Ohio July 15, 1947
- c Corinne Mary Lilliott born in Cleveland, Ohio Oct. 18, 1950

aba.caa Donald Croom Beatty was born April 11, 1900 at Birmingham, Ala. On Jan. 21, 1925, at Birmingham, he married Mary Alice Gatling, born Aug. 23, 1901 at Lancaster, S. C., daughter of George Boddie Gatling and Iola Payseur. Their children are:

- a Iola Madelyn Beatty born May 22, 1926 at Birmingham, Ala.
- b Mary Alice Beatty born Nov. 28, 1936 at Colon, Republic of Panama
- c Donald Croom Beatty Jr. born Mar. 29, 1938 at Birmingham, Ala.

aba.cab Dorothy Margaret Beatty was born Nov. 21, 1901 at Birmingham, Ala., and died there Dec. 17, 1923 without having married.

aba.cac Hughie Duffee Beatty was born Nov. 27, 1903 at Birmingham, Ala. On April 7, 1931, at Birmingham, she married Ashton Budd Collins, born Sept. 14, 1885 at New Orleans, La., son of Joseph Collins and Marie Louise Holland. In 1948 they were living in Short Hills, N. J., and their children are:

- a Ashton Budd Collins Jr. born Mar. 28, 1932 at Birmingham, Ala.
- b Croom Beatty Collins born Jan. 14, 1936 at Birmingham, Ala.

aba.cad Malcolm DuBrutz Beatty was born Jan. 7, 1907 at Birmingham, Ala. On Sept. 22, 1945, at Richmond Hill, N. Y., he married Margaret Herrick, born Feb. 24, 1919 at Richmond Hill, daughter of James F. Herrick and Margaret Coulson. In 1948 they were living in New York City.

aba.cae Isaac Croom Beatty III was born June 9, 1914 at Birmingham, Ala., and graduated at the University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn. in 1935. On July 18, 1936, at Jacksonville, Fla., he married Eleanor Fulford, born July 18, 1916 at Buena Vista, Georgia, daughter of William W. Fulford and Mabel Stokes. In 1948 they were living at LaFayette, Ind., where he was teaching chemistry at

Purdue University. Their children were:

- a Isaac Croom Beatty IV born June 21, 1937
- b Sandra Fulford Beatty born Dec. 22, 1939
- c Susan Devereux Beatty born July 15, 1943

In 1949 they were divorced and she lived with her parents in Nashville, Tenn.

On August 30, 1951 he married again, at Birmingham, Mrs. Helen North Miller.

aba.caf Unnamed child was born in 1924 and died the same year

aba.cba Douglas B. Rockett was born Feb. 14, 1904 at Birmingham, Ala.

aba.cbb Robert C. Rockett was born March 12, 1906 at Birmingham, Ala., and died Feb. 1, 1931

aba.cbc Marion DuBrutz Rockett was born Nov. 13, 1912 at Birmingham, Ala. On April 28, 1934, at Birmingham, she married Jimmie Thomas Tidmore, born Sept. 4, 1915 at Collinsville, Ala., son of James Thomas Tidmore and Pearl Wood. In 1948 they were living in Birmingham, and their children are:

- a Marion Wood Tidmore born April 20, 1935 at Birmingham
- b James Bruce Tidmore born Aug. 8, 1943 at Birmingham

aba.cbd Lillys Ruth Rockett was born March 3, 1918 at Montevallo, Ala. On Nov. 1, 1937, at Springville, Ala., she married Earl Andrew Horsley, born Sept. 14, 1914 at Birmingham, Ala., son of Andrew M. Horsley and Clara McRee. In 1948 they were living at Birmingham.

aba.cbe Unnamed son, who died in infancy, twin of Lillys Ruth

aba.cca Olga Elizabeth Beatty was born Jan. 18, 1910 at Birmingham, Ala., and died there May 30, 1911

aba.ccb Barbara DuBrutz Beatty was born April 21, 1912 at Birmingham, Ala. On Nov. 11, 1939, at Birmingham, she married Richard Nichol Hoar, born in Iowa, son of Wilmer and Friend R. Hoar. In 1948 they were living in Birmingham, and their children were:

- a Olga Beatty Hoar born Aug. 2, 1941 at Atlanta, Ga.
- b Derrell Beatty Hoar born July 16, 1944 at Birmingham, Ala.

c Christopher Sheridan Hoar born Aug. 25, 1948 at Birmingham, Ala.

d Wayne Nichol Hoar born July 31, 1950 at Birmingham, Ala.

aba.ccc Robert Douglas Beatty Jr. was born March 27, 1916 at Birmingham, Ala. On March 16, 1940, at Napoleon, Ohio, he married Mary Alice Jackson, born there April 1, 1917, daughter of Atlee Ashley Jackson and Margaret May Smith. In 1948 they were living at 2644 Montevallo Road, Birmingham, Ala., and their children were:

a Robert Douglas Beatty III born Sept. 1, 1944 at Brooklyn, N. Y.

b Margaret Ashley Beatty born Feb. 16, 1946 at Birmingham, Ala.

aba.ccd Daniel Troy Beatty was born March 27, 1924 at Birmingham, Ala. In 1948 he was a doctor, stationed temporarily at Johns Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore, Md., and his home was at 3108 No. 15th Ave., Birmingham, Ala. On Feb. 19, 1949 he married Mary Jean Javins, a trained nurse, born in Baltimore. He graduated in Medicine at Tulane in 1947, interned at Union Memorial, Baltimore, and specialized in ear, nose and throat at Johns Hopkins, Baltimore until the fall of 1950, when he was commissioned a First Lieutenant in the Air Forces, and in 1951 was stationed at the base hospital at Maxwell Field, Montgomery, Ala. Their child was:

a Daniel Troy Beatty Jr. born Feb. 7, 1951

aba.daa Mary Rachel Morris (adopted) was born March 29, 1926, and died Feb. 15, 1929.

aba.dca Arlie Irene Morris was born Oct. 6, 1916

aba.deb Troy Beatty Morris was born July 26, 1918

aba.dda Elizabeth Beatty Morris was born Feb. 22, 1919. She married John Palmer of Texarkana, Ark., and in 1952 I was advised they had a daughter:

a daughter, name unknown

aba.jaa James Calhoun Beatty II was born July 10, 1934.

aba.jba Margery Anne Beatty was born Jan. 30, 1926. On July 18, 1950, at Birmingham, Ala., she married Robert Ingram Simmons.

aba.jbb William Henry Beatty was born Dec. 17, 1929.

aba.jbc Rebecca Lee Beatty was born March 22, 1932.

aba.jca Mary Rebecca Gray was born July 1, 1920 at Memphis, Tenn. On Aug. 14, 1942, at Birmingham, Ala., she married Burt Francis McKee Jr., born Sept. 11, 1907 at Oakmont, Pa., son of Burt Francis McKee and Claribell MacPherson.

They have two children:

a Richard Gray McKee born Feb. 4, 1947

b Ann McPherson McKee born June 22, 1949

aba.jcb Ellen Calhoun Gray was born April 24, 1925. On June 18, 1947, at Birmingham, Ala., she married Edgar Lee Kirk, and they have a child:

a Arthur Lee Kirk born Dec. 31, 1948

aba.kaa Troy Beatty III was born Oct. 17, 1939 at Memphis, Tenn.

aba.kab Ernestine Hill Beatty was born Feb. 8, 1943 at Memphis, Tenn.

aba.kac Anita Mayhew Beatty was born Jan. 30, 1946 at Memphis, Tenn.

aba.kca Elizabeth Ann Merriman was born Aug. 19, 1926 at Memphis, Tenn.

aba.kcb Arthur Gates Merriman Jr. was born Jan. 13, 1930 at Cleveland, Ohio, graduated from Yale in 1952, and is now (1952) in the Naval Air Service and stationed at Pensacola, Fla.

aba.kcc Frederika Beatty Merriman was born Sept. 7, 1933 at Cleveland, Ohio.

aba.kea Charles Henry Mayhew Beatty Jr. was born Oct. 9, 1936 at Nashville, Tenn.

aba.keb Mary Baird Beatty was born Jan. 29, 1941 at Nashville, Tenn.

aba.lba Nancy Meriwether Anderson was born May 3, 1927 at Largo, Fla. On Aug. 23, 1949, at Wilmington, Del., she married William Bowcock Blakey Jr.

aba.lca James Lester Anderson (adopted) was born Jan. 16, 1935 at Richmond, Va.

abe.cba Alma Elizabeth Sanders was born Feb. 6, 1916 at Birmingham, Ala. On Sept. 3, 1938, at Birmingham, she married John Henry Riddle Jr. In 1948 they were living in Birmingham, and had a child:

a Alma Jean Riddle, born Nov. 1948 at Birmingham.

abe.cbb Margaret Douglas Sanders was born Jan. 6, 1918 at Birmingham, Ala. On Dec. 31, 1943, at Birmingham, she married O. A. Lindsey Jr. In 1948 they were

living in Birmingham, and their children were:

a O. A. Lindsey III born in Oct. 1945 at Birmingham

b Margaret Sanders Lindsey born in Oct. 1948 at Birmingham

abe.cbc Katherine Jean Sanders was born March 17, 1925 at Birmingham, Ala. In August, 1943, at Birmingham, she married John Douglas Hallman, born Nov. 25, 1920 at Birmingham, where they were living in 1948, and had no children.

abe.cda William Henry Beatty Jr. was born in Jan. 1935 at Birmingham, Ala., a twin of Douglas Nellie Beatty.

abe.cdb Douglas Nellis Beatty was born in Jan. 1935 at Birmingham, Ala., a twin of William Henry Beatty III.

abe.cca Walter Franzoli Storey was born Jan. 14, 1917 at Memphis, Tenn.

abe.ccb Marie Carolyn Storey was born Sept. 9, 1918 at Birmingham, Ala., and died there Aug. 4, 1947. On Dec. 30, 1933, at Birmingham, she married Harry Scott Poe, born in 1914 at Tuscaloosa, Ala., son of D. L. Poe, Sr. They had a child:

a Carol Ann Poe born Feb. 28, 1935 at Birmingham, later adopted by her stepfather.

Marie Carolyn married a second time, Dec. 31, 1939, also at Birmingham, Nathan Ralph Hower, born in 1914 in Birmingham, and they had a child:

b Marie Diane Hower born May 11, 1943 at Birmingham.

abe.cga John Dudley Reese Jr. was born Sept. 19, 1934 at Mobile, Ala.

abe.cgb William Edwin Reese was born Dec. 4, 1935 at Mobile, Ala.

aca.bba George DeBerniere Hough was born Oct. 1889 in Opelika, Ala. He married Marie Golden of New Orleans, La., and they lived in Jacksonville, Fla.

aca.bbb Mary Caroline Hough was born Aug. 20, 1895 at Opelika, Ala. On May 20, 1918 she married Howard Grover Mann, born May 20, 1894, a graduate of Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and a professor in the Department of Sciences, Birmingham, Ala. Their children were:

a Howard Grover Mann Jr. born Feb. 23, 1919

b Emily Hooper Mann born July 3, 1922

c Charles Henry Mann

d Bertha A. Grover Mann

aca.bca William Hooper Collier was born March 1, 1884. On Oct. 3, 1917 he married Mary Perry Bowers, born Sept. 23, 1896, and their children were:

a Mary Perry Collier born Jan. 9, 1919

b William Hooper Collier Jr. born July 11, 1920

aca.bcb Elizabeth Fleming Collier was born Sept. 28, 1885 at Opelika, Ala. In 1919 she married Philip M. Collier, born Nov. 13, 1884 near Evanston, Ill., son of Philip Collier and Elmira Mayhew. He died Sept. 3, 1920 at Forty Mile Creek, Alaska, and is buried there. They had a child:

a Caroline Nash Collier born Nov. 28, 1919 in Oregon.

aca.bcc Francis Nash Collier was born March 25, 1887 at Opelika, Ala. In May, 1913 he married Mattie Lee Shepherd, born Feb. 7, 1891 at Birmingham, Ala., and their children were:

a Francis Nash Collier Jr. born Feb. 11, 1917 in New York City

b Leonard Hooper Collier born Nov. 16, 1918 in Opelika, Ala.

aca.bcd Leonora DeBerniere Collier was born June 12, 1890. On Aug. 11, 1918, at Little Rock, Ark., she married Marion Rhodes, born Oct. 16, 1891 at Gainesville, Fla. They had a child:

a Isabel Julia Rhodes born April 24, 1923 at Montgomery, Ala.

aca.bce Paul MacLaine Collier married first Hazel Hussa, and they had a child:

a Alice Paula Collier

He married, second, Beulah Dodd, and they had children:

b John DeBerniere Collier

c Archibald M. Collier

aca.bea Rinaldo Mallett Williams was born Dec. 1, 1907 and died in 1919.

aca.bfa Dorothy Hooper Hunt was born and died Jan. 25, 1903

aca.bga Clarence Mallett Hooper was born Oct. 6, 1897, and died in infancy

aca.bgb George DeBerniere Hooper was born March 20, 1901. On Oct. 17, 1922 he married Pollie Shepherd, and they had a child:

a Sarah Dean Hooper

aca.bgc Leonora Mallett Hooper was born Oct. 6, 1904

aca.bgd Charlotte Waddell Hooper was born Dec. 15, 1907

aca.bge Mallett Scott Hooper was born Aug. 30, 1909 at Oakman, Ala. He married, at Oxford, Ala., on July 11, 1936, Alline Alexander, born at Oxford on Dec. 16, 1913, daughter of John Alexander and W. Camille Thompson, and in 1949 they were living at 604 South Three Notch, Andalusia, Ala. Their children were:

a George William Hooper born Sept. 22, 1941 at Anniston, Ala.

b Emily Mallett Hooper born June 6, 1945 at Opp, Ala.

c John Scott Hooper born Oct. 19, 1949 at Andalusia, Ala.

aca.bgf Mark Winfield Hooper was born July 29, 1912 and died Oct. 14, 1916

aca.bgg Sarah Isabella Hooper was born Jan. 22, 1915 at Oakman, Ala. On June 6, 1936, at Tuscaloosa, Ala., she married William Henry Smith, born at Albany, Ga. on Oct. 29, 1910, son of Harry Smith and Maude Glenn. In 1949 they were living in Galveston, Texas, and their children were:

a Carolyn Glenn Smith born Nov. 30, 1938 at Montgomery, Ala.

b William Henry Smith Jr. born May 3, 1943 at Wilmington, N. C.

aca.bgh James MacLaine Hooper was born June 15, 1919 at Oakman, Ala. On March 11, 1944, at Akron, Ohio, he married Patricia Ann Viall, born there on Oct. 1, 1923, daughter of Earl Viall and Myrtle Porter, and in 1949 they were living at 1224 Crestview Ave., Akron. Their children were:

a Allan Perry Hooper born Oct. 25, 1945 at Akron, Ohio

b Rebecca Lynn Hooper born Nov. 15, 1948 at Akron, Ohio

aca.cba James Robert Moorhead Jr. was born July 12, 1893

aca.cbb Lucy DeBerniere Moorhead was born Nov. 24, 1891. On Sept. 21, 1914 she married Hugh A. Davies of Working, Entland, and they lived in Ocala, Fla. They had a child:

a Lucy Charlotte Davies born Dec. 20, 1920

aca.cbb

aca.cbc Gordon Moorhead was born Oct. 19, 1895. He married Anne Lee Miller of Tampa, Fla.

aca.cbd Anne Mallett Moorhead was born Dec. 19, 1897. On May 1, 1919 she married James L. Kelly, and they had a child:

 a James L. Kelly Jr. born March 21, 1920

aca.cbe Walter Moorhead was born Jan. 27, 1899

aca.cbf James Josselyn Moorhead was born Nov. 21, 1901

acb.aaa Mary McNeill was born Aug. 2, 1912

acb.aab James McNeill

acb.ada Charles Mercer Tillinghast

acb.adb Belle Tillinghast

acb.adc Nancy French Tillinghast

acb.baa Caroline Wright Holmes was born Oct. 29, 1893 at Wilmington, N. C. On April 17, 1919, at Wilmington, she married Robert Lamar Henley, who died Dec. 21, 1946 at Wilmington. They had no children, and in 1948 she was living at 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ S. Seventh St., Wilmington.

acb.bab Robert Lee Holmes was born June 20, 1899 at Wilmington, N. C. He married Jane Walton, and in 1948 they were living at 715 S. Washington St., Alexandria, Va. Their children were:

 a Margaret Mallett Holmes born Nov. 20, 1925

 b Robert Lee Holmes born in June, 1927

acb.bba Margaret Mallett was born April 9, 1895. She married Charles Davis

acb.bbb Mary Burdine Mallett was born Nov. 15, 1896, and in 1943 was living at Bayou La Batre, Ala. She married first D. G. Sprinkle, and second, H. L. Sutton.

acb.bbc Charles Peter Mallett was born June 24, 1898, and was drowned May 2, 1943 at Laurel, Miss., where they were living. He married Eleanor Myrtle Speed, and their children were:

acb.bbc

- a Charles Peter Mallett Jr.
- b Eleanor Myrtle Mallett
- c Wilson Aiken Mallett
- d Paul Edwin Mallett

acb.bca William Hamilton Overman was born Aug. 8, 1898 at Salisbury, N. C., and died there Aug. 28, 1903.

acb.bcb Charles Peter Overman was born March 11, 1899 at Salisbury, N. C., and died there June 18, 1899.

acb.bcc Marion Mallett Overman was born Nov. 25, 1900 at Salisbury, N. C. On Oct. 6, 1930, at Washington, D. C. he married Gertrude Boger, born March 23, 1905 at Morganton, N. C., daughter of John Der Boger and Corinne Erwin. He is a Patent Draftsman, associated with a Washington firm of Patent Attorneys, and lives at 9609 Hastings Drive, Silver Spring, Md. Their children are:

- a William Mallett Overman born March 11, 1936 at Washington D. C.
- b Michael Erwin Overman born July 1, 1940 at Washington, D. C.

acb.bcd Harry James Overman was born Oct. 4, 1903 at Salisbury, N. C. In October, 1925, at Washington, D. C. he married Estelle Manning. On Aug. 15, 1931, also at Washington, he married Cleo Middleton, born Nov. 2, 1902 at Watertown, N. Y., daughter of Archie Wood and Clara Lavine. In 1948 he had had no children.

acb.bce Charles Beatty Overman was born July 4, 1907 at Salisbury, N. C. On Sept. 1, 1936, at Washington, D. C. he married Mildred Lee Newland, born Oct. 26, 1906 at Denison, Texas, daughter of Benjamin Bennett Newland and Ada Elma Maeyers. He graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1931 as a Chemical Engineer, and in 1949 was Superintendent of the Pentagon Building in Washington. Their children are:

- a David Lee Overman born Sept. 15, 1937 at Washington, D. C.
- b Diana Marguerite Overman born March 10, 1939 at Washington, D. C.
- c Margaret Beatty Overman born Sept. 13, 1945 at Washington, D. C.

acb.bcf Francis Beverly Wortham Overman was born Jan. 7, 1909 at Salisbury, N. C. In Dec. 1930, at Wilmington, N. C., he married Alice Trapier Taylor, born there, a daughter of Henry London Taylor and Alice Trapier. They live at 1223 W. Fifth St., Freeport, Texas, and their children are:

a Jean Mallett Overman born Sept. 28, 1931 at Wilmington, N. C.

b Harry James Overman born in Dec. 1945 at Freeport, Texas.

acc.baa Sally Ford MacNider

ace.aba Ruth Mallett Holmes was born in Wilmington, N. C. on March 12, 1921.

On Nov. 7, 1942 at Wilmington she married Thomas A. Price Jr., and in 1949 they were living at White Sands, New Mexico. They had a child:

a Susan Mallett Price born in Wilmington, N. C. on Oct. 9, 1943

ace.abb Gabrielle Gibbs Holmes was born in Wilmington, N. C. on July 22, 1924.

On Nov. 6, 1948, at Wilmington, she married Martin Stevenson Willard Jr., son of M. S. Willard and Margaret Glendy, and in 1949 they were living in Wilmington, at "Crown Point".

ace.baa Caroline Louise Mallett Bellamy was born June 2, 1913 at Wilmington, N. C., and died June 13, 1941 at San Francisco, California. On Jan. 6, 1938, at Delray Beach, Fla., she married Stanley Leyland Varnan. They had a child:

a Anthony Leyland Varnan born in Berkeley, Cal. and died there
Jan. 12, 1941

ace.bab Chesley Calhoun Bellamy Jr. died in infancy

ace.bac Robert Harllee Bellamy was born Aug. 5, 1915 at Wilmington, N. C. On May 29, 1945, at Wilmington, he married Lorraine Messersmith, born Oct. 24, 1918 at Manchester, N. Y., daughter of Thomas Messersmith and Nellie Rodney. In 1949 they were living at Hendersonville, N. C., and had a son:

a Robert Rodney Bellamy born Feb. 1, 1947 at Hendersonville, N. C.

ace.bba Pierre Mallett was born in Asheville, N. C., and died when five years old.

ace.bbb Charles Stuart Todd Mallett was in the U. S. Army at Ft. Knox, Ky. in 1949.

ace.bbc David Saltonstall Mallett was born in Camden, S. C. in 1916.

- ace.bbd Peter Mallett was born at Fort Bragg, Fayetteville, N. C. in 1918, and married Sara Donelson at Ft. Knox, Ky. in 1948. He was in the U. S. Army in Austria in 1949.
- ace.bca Allen E. Brown Jr. was born in London, England in 1921, and died in infancy.
- ace.bcb Dorothy Mallett Brown was born in Champaigne, Ill. in 1924, and in 1949 was unmarried and in the U. S. Army at Camp Lee, Petersburg, Va.
- ace.bce Allen Curtis Brown was born in Denver, Col. on March 11, 1926, and in 1949 was unmarried and in the U. S. Army at Percy Jones Memorial Hospital, Battle Creek, Mich.
- ace.gca Susan Gibbs Mallett
- ace.gba Frederick Conger Jr.
- ace.gbb George Mallett Conger
- ace.gbc John Peyton Conger
- add.caa Robert Day Towles was born June, 1937, and died the same month and year.
- add.cfa Charles Clinton Towles Jr. was born Dec. 15, 1938 at Paulsboro, N. J.
- add.cfb Thomas LeRoy Towles was born March 3, 1940 at Crabtree, N. C.
- add.cfc James Day Towles was born June 9, 1941 at Clyde, N. C., Rt. 1.
- add.cga Grace Ellen Towles was born May 19, 1946 at Salem, N. J.
- add.cha Brenda Jean Towles was born May 3, 1940 at Pasadena, Texas
- add.chb Marilyn Ann Towles was born June 28, 1944 at Pasadena, Texas
- add.cia Jane Anne Morgan was born Oct. 8, 1941 at Pittsburgh, Pa.
- add.dba Mary Margaret McLucas Townsend was born Dec. 9, 1922 at Richmond, Va.
- add.dbb Jean McLucas Townsend was born Feb. 29, 1928 at Winston-Salem, N. C.
- add.dfa Daniel Earle Townsend Jr. was born Dec. 22, 1927 at Marion, S. C.
- add.dfb Leonora Aycock Townsend was born Dec. 22, 1928 at Fayetteville, N. C.
- add.dfc Francis Covington Townsend was born Feb. 5, 1931 at Durham, N. C.
- adg.baa Donald Beatty Lamm
- adg.bab Janice Elizabeth Lamm

adg.bea Dona Susanne Adams

adg.beb Barbara Lyn Adams

adg.bec Carol Elizabeth Adams

aeb.daa Oscar Spears Fuquay was born Nov. 3, 1908 at Lillington, N. C. On Jan. 1, 1940, at Centralia, Wash., he married Margaret Burns, born March 30, 1916 at Mt. Vernon, Wash., daughter of James Burns and Clara Downing. In 1948 they were living at Kirkland, Wash., and their children were:

a Leon Neill Fuquay born in 1941 at Newark, N. J.

b Ralph Benton Fuquay born in 1943 at Portland, Oregon

c William Roland Fuquay born in 1947 at Kirkland, Wash.

aeb.dab Mary McLeod Fuquay was born Dec. 21, 1910 at Lillington, N. C. On Aug. 23, 1933, at Lillington, she married Harry Hollingsworth Neelley, born March 5, 1902 at Pleasant Garden, N. C., son of Charles R. Neelley and Mary Stanley. In 1948 they were living at Greensboro, N. C., and had no children.

aeb.dac Elizabeth Turner Fuquay was born Oct. 8, 1913 at Lillington, N. C. On Oct. 12, 1935, at Lillington, she married Charles Brantley Matthews, born there on Oct. 11, 1904, son of Charles B. Matthews and Cora Johnson.

aeb.dad James Neill Fuquay was born Oct. 21, 1916 at Lillington, N. C., and in 1948 was living at Corpus Christi, Texas.

aeb.dae Richard Benton Fuquay was born June 21, 1920 at Lillington, N. C.

aeb.daf Margaret Holmes Fuquay was born Dec. 12, 1923 at Lillington, N. C.

aeb.dba Dorothy Taylor Spears was born Dec. 21, 1918 at Lillington, N. C.

aeb.dbb Margaret Holmes Spears was born Sept. 3, 1921 at Lillington, N. C.

aeb.dbc James Henry Spears was born Feb. 16, 1926 at Fayetteville, N. C.

aib.aaa James Thomas

aib.aab Virginia Thomas

aib.aac Johnie Bell Thomas

aib.aad Ruby Lee Thomas

aib.aae Mary Emma Thomas

aib.aaf Imogene Thomas

aib.aba Charles Beatty Pearson married Violet Sutton, and their children are:

a Charles Richard Pearson

b Barbara Jean Pearson

aib.abb Rurben Lawrence Pearson

aib.abc Mary Catherine Pearson married Herman Springer

aib.abd Johnie Elizabeth Pearson

aib.abe Henry Cole Pearson married Virginia Bryant

aib.abf June Pearson

aib.ada Hayse Westbrook

aib.aea Elsie Cook

aib.afa Mary Jennings

aib.afb Buren Jennings

aib.bda Elizabeth Ingram

aib.bfa Dale Reese

aic.daa Render Dowdell

aic.dba Frances Pearson

aic.dea Lillian Lee Jackson

aic.deb Lawrence Jackson Jr.

aic.eaa Theodore Bowling Pearson Jr. was born Jan. 14, 1941 at Mobile, Ala.

aic.eab John Richmond Pearson was born June 26, 1942 at Mobile, Ala.

aic.eac Sarah Pearson was born July 3, 1945 at Mobile, Ala.

aic.eca Anne Bowling Pearson was born in 1941

aic.faa Robert Donald Palmore

aic.fab William Pearson Palmore

aic.fba Barbara Alice Pearson

aic.fbb Marion Pearson

aic.fbc Buford Farish Pearson

aic.gaa Virginia Claire Hays was born in 1932 in Moultrie, Ga.

- aic.gab Vivian Lucille Hays was born in 1934 in Moultrie, Ga.
- aic.gac Alva Thomas Hays Jr. was born in 1937 in Moultrie, Ga.
- aic.gba Kathryn Gladys Bedingfield was born in 1934 in Montgomery, Ala.
- aic.gbb Joseph Pearson Bedingfield was born in 1937 in Selma, Ala., a twin of James H.
- aic.gbc James Hamilton Bedingfield was born in 1937 in Selma, Ala., a twin of Joseph P.
- aic.hba William Holmes Meadows III was born Feb. 17, 1946 in Montgomery, Ala.
- ajb.aba Jane Catherine Moody was born Nov. 26, 1941 at Orlando, Fla.
- ajb.abb James Russell Moody IV was born Dec. 14, 1943 at Orlando, Fla.
- ajb.aca Stella Letitia Corbett was born April 5, 1945
- ajb.caa John Henry Kirby III was born Sept. 11, 1936 at Houston, Texas
- ajb.cab Hays Corbett Kirby was born Feb. 3, 1946 at Houston, Texas
- ajb.cba James Nicholson Corbett Jr. was born Dec. 10, 1945
- ajb.cca Orlean Ruth McCallum was born Dec. 14, 1940
- ajb.ccb Alan Dale McCallum was born Nov. 24, 1945 at Lovington, New Mexico
- ajd.aaa Elizabeth Gray Barnett was born Oct. 15, 1942 at Ft. Hood, Texas, and
in 1948 lived in Detroit, Mich.
- ajd.aab David Beatty Barnett was born in Detroit, Mich. April 18, 1947, and in
1948 was living there.
- ajd.aba Ann Elizabeth Beatty
- ajd,abb Helen McLaurin Beatty
- ajd.daa Charyle Patterson
- ajd.haa Mary Barber Phipps was born in August, 1950

Part II

MANY GENERATIONS OF ANCESTORS

Chapter 7

Ancestral Chart and Lists

The chapters of Parts II and III present the principal facts I have learned about our ancestors in all lines. The aspersion that people who are too concerned with ancestry are like potatoes, the best part being underground, leaves me unimpressed. While certainly not recommending ancestor worship to the exclusion of all else, I have found it of considerable interest to learn something of my forbears, and of real satisfaction to find so little about them that I would not be glad to emulate. I make no apology for the royalty here presented as our progenitors, nor do I think they should in any way give us reason to feel superior. Doubtless they will be found in almost everyone's ancestry if the effort to trace the descent is made, and the reason they show up so prominently is obviously the fact that more complete records of their heredity are preserved, and therefore are more available to current day searchers than those of their less prominent contemporaries.

There are certain items or events of historical or near-historical moment, in which, to me at least, it is of interest that ancestors of ours were involved, and some of these I have touched upon in these chapters. For instance, the origin of the noted English family name "Plantagenet" is referred to under Matilda (G.m.23). Edward I (G.m.24) was the first to confer the title "Prince of Wales", his son so designated, later crowned Edward II (G.m.23) being also an ancestor of ours. It interests me that in the epoch making Magna Charta negotiations we are descended not only from the king, John (G.m.26), but from no less than seven of the barons instrumental in wresting the concession from the crown and whose signatures are affixed as sureties,- William de Mowbray (G.n.26), Henry de Bohun (G.y.28), Richard de Clare (G.aa.28), the latter's son Gilbert de

Clare (G.aa.27), Robert de Vere (G.bb.28), John de Lacie (G.jj.27), and Saire de Quincey (G.ll.29). William Marshall (G.mm.28), the famous "Proctector" of the same period also had the honor of fathering us. I think our connection with some of the historical characters, Duncan (G.r.31), Malcolm (G.r.30), etc., whose plots and counter plots seemed so interesting to Shakespeare as to become the basis of some of his great historical plays, is interesting, as also the fact that we are descended from both leaders involved in the fracas through which William the Conqueror (G.m.30) acquired his sovereignty over Normandy, his great-great-great-grandfather Rollo (G.m.35), and Charles II, (see Adela (G.q.35)). I was pleased to learn of our connection with Elder William Brewster (G.d.12) of the Mayflower, with Rev. Nathaniel Ward (G.h.12), author of "The Simple Cobler of Aggawam", which had many years earlier intrigued me, with the definitely traceable relationship between us and General William Tecumseh Sherman, arch enemy of my immediate ancestors in the Civil War, depicted in the write-up of Henry Sherman (G.a.14) in Chapter 14. I had heard much from my father of Samuel Seabury, the first American Episcopal bishop, and was interested to learn of his close relationship to the clan (see George Mumford (g.8), Chapter 11), and I think the almost personal contact with Henry Wadsworth Longfellow (at the end of the write-up on Thomas Mayhew (q.10), Chapter 18, and near the end of that on Christopher Wadsworth (Q.a.9), Chapter 21), is of interest.

These are only a few of the highlights that have particularly struck my fancy. There are many others, and others of the family will probably find things more interesting to them, and without any doubt whatever there are many things of much more interest to some which have entirely escaped my attention, or that I did not consider of sufficient interest to include. An effort such as this is bound to be affected by the bias or discretion of the compiler, and it has taken considerable restraint to hold it within reasonable bounds. In the hope that it may be of interest I am presenting some

of the things I have found, and much more is available from the sources listed, and of course, as to the historical personages, from many, many published volumes that I have not even attempted to review.

Authorities:

Sources on the several families for which credit is given in the respective chapters.

Dictionary of National Biography, Macmillan and Co., New York, 1886.

John S. Wurts' "Magna Charta", Parts I, II and IV, published in 1945 by Brookfield Publishing Company, Philadelphia, Pa.

A Short History of the English People, by John Richard Green, published in 1916 by American Book Co., New York, N. Y.

(3.1 William Henry Beatty,
(aba) 1823-1896

(2.1 Troy Beatty, (aba.k)
1866-1922

(3.2 Rebecca Troy,
1829-1912

1.1 Troy Beatty Jr.,(aba.ka) 1895-

(3.3 George Augustus Mayhew,
1808-1888

(2.2 Frederika Priest Mayhew,-
1868-1936

(3.4 Mary Amelia Hayes,
1829-1870

		(6.1 Samuel Beatty	
	(5.1 <u>William Henry Beatty</u> , -		
	(1768-1853 (a)	(6.2 Bridgett Day, 1748-	B
(4.1 William Gibbs Beatty,	-(		
(1794-1830 (ab)	(	(6.3 George Gibbs	C
(	(5.2 Sophia Gibbs	-(	
(	1773-1827	(6.4 Margaretta Barksdale	D
Be-			
94		(6.5 Richmond Pearson, 1751-1819	T.P
(	(5.3 Richmond Pearson,	-(	
(	(-1834 1750-1819	(6.6 Hayden	
(4.2 Eliza Pearson	-(		
1800-1872	(	(6.7 Robinson Mumford	G
	(5.4 Elizabeth Mumford	-(	
	1769-1843	(6.8 Sarah Coit, 1744-	H
	(5.5 <u>Michael Troy</u>	(6.9	
	(-1800	-(	
(4.3 Alexander Troy,	-(	(6.10	
(1787-1841	(	(6.11 Robert Potts, -1769	
(	(5.6 Rachel Potts	-(	
(	1752-1806	(6.12 Sarah Ewing	L
-			
(		(6.13	
(	(5.7 Daniel Shipman	-(	
(	(	(6.14	
(4.4 Frances Eleanor Shipman	-(		
	(	(6.15 John Amis	
	(5.8 Mary Amis	-(	
		(6.16 Mary Dillard	
	(5.9 Zephaniah Mayhew,	(6.17 Zephaniah Mayhew,	Q
	(1745-	-(1715-1751	
(4.5 Abiah Wadsworth Mayhew,	-(	(6.18 Hannah Mayhew, 1711-	R
(1774-1850	(		
(	(5.10 Polite Wadsworth,	(6.19 Abiah Wadsworth, 1703-	S
(	1750-	-(	
8		(6.20 Mary	
(			
(	(5.11 John Locke,	(6.21 John Locke, alias Kendall	U
(	(1752-1837	-(1729-1758	
(4.6 Joanna Locke,	-(	(6.22 Mary Reed	
1778-1864	(		
	(5.12 Ruth Faxon	(6.23 Thomas Faxon, 1724-1792	W
	1752-1819	-(	
		(6.24 Joanna Allen, 1731/2-1814	X
	(5.13 Moses Hayes	(6.25 David Hayes, 1732-1811	Y
	(1799-1882	-(	
(4.7 Jabez Wheeler Hayes	-(	(6.26 Mary Crane, 1735-1817	Z
(1799-1882	(		
(	(5.14 Phoebe Harris	(6.27 George Harris	AA
(	1780-	-(1745/6-1822	
ye		(6.28 Hannah Tunis	
(			
(	(5.15 John Taylor,	(6.29	
(	(1779-1846	-(	
(4.8 Mary Antoinette Taylor	-(	(6.30	
1806-1870	(	(6.31	
	(5.16 Mary	-(	
	1784-1869	(	

B

- 7 Cately, or Sir Kadlei Day was the father of
6.2 Bridgett Day

C

- 7 George Gibbs and his wife, apparently one St. John, were the parents of
6.3 George Gibbs

D

- 7 Skipworth is believed to have the name of the mother of
6.4 Margaretta Barksdale

G

- 10 Thomas Mumford, 1625 (?) - 1692, married Sarah Sherman (G.a.10)
9 Thomas Mumford, 1656-1726, and his wife Abigail, 1670-1707
8 George Mumford, 1689-1756, married Mary Robinson, 1694 (?) - 1752, daughter
of Rowland Robinson and Mary Allen
7 James Mumford, 1715-1773, married Sarah Christophers (G.b.7)
6.7 Robinson Mumford

G.a

- 17 Thomas Sherman, died in 1493, married Agnes
16 John Sherman, died in 1504, married Agnes Fuller, daughter of Thomas Fuller
15 Thomas Sherman, 1490(?) - 1551, married Jane Waller (G.c.15)
14 Henry Sherman, 1520-1590, married Agnes Butter (?), who died in 1580
13 Henry Sherman, 1547-1610, married Susan Lawrence, who died in 1610
12 Samuel Sherman, 1573-1615, and his wife Phillippa
11 Philip Sherman, 1610-1687, married Sarah Odding
10 Sarah Sherman, born in 1636, married Thomas Mumford (G.10)

G.b

- 10 Christopher Christophers, 1631-1687, and his wife Mary, 1621-1676
- 9 Richard Christophers, 1662-1726, married Lucretia Bradley, 1660/1-1690/1,
daughter of Peter Bradley, who died in 1662, and his wife, Elizabeth
Brewster (G.d.10)
- 8 Richard Christophers, 1685-1735/6, married Elizabeth Saltonstall (G.e.8)
- 7 Sarah Christophers, born in 1719, married James Mumford (G.7)

G.c

- 17 Thomas Waller of Parham, Suffolk, married Margaret, daughter of Hotofte, of
Colombyn Hall, Suffolk
- 16 John Waller married Margaret Thorolde, daughter of John Thorolde, of
Thornham, Suffolk
- 15 Jane Waller, who died in 1573, married Thomas Sherman (G.a.15)

G.d

- 13 William Brewster, died in 1590, and his wife Prudence
- 12 William Brewster, 1566/7-1644, and his wife Mary
- 11 Jonathen Brewster, 1593-1659, married Lucretia Oldham, who died in 1678/9
- 10 Elizabeth Brewster, 1637-1708, married Peter Bradly, and was the mother of
Lucretia Bradley, wife of Richard Christophers (G.b.9)

G.e

- 21 Thomas de Saltonstall
- 20 Richard Saltonstall
- 19 Richard Saltonstall
- 18 Richard Saltonstall
- 17 Gilbert Saltonstall died in 1518
- 16 Richard Saltonstall
- 15 Richard Saltonstall
- 14 Gilbert Saltonstall, who died in 1598, and his wife Isabel

- 13 Samuel Saltonstall, who died in 1612/3, married Anne Ramsden
- 12 Sir Richard Saltonstall, 1586-1658(?), married Grace Kaye (G.f.12)
- 11 Richard Saltonstall, 1610-1694, married Muriel Gurdon (G.g.11)
- 10 Nathaniel Saltonstall, 1639(?)-1707, married Elizabeth Ward (G.h.10)
- 9 Gurdon Saltonstall, 1666-1724, married Jerusha Richards, who died in 1697,
daughter of James Richards
- 8 Elizabeth Saltonstall, born in 1690, married Richard Christophers (G.b.8)

G.f

- 22 William Kaye
- 21 John Kaye
- 20 Lawrence Kaye married Cicely, daughter of William Bradshaw
- 19 John Kaye of Woodsome married Jane, daughter of Peter Scargill
- 18 John Kaye of Woodsome, Yorkshire, living 38 H. VI, married Jane, daughter
of John Lacye of Cromwellbotham in Yorkshire
- 17 William Kaye of Woodsome
- 16 George Kaye of Woodsome, Esq., married Matilda, daughter and heir of
Ratcliffe of Langley in Lancashire
- 15 Arthur Kaye of Woodsome married Beatrice Wentworth (G.i.15)
- 14 John Kaye of Woodsome married Dorothy Mauliverer (?)
- 13 Robert Kaye of Woodsome married Anne Flowers
- 12 Grace Kaye married Sir Richard Saltonstall (G.e.12)

G.g

- 23 Jeffry Gurdon, who died in 1238, was the brother of Bertram Gurdon, the
Archer, who shot Richard I at the siege of Chaley, and was flayed
alive in 1189
- 22 Sir Adam Gurdon, celebrated outlaw, and the lieutenant of Simon de Mont-
fort. Carried on a guerilla warfare after battle of Evesham, but
being vanquished in single combat by Edward I, was pardoned and ap-
pointed Keeper of Wolmer Forest, died at great age in 1310. He

married Constantia, daughter of Thomas Marchard of Selborne

- 21 Robert Gurdon, of London, died in 1343
- 20 John Gurdon, of London, died in 1385
- 19 Thomas Gurdon, of Clyne, Kent, died in 1436
- 18 John Gurdon, of Clyne, died in 1465, married Joan
- 17 John Gurdon of Dedham, Essex, died in 1487, married Mathilda
- 16 John Gurdon, of Dedham, died in 1504, married Joan
- 15 John Gurdon, who died in 1536, married Mary Butter, daughter of John Butter
- 14 Robert Gurdon of Assington, Suffolk, who died in 1577, married Rose Sexton,
daughter of Robert Sexton of Lauenham
- 13 John Gurdon of Assington, who died in 1623, married Amy Brampton, daughter
of William Brampton of Letton, Norfolk
- 12 Brampton Gurdon of Assington married Muriel Sedley (G.j.12)
- 11 Muriel Gurdon married Richard Saltonstall (G.e.11)

G.h

- 13 Rev. John Ward of the Church of England
- 12 Rev. Nathaniel Ward, born at Haverhill, England, about 1578, was the author,
signing "Theodore de la Guard" of "The Simple Cobler of Aggawam in
America. Willing to help 'mend his Native Country, lamentably tat-
tered, both in the upper-Leather and sole, with all the honest stitches
he can take. And as willing never to bee paid for his work, by Old
English wonted pay. It is his Trade to patch all the year long, gratis.
Therefore I pray Gentlemen keep your purses."
- 11 Rev. John Ward married Alice Edmunds
- 10 Elizabeth Ward, 1647-1741, married Nathaniel Saltonstall (G.e.10)

G.i

- 27 Sir William Fytz William married Allreda, daughter of the Earl of Lincoln
- 26 Sir Thomas Fytz William married Anne, daughter of Lord Grey

- 25 Sir Thomas Fytz William married Agnes, daughter of the Lord of Mytford
- 24 Sir William Fytz William married Agnes, daughter of Sir John Metam
- 23 Sir William Fytz William married Isabel, daughter of Lord Dencourt
- 23 Sir John Fytzwilliam married Jane, daughter of Adam Reresby
- 21 Sir William Fytz William married Lady Elizabeth, daughter of the Earl
of Huntigton
- 20 Sir William Fytz William married Maud, daughter of Ralph Cromwell, Lord
of Tatershall
- 19 Sir John Fytz William married Elenor, daughter of Sir Henry Greene
- 18 Sir John Fytz William married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Clarell
- 17 Sir William Fytz William married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Chaworth
- 16 Isabella Fytz William married Richard or Matthew Wentworth, Esq., of Bretton
- 15 Beatrice Wentworth married Arthur Kaye (G.f.15)

G.j

- 15 John Sedley of Southfleet in Kent, Gent., married Elizabeth Cotton of
Staffordshire
- 14 Martin Sedley of Morley in Norfolk, Gent., married Elizabeth Mountney,
daughter of John Mountney of Montnessing in Essex, Gent.
- 13 Sir Martin Sedley of Morley, Norfolk, married, his second wife, Abigail
Knyvet (G.k.13)
- 12 Muriel Sedley, born Aug. 22, 1661, buried at Southbury, Norfolk, married
Brampton Gurdon (G.g.12)

G.k

- 16 Sir Edmund Knyvet, Serj. Porter to Henry VIII, born at Aswelthorpe
May 1, 1539, married Jane Bouchier (G.l.16)
- 15 John Knyvet of Plumstead, Norfolk, married Agnes Harcourt
- 14 Sir Thomas Knyvet of Aswelthorpe, buried there on Feb. 9, 1617, married
Muriel Parry, buried at aswelthorpe April 23, 1616

- 13 Abigail Knyvet, baptized at Aswelthorpe Sept. 6, 1569, married Sir Martin Sedley (G.j.13)

G.1

- 20 Sir William Bouchier, created Earl of Eue in 1419, died at Troys in Champaign in the eighth year of Henry V, buried with his wife in the Priory of Lanthony, Gloucester, married Ann Plantagenet (G.m.20)
- 19 Sir John Bouchier, created Lord Berners in 1455, died in 1474, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Berners
- 18 Sir Humphrey Bouchier, slain in Battle of Barnet in April, 1471, buried in Westminster Abbey, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Fred Tilney
- 17 Sir John Bouchier, Lord Berners, born about 1467, educated at Oxford, died at Calais in 1532, married Katherine Howard (G.n.17)
- 16 Jane Bouchier, who died Feb. 17, 1561, married Sir Edmund Knyvet (G.k.16)

G.m

- 35 Rollo the Dane, first Duke of Normandy, originally a Norse viking, was noted for strength and martial prowess. In the reign of Charles II, the Bald, he sailed up the Seine and took Rouen, which he kept as a base of operations. He gained a number of victories over the Franks, and extorted the cession of the province since called Normandy. By the famous treaty which Charles and Rollo signed the latter agreed to adopt the Christian religion. He died in 932 and was buried in the Cathedral at Rouen, where his figure cut in the stone may still be seen. Rollo married Lady Poppa de Valois (G.o.35)
- 34 William Longsword, succeeded as second Duke of Normandy. He was also Duke of Aquitaine, and died in 942, slain by Arnulf of Flanders with whom he had in good faith gone to confer. His wife was his cousin Espriota, daughter of Hubert, Count of Senlis
- 33 Richard the Fearless, third Duke of Normandy, was born about 933, and died in 996, having reigned fifty-five years. He married Lady Gunnora of

- Denmark, who died in 1031
- 32 Richard II, the Good, fourth Duke of Normandy, died in 1026. He married Judith de Bretagne (G.p.32)
- 31 Robert the Magnificent, also known as Robert the Devil, sixth Duke of Normandy, died in 1035. By Herleve, also called Arlotta, daughter of the tanner, Fulbert de Falaise and his wife Doda, Robert had
- 30 William the Conqueror, born at Falaise in 1027. At his father's death he became Duke of Normandy, and by 1063, having conquered Maine, was secure on his southern frontier and able to turn his attention to England. He claimed the English throne not only as a son of the Confessor's first cousin, but more particularly because of a definite promise made to him by Edward the Confessor, the last Saxon king whom he had acknowledged. This promise was solemnly confirmed by Harold, who later declared his enforced oath was not binding. Edward the Confessor died at Westminster late in 1065, or early in the following year, and his brother-in-law Harold, who had practically governed the kingdom for fourteen years, immediately upon Edward's burial seized the throne, and was crowned king, but his rule lasted only nine months and nine days. On Sept. 27, 1066, William set out from St. Valery, and on St. Michael's Day landed at Pevensey Bay, and had all vessels burned as soon as they landed, that there might be no turning back. On Oct. 14, 1066 he met Harold and the Saxons, defeated him, marched into London, and on Christmas Day, 1066, was crowned at Westminster as William I, King of England. He reigned for 21 years, and was thrown from his horse at the siege of Mantes, from which accident he died about three weeks later, on Sept. 9, 1087. His wife was Matilda (G.q.30). Their son,
- 29 Henry I, Beauclerc, King of England from 1100 to 1135, was born at Selby, County York, in 1070, and died in France Dec. 1, 1135. His only daughter, by his first wife, Matilda of Scotland (G.r.29) was

- 28 Matilda of England, called also Maud, born in 1102, died Jan. 30, 1164. Her second husband, whom she married April 3, 1127, was Geoffrey, surnamed Plantagenet, Count d'Anjou, born in 1113, died in 1151, the eldest son of Fulk V (G.s.31). The story is told that while disguised in battle, and to make himself known to his followers, he leaned from his horse and grasped a sprig of "plante de genet", the common broom corn which grew thickly on the heath, and thrust it in his helmet. Thus he derived his popular title. They had a son, Hameline Plantagenet, who died May 7, 1202, having married Isabel de Warren (G.t.28), and another son,
- 27 Henry II, first Plantagenet King of England, who was born at Le Mans, March 25, 1133, and died at Chinon July 6, 1189. He was crowned King of England on Dec. 19, 1154. In 1152 he married Eleanor of Aquitaine, former wife of King Louis VII of France, and daughter of William Duke of Aquitaine, former wife of King Louis VII of France, and daughter of William, Duke of Aquitaine. She died June 26, 1202, and both were buried at Fontevraud, in Anjou. They had Eleanor, who married Alphonso (G.w.26) and
- 26 John, Lackland, King of England, from whom Magna Charta was wrested, the fifth son of Henry II and Eleanor, was born at Oxford on Dec. 24, 1166, died at Newark Castle, Notts, Oct. 19, 1216, and was buried at Worcester Cathedral. His second wife, whom he married in 1200, was Isabel, daughter of Aymer de Taillefer, the swordsmith
- 25 Henry III, King of England, was born Oct. 1, 1207, at Winchester, and died Nov. 16, 1272 at Saint Edmundsbury and was buried at Westminster Abbey. He was only nine years of age when his father died, and was crowned king Oct. 28, 1216. On Jan. 14, 1236 he married Eleanor of Provence (G.u.25). Their two elder sons died young, but we trace descent from their fourth son, Edmund (G.v.25), and from their third son
- 24 Edward, Longshanks, Earl of Chester, who was born at Westminster June 17,

1239, and was crowned Aug. 19, 1274, as Edward I, King of England. He accepted the articles of the Great Charter of King John which had been set aside at the beginning of his father's reign, with regard to levying scutages and aids only with the consent of the Great Council, but the requirement of the Barons that they should name the ministers of the crown was ignored. In 1295 he summoned the "Model Parliament", so called because it became the form for future Parliaments. His first wife was Eleanor of Castile (G.w.24), whom he married in 1254, and who died Nov. 20, 1290. She was the daughter of Ferdinand III. He married, second, Sept. 8, 1299, Margaret, (D.x.24), daughter of Philip III, King of France. Edward died during his third invasion of Scotland, at Burgh-on-the-Sands near Carlisle, July 8, 1307, and was buried at Westminster. Edward I first conferred the title Prince of Wales, thus designating his fourth son, Edward, who was the oldest to survive, and later became Edward II. The second wife, Margaret, died Feb. 14, 1317, and was buried at Grey Friars, London. We trace descent from a son by his second wife, Thomas of Brotherton (D.x.23), and from two children by his first wife, Elizabeth, born in August 1282, who married first John, Count of Holland, who died without issue, and who then married Humphrey de Bohun VIII (G.y.24), and a son

23 Edward II, born at Carnarvon Castle, in Wales, April 25, 1284. He reigned for twenty years, entirely incapable, and advised chiefly by Piers Gaveston, whom the Barons disliked and murdered in 1312. In 1314 he was defeated by the Scots at the Battle of Bannockburn. The Despenchers later controlled the government, who were also disliked, particularly by the Queen, who returned to France, taking her son Edward with her, and refused to return while the Despencer family were in power. Edward's followers deserted him, and on Jan. 7, 1327 he was deposed by Parliament. He was later captured, imprisoned at Kenilworth Castle and then at Berkeley Castle, where he was murdered Sept. 21, 1327. His wife, whom he married Jan. 28, 1307/8, was Isabella (G.z.23), daughter of

King Philip IV, the Fair, of France. She died Aug. 22, 1358

- 22 Edward of Windsor, Earl of Chester and Duke of Aquitaine, was born at Windsor Nov. 13, 1312, and succeeded to the throne of England as Edward III on Jan. 13, 1327, while his father was still living. His mother and Roger de Mortimer governed in his name for a time, until he rejected their assistance and had Mortimer executed. He renounced his right to Scotland in 1328, but to make good his claim to France in right of his mother, he invaded that country in 1339. He defeated the French at Crecy Aug. 24, 1346. During his absence in France the Scots invaded England. At the Battle of Neville's Cross, Oct. 17, 1346, Edward took King David of Scotland prisoner. He took Calais on Aug. 3, 1347. In 1350 he defeated the Spaniards at sea, and in 1356, winning the Battle of Poitiers, he took King John of France captive. Edward died at Richmond, County Surrey, June 21, 1377, and was buried at Westminster. His wife, whom he married Jan. 24, 1329, was Philippa, daughter of William, Count of Holland and Hainault. She died Aug. 15, 1369, and was also buried at Westminster. They had a number of children, including Edward the Black Prince, John of Gaunt, etc., but the one through whom we trace descent was
- 21 Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, K. G., and Constable of England, born Jan. 7, 1355/6, murdered Sept. 8, 1397. He married after 1374 Eleanor (Alianore) (G.y.21), daughter of Humphrey de Bohun IX, and after her husband's death she became a nun, dying on Oct. 2, 1399
- 20 Ann Plantagenet of Woodstock married Sir William Bouchier (G.l.20)

G.n

- 29 Nele d'Aubigny, younger son of Roger and brother of William, came into England with William the Conqueror and obtained several lordships after the battle at Hastings. After the battle of Tenercheby in 1106 the King granted him the English lands of Robert de Stuteville. During the Norman rebellion Nele, with his brother William, remained faithful to

King Henry I and fought for him at the victory over the French king at Bremlle on Aug. 20, 1119. He had a grant of Montbrai or Mowbray and the other forfeited lands in Normandy of Robert de Mowbray, Earl of Northumberland, whose former wife Maud he married after 1107, but had no issue. She was the daughter of Richard de Laigle, second baron d'Aquila. He married, second, in June 1118, Gundred, sister of Hugh and daughter of Gerard de Gourney, who died in 1096, and his wife Edith, daughter of William, first Earl of Surrey. Nele d'Aubigny died about Nov. 26, 1129, and by his second wife left a son,

- 28 Roger de Mowbray, a minor at his father's death, the eldest son, succeeded to the lands of Mumbray or Mowbray, and thus came to be known by the surname de Mowbray. In 1138, though still young, he took part in the expedition against the Scots which culminated in the battle of the Standard. At the battle of Lincoln in Feb. 1140/1 he fought for Stephen and was taken prisoner. In 1147 he took part in the second Crusade. At about Easter 1186, again as a Crusader, he arrived in Jerusalem. In the battle of Hittin, July 4, 1187, he was taken prisoner and the following year was ransomed by the Templars, but died in 1188 in Palestine or on the way home. His wife was Alice, widow of Ilbert de Lacey.
- 27 Nele de Mowbray, second baron, was present at the Council of Clarendon in January, 1163/4, and joined with his father in the rebellion of 1173. In the 3rd of King Richard I he assumed the cross and set out for Palestine but, while on the journey, died at Acre in 1191. He married before March 1170, Mabel, who died about 1203
- 26 William de Mowbray, the Surety, became of age in 1194/5. He was early embittered against King John by being compelled by him to surrender the barony of Front-boeuf, which Henry I had conferred upon his great-grandfather, Sir Nigel d'Aubigny. This was probably because Mowbray, upon the accession of King John was tardy in pledging his allegiance, and at length

only swore fealty upon condition that "the king should render to every man his right". At the breaking out of the baronial war he was governor of York Castle, and it is not surprising that he at once sided with the barons against King John, and was one of the most forward of them. He was a party to the "Covenant for holding the city and Tower of London", and one of those whom the Pope excommunicated. He continued in arms after the death of King John, and in the battle of Lincoln was taken prisoner, when his lands were confiscated and bestowed upon William Marshall, Jr., the Surety, but he was subsequently allowed to redeem them. After this he attached himself to King Henry III. He died in 1223/4, at his castle in the Isle of Axholme, and was buried in the Abbey of Newburgh in Yorkshire. He married Alice d'Albini, and their oldest son, Nigel, succeeded to the titles, but dying without issue in 1228, was succeeded by his younger brother, our ancestor,

- 25 Roger de Mowbray, a minor at the time of his older brother, Nigel's death.

He received several military summonses to attend King Henry III into Scotland and Wales. He married Maud, daughter of William de Beauchamp of Bedford, and died in 1266. His widow died before April 1273, having become the wife of Roger le Strange

- 24 Roger de Mowbray took part in the wars of Wales and Gascony. His wife was Rose Clare, also known as Agnes, a daughter of the Surety Gilbert de Clare (G.aa.27)

- 23 John de Mowbray, 2nd Baron Mowbray, who while yet a minor was actively engaged in the wars of Scotland, and in consideration of these services was given all his lands before he became of age. Being sheriff of Yorkshire and governor of the City of York in the 6th of King Edward II, he was then commanded to seize upon Henry de Percy, a great Baron of the North, because Percy had allowed Piers de Gaveston, Earl of Cornwall, to escape from Scarborough Castle, when he had undertaken to keep him in safety.

When he took part in the insurrection of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, he was with him and others imprisoned at the Battle of Boroughbridge, and immediately hanged at York, in the year 1321, when his lands were seized by the crown, and Aliva, his widow, with her son, were imprisoned in the Tower of London. She was the daughter of William de Braos and his wife Aliva Multon and had property in her own right, some of which she conferred upon Hugh le Despencer, Earl of Winchester, in order to relieve her desperate situation. She died in the 5th of King Edward III

- 22 John de Mowbray became 3rd Baron and was in great favour with King Edward III, being his constant companion in arms through the years, the king having given him his lands before he was of full age, in recognition of the splendid services rendered by his predecessors. Mowbray assisted at the siege of Nantes and the raising of the siege of Aguilon. In the 20th of King Edward III he was at the Battle of Durham, and he was for a time governor of Berwick-upon-Tweed. His first wife was Joan, daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster (G.v.24)
- 21 John de Mowbray married Elizabeth Segrave (G.x.21)
- 20 Thomas de Mowbray, K. G., married Elizabeth FitzAlan (G.bb.21)
- 19 Margaret Mowbray married Sir Robert Howard
- 18 John Howard, Duke of Norfolk, married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Chedworth
- 17 Katherine Howard married John Bouchier (G.l.17)

G.o

- 45 St. Arnolph married Dodo. After her death he became Bishop of Metz
- 44 Anchises, Margrave of the Schelde, and in his wife's right, Duke of Brabant, married Begga of Brabant, who died in 698, a daughter of Pepin I
- 43 Pepin d'Heristal, Mayor of the Palace, died in 714
- 42 Charles Martel, the Hammer, Mayor of the Palace, King of France, born in 688, died Oct. 22, 741, was chiefly famous because in the decisive

- battle of Tours in 732 he utterly routed the Arabs who had conquered Spain and the south of France. He married Rotrude, who died in 724
- 41 Pepin the Short, King of France, born in 714, died Sept. 24, 768, married Bertha, who died in 783, a daughter of Charibert of Laon
- 40 Charlemagne, King of the Franks and Emperor of the West. He was born April 2, 742, and died Jan. 28, 814. His second wife, whom he married in 771, was Hildegarde, born in 757, died April 30, 782, the daughter of Childebrand, Duke of Suabia. They had three children through whom we trace descent, Louis (G.z.41), Lady Berthe (G.cc.44), and
- 39 Pepin, who was born in 776 and died July 8, 810. He was crowned by the Pope in 781 King of Lombardy and Italy. He married Bertha, daughter of William, Count of Toulouse
- 38 Bernhard, King of Lombardy, succeeded his father about 812. He married Cunegonde. He died about 818, having been deposed, blinded and put to death by his uncle Louis
- 37 Pepin, deprived of the throne of Italy by Emperor Louis, the Debonaire, received a part of Vermandois and the Seigneuries of St. Quentin and Peronne. He was a lay abbot in 840. He had two children through whom we trace descent, Herbert (G.p.37), and
- 36 Pepin de Senlis de Valois, Count Berengarius of Bretagne
- 35 Lady Poppa, who became the first wife of Rollo the Dane (G.m.35)

G.p

- 37 Herbert I, Count of Vermandois, was a son of Pepin (G.o.37). He died in 902, having married a daughter of Robert le Fort, and sister of Robert I, King of France.
- 36 Herbert II, Count of Vermandois, married Hildebrand, and died in 943. Besides their daughter Adela (G.q.35), they had
- 35 Robert, Count of Vermandois, who married Adelaide de Chalons
- 34 Adelaide married Geoffrey of Anjou (G.s.35), who died in 987, and besides

Fulk III (G.s.34), had

33 Ermengarde d'Anjou, who married Conan I, Count de Bretagne

32 Judith de Bretagne, who died in 1108, married Richard II, Duke of Normandy (G.m.32)

G.g

35 Adela was a daughter of Herbert II (G.p.36) and Hildebrand. She married
 Arnulph I, Count of Flanders, son of Baldwin II and grandson of Baldwin I,
 whose wife Judith was a daughter of Charles II, the Bald, King of the
 Franks, who was defeated by Rollo the Dane (G.m.35)

34 Baldwin III, died in 962

33 Arnulph II, Count of Flanders from 965 to 988

32 Baldwin IV was Count of Flanders from 988 to 1036

31 Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, married Adela, daughter of Robert, King of France

30 Matilda, sometimes called Maud, became the wife of William the Conqueror (G.m.30)

G.r

38 Kenneth McAlpin, King of the Scots, 834-859

37 Constantine I, 863-877

36 Donald, 899-903

35 Malcolm I, 943-958

34 Kenneth III, 971-995

33 Malcolm II, 1005-1034. He had no sons. Of his two daughters, the younger,
 Doda, became the wife of Synel, Lord of Glamis, and had a son Macbeth,
 who died in 1057. The elder daughter was

32 Beatrice, who married Crinan, Lord of the Isles and Abbot of Dunkfield

31 Duncan, King of Scotland, slain in 1041 by his cousin Macbeth, local
 chief of Moray

30 Malcolm III, King of Scotland, was born in 1024 and became king at the time
 of his victory over Macbeth in 1057, remaining so until his death in
 1093. He married, as his second wife, Princess Margaret (G.dd.30),
 daughter of Edward the Exile. She died Nov. 16, 1093. Their two child-

ren from whom we are descended were St. David I (G.ee.31), and

29 Matilda, who became the wife of Henry I, King of England (G.m.29)

G.s

37 Fulk I, Count d'Anjou, died in 941, married Rosalie des Loches

36 Fulk II, Count d'Anjou, who died in 960, married Gerberga d'Arles

35 Geoffrey I, Count d'Anjou, who died in 987, married, second, Adelaide de
Chalons (G.p.34), and besides Ermengarde (G.p.33), had

34 Fulk III, Count d'Anjou, who died in 1040, having married Hildegarde, who
died in 1046

33 Ermengarde d'Anjou married Geoffrey II, Count de Gastinois

32 Fulk IV, Count d'Anjou, born in 1043, died in 1109, married Bertrade, daughter
of Simon de Montfort and his wife Agnes d'Evreux

31 Fulk V, Count d'Anjou, King of Jerusalem, born in 1092, died in 1126, married
Ermengarde du Maine, who died in 1126, the daughter of Helios, Count of
Maine. They were the parents of Geoffrey Plantagenet, who married
Matilda (G.m.28), and of his sister

30 Sibyl d'Anjou, who in 1135 became the second wife of Theodore, Count of
Flanders, born in 1100, died in 1168

29 Margaret of Flanders, who died in 1194, married Baldwin V, Count of Hainault,
born in 1150, died in 1195

28 Yolande of Hainault, who died in 1219, married Pierre de Courtenay, son of
Pierre and grandson of Louis VI, King of France

27 Yolande Courtenay married Andreas II, King of Hungary, who died in 1235.
She died in 1232

26 Jolante (Violante), died in 1251. In 1235 she married Jayme (James I),
King of Aragon, born in 1208, died in 1276, son of Pedro II and grandson
of Alfonso II and his wife Sanchia (G.u.28)

25 Isabella of Aragon married Philip III, "the Bold", King of France (G.z.25)

G.t

- 31 William de Warren, who came from Normandy, received large grants of land in recognition of the distinguished part he took at the battle of Hastings. King William Rufus made him Earl of Surrey. He married Gundred, or Gundrada, who, according to most authorities was a daughter of William the Conqueror (G.m.30) and his wife Matilda (G.q.30), though some think she was a daughter of Matilda by her first husband, Gerbod
- 30 William de Warren, second Earl of Warren and Surrey, married Isabel Vermandois, daughter of Hugh Magnus and Adelheid, daughter of the Count of Vermandois. Besides their daughter Ada, who married Prince Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, they had a son
- 29 William de Warren, third Earl of Surrey. In 1147 he assumed the cross and accompanied Louis of France to the Holy Land against the Saracens, from which he never returned. He married Adela, daughter of William de Talvace, son of Robert of Belesme, Earl of Shrewsbury, and had an only daughter,
- 28 Isabel Warren, who after the death of her first husband, William de Blois, married in 1163 Hameline Plantagenet, a son of Geoffrey Plantagenet and Matilda (G.m.28). Besides their daughter Isabel Plantagenet de Warren, who married Roger Bigod the Surety, they had a son
- 27 William Plantagenet de Warren, Earl of Warren and Surrey, who died in 1240. By his second wife, Maud, daughter of William Marshall, the Protector, he had a son
- 26 John de Warren, Earl of Warren and Surrey, who married in 1247 Alice, daughter of Hugh le Brun, Count de la March, and died in 1304. Their only son was
- 25 William de Warren, who was killed in a tournament at Croydon, Dec. 12, 1285, having married Joan (G.bb.25), daughter of Robert de Vere.

G.u

- 29 Alphonso-Raimond VII, after the death of his first wife Berenguela, married

Richelda of Poland, by whom he had

- 28 Sanchie, who became the wife of Alphonso II, King of Aragon, born in 1151 and died April 25, 1196, grand-parents of James, the husband of Jolante (G.s.26)
- 27 Alphonso II, King of Provence, reigned from 1196 to 1209
- 26 Raimond Berenguer IV, King of Provence, married Beatrix, daughter of Thomas, Count of Savoy. They had two daughters from whom we are descended, Margaret, who became the wife of Louis IX, King of France (G.z.26), and Eleanor of Provence, who became the wife of Henry III, King of England (G.m.25), and after his death in 1272 took the veil at Ambresbury in Wiltshire, where she died June 24, 1291.

G.v

- 25 Edmund, styled "Crouchback", was born Jan. 16, 1244/5 in London, the fourth son of Henry III (G.m.25) and Eleanor (G.u.25). He died at Bayonne, while beseiging Bordeaux, June 5, 1296, and was buried at Westminster Abbey. His second wife was Blanche (G.ff.25), widow of Henry, King of Navarre, and daughter of Robert, Count of Artois, son of King Louis VIII of France, whom he married shortly before Oct. 29, 1276, and who died in Paris May 2, 1302
- 24 Henry Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, was born about 1281, and died Sept. 22, 1345, and was buried on the north side of the high altar of Newark Abbey, Leicester. He married about March 2, 1296/7 Maud (G.gg.24), daughter of Patrick Chaworth and his wife Isabel Beauchamp. Lady Maud died before Dec. 3, 1322, and was buried at Mottisfont Priory, of which she was patron. We are descended from two of their daughters, Joan, who became the wife of John de Mowbray (G.n.22), and
- 23 Eleanor, who became the wife of Richard FitzAlan (G.bb.23)

G.w

- 28 Alphonso-Raimond VII was born in 1103, and after capturing Cordova and other Moorish territory, died in 1157. By his first wife, Berenguela, daughter of Raymund IV of Barcelona and his wife Marie, whom he married about 1124, he had
- 27 Ferdinana II, King of Leon from 1157 until his death in 1188. In 1160 he married Urraca, daughter of Alphonso I, King of Portugal, and Maud of Savoy. Urraca died in 1176
- 26 Alphonso IX, King of Leon, was born in 1166 and died in 1229. His second wife, whom he married before 1190, was Berengaria, his cousin, daughter of Alphonso IX, King of Castile, and his wife Eleanor, sister of King John and daughter of Henry II of England (G.m.27). Berengaria's father, Alphonso IX, King of Castile (her husband was also Alphonso IX, but was King of Leon), was a son of Sancho III, another son of Alphonso-Raimond VII, and brother of Ferdinand II, father of Berengaria's husband
- 25 Ferdinand III, born in 1191, in whose favor his mother abdicated the throne of Castile in 1217. At his father's death twelve years later he became King of Leon. He died in 1152. By his second wife, Joanna (G.cc.25), daughter of Simon de Dammartin, Count d'Aumale, and his wife Marie, Countess of Ponthieu, he had
- 24 Eleanor of Castile, who died in 1290, having in 1254 become the wife of Edward I, (G.m.24), King of England

G.x

- 29 Frederick I Barbarosa (Red Beard), Roman Emperor, Duke of Suabia, born in 1121, died in 1190. A German king, his rule marked a happy and prosperous time in Germany. In 1156 he married Beatrice Macon, daughter of Rainald III, Count of Burgundy
- 28 Philip, King of Germany, died in 1205, married Irene ~~Angela~~, daughter of Isaac II, Emperor of the East

- 27 Mary of Germany married Henry II, Duke of Brabant, great grandson of Stephen,
King of England
- 26 Henry III, Duke of Brabant, died in 1260, married Alice Bourgoigne
- 25 Marie of Brabant married Philip III, King of France (G.z.25)
- 24 Margaret of France, second wife of Edward I, King of England (G.m.24)
- 23 Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, was born June 1, 1300. His first
wife was Alice, daughter of Roger Halys. He died in August, 1338, and
by his first wife had
- 22 Margaret Plantagenet, who married John, Lord Segrave
- 21 Elizabeth Segrave married John, Lord Mowbray (G.n.21)

G.y

- 32 Humphrey de Bohun, who died about 1113, is said to have been a kinsman and
companion in arms of William the Conqueror, and is generally known as
"Humphrey with the Beard". He was in possession of the lordship of
Taterford in Norfolk, and was succeeded by his son
- 31 Humphrey de Bohun, surnamed The Great. By command of King William Rufus he
married Maud, daughter of Edward d'Everus, progenitor of the ancient
Earls of Salisbury, through which marriage he acquired large estates in
Wiltshire, was sheriff of Wiltshire and Bearer of the royal standard in
1120, in the battle of Benneville in Normandy
- 30 Humphrey de Bohun, who was steward and sewer to King Henry I, married Margery,
daughter of Milo de Gloucester, Earl of Hereford, Lord High Constable of
England, whose charter was the earliest of express creation, the patent
being dated in 1140. At the instigation of his father-in-law he es-
poused the cause of the Empress Maud and her son against King Stephen
and was so faithful in his allegiance to the Empress that she, by her
especial charter, granted him the office of steward and sewer both in
Normandy and in England. In the 20th of King Henry II this Humphrey ac-
companied Richard de Lacy, Justiciar of England into Scotland with a

strong army to waste the country. He died April 6, 1187

- 29 Humphrey de Bohun IV, Earl of Hereford and hereditary constable of England, married Margaret of Huntingdon (G.ee.29)
- 28 Henry de Bohun, the Surety, who was born before 1177, became the first Earl of Hereford of this family, being so created by charter of King John, dated April 28, 1199; but the office of Lord High Constable of England he inherited from his father. As he took a prominent part with the Barons against King John, his lands were confiscated, but he received them again at the granting of Magna Charta. Having been excommunicated by the Pope, with the other Barons, he did not return to his allegiance on the decease of King John, but was one of the commanders in the army of Louis le Dauphin, at the battle of Lincoln, and was taken prisoner by William Marshall. After this defeat he joined Saire de Quincey, and other Magna Charta Barons in a pilgrimage to the Holy Land in 1220, and died on the passage June 1, 1220. His body was brought home and buried in the chapter-house of Llanthony Abbey, in Gloucestershire. He married Maud FitzGeoffrey, daughter, by his first wife, Beatrix Saye, of Geoffrey Fitzpiers, Baron de Mandeville, created in 1199 Earl of Essex and Justiciary of England.
- 27 Humphrey de Bohun V, second Earl of Hereford and Constable of England, was born before 1208, and created Earl of Essex in 1228. He joined the Earl of Cornwall in his quarrel with the King in 1227. In 1237 he went on a pilgrimage to Santiago. He was appointed constable of Dover Castle Feb. 27, 1238/9, which he surrendered Nov. 4, 1241, and during these years was sheriff of Kent. In 1250 he was among those who took the Cross. On Dec. 18, 1253 he and his elder son Humphrey had license to hunt hare, fox, cat, and other wild beasts in the forests of Bradon and Saverbajem in Wiltshire. In 1257 he was appointed to keep the marches between Montgomery and the land of the Earl of Gloucester. He was one of the fifteen chosen to advise the King on all points; he was also one of the twelve

elected by the Barons to represent the community in three annual parliaments. In the struggle of 1263/4 he took the side of the King; was one of the keepers of the City of London Oct. 9, 1265. His first wife was Maud, daughter of Raoul de Lusignan, Count of Eu in right of his wife Alice, and their eldest son was

- 26 Humphrey de Bohun VI, who had a grant in 1254 as eldest son of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, of 80 marks a year. In 1257 he was among those who assisted his father to keep the marches between Montgomery and the land of the Earl of Gloucester, and in 1263 was ordered to join his father at Hereford to defend the lands and fortify the castles on the marches against Llywellyn. He joined the Barons against the King, and on July 23, 1264 had the custody of the Castle of Winchester, which he was ordered to surrender June 3, 1265. He fought at the Battle of Evesham Aug. 4, 1265, where he was taken prisoner, and died during his father's lifetime, Oct. 27, 1265. He married first Alianore, daughter of William de Braos of Brecknock, Lord of Abergavenny and his wife Eve, sister of the Surety William Marshall and daughter of William Marshall, the Protector.

- 25 Humphrey de Bohun VII, Earl of Hereford and Essex, was born about 1249. In 1297 he conducted the Princess Elizabeth and her husband, John, Count of Holland, on their journey from England, which Elizabeth his son later married. At the so-called parliament which met at Salisbury Feb. 24, 1296/7 occurred the famous passage between the King and the Earls of Norfolk and Hereford, when the King was defied, the two Earls, one as marshal and the other as constable, refusing to do service in Gascony unless the King were present. They were deprived of their offices. Finally they came to London and practically dictated terms. The Earl of Hereford served in Scotland in 1298. He married in 1275, Maud, daughter of Enguerrand, Seigneur de Fiennes in Guisnes. Her death

occurred before his, and she was buried at Walden in Essex. He died at Pleshey Dec. 31, 1298

- 24 Humphrey de Bohun VIII, Earl of Hereford and Essex, and Constable of England, was born about 1276. He was at the marriage of Edward I to Queen Margaret at Canterbury Sept. 9, 1299. Serving in Scotland he was present at the siege of Carlaverock July 1, 1300. In 1302, prior to his marriage with the King's daughter he surrendered his castles, towns, manors and lands in Essex, Herts, Middlesex, Hunts, Bucks, Wilts, Gloucester and Hereford and in Wales, and made a further surrender of his right, honour and dominion by virtue of the name of Earl in counties Hereford and Essex, as also of the constable-ship of England. After his marriage these were restored to him and his wife to be held as fully as he held them before quitclaiming to the King. He assisted in the execution of Piers de Gaveston in 1312, for which with others he was pardoned Oct. 16, 1313. He fought at Bannockburn and was taken prisoner at Bethwell, where he had retreated, having been betrayed by the Governor, Sir Walter Gilbertson. He was exchanged for Elizabeth, wife of Robert Bruce, King of Scotland. On Feb. 11, 1315/6 he was appointed captain of all the forces against Llywellyn Bran in the land of Glamorgan. Summoned to attend the Council at Gloucester, he sent word he would not do so while Hugh Despenser, the younger, was in the King's comitive; he was then ordered to attend at Oxford, and preparing to attack the said Despenser was ordered May 1, 1321, to abstain, but during May and June the lands of the Despensers were ravaged. In accordance with an agreement made in parliament, he received a pardon Aug. 20, 1321. He married Nov. 14, 1302, at Westminster, the Princess Elizabeth, widow of John, Count of Holland and Zealand, and daughter of King Edward I (G.m.24). She was born Aug. 5, 1282 at Rhudlan Castle, County Carnarvon, died May 5, 1316, and was buried at Walden Abbey. Bohun was killed at Boroughbridge March 16, 1321/2, when endeavouring to force the bridge, and was buried in the church of the Friars Preachers at York

- 23 William de Bohun was a Knight of the Garter and was a person of great eminence in the turbulent times in which he lived, and one of the gallant heroes of Crecy. He was created Earl of Northampton March 17, 1337, and from that period he appears as the constant companion in arms of the martial King Edward III and his son. He married Elizabeth (G.aa.23), one of the daughters of Bartholomew Badlesmere and his wife Margaret Clare, a descendant of the Sureties Richard and Gilbert de Clare. They had a daughter, Elizabeth Bohun, who married Richard FitzAlan, K. G. (G.bb.23), and also a son
- 22 Humphrey de Bohun IX, second Earl of Northampton, who succeeded his uncle of the same name in the Earldom of Hereford and Essex and as Lord High Constable of England. He was a Knight of the Garter and a minor at the time of his succession in 1361, and was under the guardianship of Richard, Earl of Arundel. He did not however long enjoy his great accumulation of wealth and honor, for he died in 1372 in the 32nd year of age. He married Joane FitzAlan, the daughter of his late guardian, Richard FitzAlan (G.bb.23), Earl of Arundel, a descendant of the Surety Robert de Vere, and besides a daughter Mary, who married Henry of Bolingbroke, Earl of Derby, and later King Henry IV, they had a daughter
- 21 Alianore, or Eleanor, who married Thomas of Woodstock (G.m.21), Duke of Gloucester, sixth son of King Edward III

G.z

- 41 Louis I, the Debonaire, was a son of Charlemagne (G.o.40) and Hildegarde
- 40 Louis of Germany, born in 806, died in 876, married Emma, daughter of Guelph, Count of Andech and his wife Edith of Saxony
- 39 Carloman, who died in 880, married Litwinde of Carinthia
- 38 Arnulph, who died in 899, married Oda, daughter of Theodore of Bavaria
- 37 Edith of Germany married Otto, Duke of Saxony, and died in 912
- 36 Henry I, the Fowler, born in 876, died in 936, married Matilda of Ringleheim
- 35 Hedwige married Hugh, Duke of France, who died in 956

- 34 Hugh Capet, King of France, born in 938, died in 996, married Adela, daughter of Otto I. We trace descent from two of their children, Hedwige (G.hh.25), and
- 33 Robert the Pious, King of France, was born in 971 and died in 1031. He reigned from 996 until his death. His wife was Constance, daughter of William Count of Toulouse
- 32 Henry I, King of France, was born about 1005 and died in 1060. His third wife was Anne of Russia, daughter of Jaroslaus and granddaughter of Vladimir, first Czar of Russia. Two of their children are ancestors of ours, Hugh Magnus (G.ii.33), and
- 31 Philip I, King of France from 1060 to 1108, who was born in 1052 and died in July, 1108. By his first wife, Bertha, whom he married about 1071, a daughter of Florent I, Count of Holland, he had
- 30 Louis VI, King of France, born about 1081, died Aug. 1, 1137. In 1115 he married Alice of Savoy, daughter of Count Hubert II
- 29 Louis VII, King of France, born in 1119 and died Sept. 19, 1180. His third wife was Adelaide, daughter of Theobald II, Count of Champagne
- 28 Philip II, Augustus, King of France from 1180 to 1223, was born Aug. 21, 1165, and died July 14, 1223. His first wife was Isabella, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Hainault, who died in 1189
- 27 Louis VIII was born Sept. 5, 1187 and died Nov. 7, 1226. He was King of France for only three years, from 1223 to 1226. He married, in 1200, Blanche, daughter of Alphonso VIII, King of Castile, and we trace descent from their sons Robert (G.ff.26), and
- 26 St. Louis IX, King of France from 1226 to 1270. He was born Sept. 21, 1215, and died Aug. 25, 1270 while on an expedition in Tunis, Africa. In 1234 he married Margaret, daughter of Raymond Berenger (G.u.26), fourth Count of Provence
- 25 Philip III, the Bold, King of France from 1270 to 1285, was born April 30, 1245 and died Oct. 5, 1285. In August 1274 he contracted a second marriage, with Mary, or Marie (G.x.25), daughter of Henry III, Duke of Brabant, by whom he

had a daughter Margaret (G.x.24), who became the second wife of Edward I (G.m.24), King of England. His first marriage, in 1262, was to Isabella (G.s.25), daughter of James I, King of Aragon, who died in 1271, leaving a son,

24 Philip IV, the Fair, King of France from 1285 to 1314. He was born in 1268 and died Nov. 29, 1314, having married in 1284 Jeanne, daughter of Henry I, King of Navarre

23 Isabella was born about 1292 and died Aug. 22, 1358. She married Edward II (G.m.23), King of England.

G.aa

32 Richard Fitzgilbert, a lawyer and Chief Justice of England, was born before 1035, and was the founder of the House of Clare in England. He was the eldest son of Gislebert Crispin, Count of Eu, and Brionne, a descendant of the Emperor Charlemagne. He accompanied Duke William into England, and later held one hundred seventy-six lordships or manors. One of these lordships was that of Clare, in County Suffolk, which, becoming his chief seat, caused him to be styled Richard de Clare, and his descendants known as Earls of Clare. He fell in a skirmish with the Welsh in 1090. He married Rohese, daughter of Walter Giffard de Bolebec

31 Gilbert de Tonebruge, second Earl of Clare, was born before 1066. He appears to have joined in the rebellion against King William Rufus, and lost his castle of Tonebruge and, dying shortly afterwards, in 1114 or 1117, a munificent benefactor of the church, he was survived by his widow, Adeliza (G.hh.31). We are descended from two of their children, Adeliza, who married Alberic de Vere (G.bb.30), and

30 Richard Fitzgilbert de Clare, who was born before 1105. He invaded Wales with an army and became lord of vast possessions there by power of his sword, but finally was slain in a skirmish with a few Welsh yeomen near Abergavenny, April 15, 1136. He married Adeliza, daughter of Ramulph de Meschines, Earl of Chester, who died in 1128

- 29 Roger de Clare, born before 1116, succeeded his brother Gilbert when he died without issue in 1151. In 1164 he assisted with the Constitutions of Clarendon. This Earl who, from his munificence to the Church and his numerous acts of piety, was called the "good Earl of Hertford", died in 1173, leaving, by his wife Maud, daughter of James de St. Hillary, a son,
- 28 Richard de Clare, the Surety. He was 4th Earl of Hertford, but like his father and uncle was more generally known as Earl of Clare. He was present at the coronation of King Richard at Westminster, Sept. 3, 1189, and of King John on May 27, 1199. He sided with the Barons against King John, and his castle of Tonbridge was taken. On Nov. 9, 1215 he was one of the commissioners on the part of the Barons to treat of peace with the King. On March 4, 1215/6 his lands in counties Cambridge, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Essex were granted to Robert de Betun; and he and his son were among the Barons excommunicated by the Pope in 1215. He died between Oct. 3 and Nov. 28, 1217. He married Amicia (G.kk.28), Countess of Gloucester, second daughter of William Fitz-Robert Meullent, Earl of Gloucester, and his wife Hawise, daughter of Robert de Beaumont, Earl of Leicester. She died Jan. 1, 1224/5. They had a daughter Maud, who married Roger de Lacie (G.jj.28), and a son,
- 27 Gilbert de Clare, also a Surety, who was born about the year 1180. In June 1202 he was entrusted with the lands of Harfleur and ^Mostrevilliers. He was one of the Barons still opposing the arbitrary proceedings of the crown, who championed Louis le Dauphin, fighting at Lincoln under the baronial banner, and was taken prisoner by William Marshall, whose daughter he later married. He led an army against the Welsh in 1228 and captured Morgan Gam, who was released the next year. Being engaged in an expedition to Brittany, he died on his way back at Penros in that duchy, Oct. 25, 1230. His body was conveyed by way of Plymouth and Cranbourn to Tewkesbury, where he was buried before the high altar on Nov. 10, 1230, a monument being erected by his widow, Isabella, sister of William Marshall, the Surety, and daughter of William Marshall the

Protector (G.mm.28). He married Isabella Marshall Oct. 9, 1217, and she died Jan. 17, 1239/40. One of their children was Agnes Rose Clare, who became the wife of Roger de Mowbray (G.n.24), and another was

26 Richard de Clare, sixth Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, who was born Aug. 4, 1222, and died July 15, 1262. His second wife was Maud (G.jj.26), daughter of the Surety John de Lacie, 15th in descent from Alfred the Great

25 Thomas de Clare, governor of the City of London in the first of King Edward I. He was killed in the battle of Ireland in 1286, and his wife was Julian, daughter of Sir Maurice FitzMaurice, Lord Justice of Ireland

24 Margaret Clare married Bartholomew Badlesmere, governor of Bristol Castle

23 Elizabeth Badlesmere married, as her second husband, William de Bohun, K.G. (G.y.23)

G.bb

32 Alphonso, Count de Ghesnes appears to be the earliest known paternal ancestor

31 Alberic de Vere, Count Aubrey, "Sanglier", married before 1039 Beatrix de Ghent, daughter of Henry and his wife Sibylla

30 Alberic de Vere, in high favor with King Henry I, was constituted great high chamberlain of the Kingdom in 1133, to hold the same in fee to himself and heirs. In 5 Stephen, 1140, while a joint sheriff of several counties, with Richard Basset, Justiciary of England, he was slain in a popular tumult at London. He married Adeliza, also called Alice, daughter of Gilbert de Tonebrugge (G.aa.31)

29 Aubrey de Vere was born before 1120, the third Baron by tenure, of Kensington, Count of Ghismes. For his fidelity to the Empress Maud, he was confirmed by her in his inheritance and all his father's possessions. He was given also the choice of several earldoms, and selected that of Oxford, and was so created by King Henry II in 1155, and died in 1194. His second wife was Lucia, daughter of Henry de Essex, and their eldest son Aubrey first succeeded his father

28 Robert de Vere, the Surety, was the second son, and succeeded and became heir to his brother Aubrey, who died without issue before September, 1214. Robert was reputed to be one of the "evil councillors" of King John. Although here-

ditary lord great chamberlain of the kingdom he pursued a different course in politics from that of his brother, and was one of the principal Barons in arms against King John, a party to that covenant which resigned to the Barons the custody of the city and tower of London, and one of those excommunicated by the Pope. In the beginning of the reign of King Henry III, having made his peace with that young monarch after the battle of Lincoln, he was received into his favor, and was appointed one of the judges in the Court of King's Bench, but died a few months afterwards, Oct. 25, 1221, and was buried in the priory of Hatfield, Broad Oak, in Essex. His wife was Isabel, who died Feb. 3, 1245, daughter of Hugh, second Baron de Bolebec, in Northumberland, who died in 1261

- 27 Hugh de Vere, fourth Earl of Oxford, and Baron de Bolebec, great chamberlain of England, was born about 1210 and died December 1263. He married, after Feb. 11, 1223, Hawise, first daughter of Saire de Quincey (G.11.29) the Surety
- 26 Robert de Vere, fifth Earl of Oxford and sixth great chamberlain. A few days before the Battle of Evesham he, in supporting young Hugh de Montfort, Earl of Leicestershire, was among those who were surprised with him at Kenilworth, and taken prisoner, but he made his peace soon afterward, under the "Dictum of Kenilworth", and King Edward I sent him against the Welsh. He died Sept. 2, 1296. His wife, whom he married before Feb. 22, 1252, and who died Sept. 7, 1317, was Alice, daughter of Gilbert de Saunford, Chamberlain in fee to Eleanor, Queen of King Henry III
- 25 Joan Vere married William de Warren (G.t.25), who was killed Dec. 15, 1285 in a tournament at Croydon, in his father's lifetime. He was the son of John de Warren, Earl of Warren and Surrey, and his first wife Alice le Brun
- 24 Alice Warren married in 1305 Edmund FitzAlan, Earl of Arundel, born May 1, 1285 in the Castle of Marlborough. On Nov. 9, 1306 he was summoned to Parliament as Earl of Arundel, and took part in the Scottish wars of that year. On Feb. 25, 1307/8 he officiated as "Pincerna" at the coronation of Edward II. For a

long while he was in opposition to the King, and was violent against Piers Gaveston, who had beaten him in a tournament. However, in 1231 he changed sides and thereafter was one of the few nobles who adhered to the King. Having been captured in Shropshire by the Queen's party, Edmund was, without trial, beheaded at Hereford on Nov. 17, 1326, in his forty-second year. He was subsequently attainted, when his estates and honours became forfeited. His widow, Alice, was living in 1330, but died before May 23, 1338

- 23 Richard FitzAlan, Earl of Arundel, succeeded on June 30, 1347. This Richard, called "Copped Hat", was born about 1313. He was made Justiciar of North Wales for life in 1334, Governor of Carnarvon Castle in 1339, and Sheriff of Shropshire for life in 1345. He took a distinguished part in the wars with France, was Admiral of the West 1340/1 and 1345/47, commanded the second division at the Battle of Crecy, and was at the fall of Calais in 1347. He died Jan. 24, 1375/6 at Arundel, in his 70th year and was buried at Lewes. His first wife, whom he married Feb. 9, 1320, was Isabel, daughter of Hugh Despenser the younger and his wife Alionore Clare. In 1344 he obtained a papal mandate for the annulment of this marriage on the ground of his minority and of his never having willingly consented to the match. His second wife was Lady Eleanor Plantagenet (G.v.23), by whom he had two children from whom we are descended, Joane, who married Humphrey de Bohun IX (G.y.22), and
- 22 Richard FitzAlan, 10th Earl of Arundel, K. G., who married Elizabeth Bohun, daughter of William de Bohun (G.y.23)
- 21 Elizabeth FitzAlan married Thomas de Mowbray (G.n.20).

G.cc

- 44 Lady Berthe, born in 779, died in 853, was a daughter of Charlemagne (G.o.40) and Hildegarde. Her husband was Angilbert, Governor of Ponthieu and Abbe of St. Richaire
- 43 Nithard, Governor of Ponthieu in 814
- 42 Helgaud, Governor of Ponthieu

- 41 Herluin, Governor of Ponthieu in 864
- 40 Helgaud II, Governor of Ponthieu, died in 925/6
- 39 Herluin II, first Count of Montreuil, died in 945
- 38 Rotgaire, Count of Montreuil, died in 957
- 37 William I, Count of Montreuil, died in 965
- 36 Hilduin, living in 981
- 35 Hughes I, Count of Ponthieu, married Gisele, daughter of Hugh Capet and his wife Adela
- 34 Enguerrand I, Count of Ponthieu, died in 1046, having married Adele, daughter of Arnulph, Count of Holland and his wife Luitgarde of Cleves
- 33 Hugues II, Count of Ponthieu, died in 1052. His wife was Bertha, daughter of Guerinfrroi, Signor d'Aumale
- 32 Guy I, Count of Ponthieu, married Ada, and died in 1101
- 31 Agnes Ponthieu, married Robert II, d'Alencon. He died in 1119
- 30 William III, Count of Alencon and Ponthieu, died in 1172. His wife was Alice, daughter of Eudes I, Count de Bourgogne and his wife Maud, daughter of William I, Count de Bourgogne and Stephanie
- 29 Guy II, Count of Ponthieu, died in 1147. His wife was Ida
- 28 Jean I, Count of Ponthieu, died in 1191. His wife was Beatrice, daughter of Anselme, Count de St. Pol
- 27 William III, Count of Ponthieu, born in 1179, died in 1221, married in 1195 Alice, daughter of Louis VII, King of France and his wife Constance, daughter of Alphonso VII of Castile, and Berenguela his wife
- 26 Marie, Countess of Ponthieu, died in 1251. In 1208 she married Simon de Dammartin, Count of Aumale, who died in 1239
- 25 Joanna Dammartin became the second wife of Ferdinand III (G.w.25), King of Castile and Leon

G.dd

- 39 Egbert, called the First King of all England, was born about 775 and fled from his cousin Brethrick, taking refuge in the court of Charlemagne, where he stayed for about twelve years, serving as one his captains. In 802 at Winchester he was crowned King of the West Saxons. He subdued West Wales, of Cornwall, defeated the king of Mercia at Ellandune, annexed Kent and in 829 became overlord of all the English kings and gave the name of England to the whole realm. In 835 Egbert defeated a formidable army of Danes at Kingston Down in Cornwall, when they attempted to invade England. He married Lady Redburga, died in 839, and was buried at Winchester
- 38 Aethelwulf, "Noble Wolf". During his reign the Danes miserably spoiled England, daring to winter there for the first time. In 851 he routed them at Okely in Surrey. By the advice of St. Swithun, Bishop of Winchester, he granted to the church the tithe of all his dominions. His first wife was Lady Osburga, daughter of Oslac, the royal cup-bearer, by whom was born Alfred. Aethelwulf died on Jan. 13, 857, and was buried at Stamridge, his body later being removed to Winchester. He was succeeded by each of his four sons in turn, the fourth and youngest of whom was
- 37 Alfred the Great, probably the ablest king who ever sat upon the throne of England. He was born at Wantage, in Berkshire, in 849, and ascended the throne in 871 at the age of 23 and reigned thirty years. He built England's first fleet, in order to repel the Danes. Encouraging the arts and sciences, he founded Oxford University. He was great as a scholar, a patriot and a legislator, as an executive and an able warrior. He made London the capital of England, fortified it in 886, and carried on a defensive war with the Danes from 894 until they withdrew in 897. He organized judicial and educational reforms, compiled a code of laws, rebuilt the schools and invited learned monks from the continent and from Wales to his court to teach the young men. He was himself a man of much learning; he translated from Latin into Anglo-Saxon parts of the ecclesiastical

writings of Bede and others. He was the author of the famous Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, the first history written in any modern language. He died Oct. 28, 901 at the age of 52. He married in 869 Lady Alswitha, who died in 904, a daughter of Ethelred and Edburga of the royal house of Mercia in the central part of England, and their second son was

- 36 Edward the Elder, "the Unconquered King". He reigned 24 years from 901 to 925. He extended his sway over the whole island, in which project he was assisted by his sister the Lady of Mercia, who headed her own troop and gained victories over both Danes and Britons. He died at Forndon, Northamptonshire in 925, and his eldest child by his third wife, Lady Edgina, daughter of Sigilline, Earl of Meapham, was
- 35 Edmund I, "Magnificus", who reigned from 940 to 946, whose wife was Aelfgifu, and their son was
- 34 Edgar the Peaceful, who was born in 959. He reigned sixteen years and died July 8, 975. His second wife, whom he married in 964, was Elfrida, daughter of Ordgar, Earl of Devon, and widow of Ethelwold, by whom he had
- 33 Aethelred II, the Unready, who was born in 968. He was ten when he became king in 978, and reigned thirty-eight years. He died April 23, 1016 in London, and was buried in St. Paul's. His first wife was Elfled, daughter of Earl Thorad, whom he married in 984, and their eldest son was
- 32 Eadmund II, Ironsides, who was born in 989 and succeeded his father in April, 1016. After military reverses he and Canute the Dane agreed to divide the kingdom, but Eadmund died, having reigned only seven months, and Canute became King of England. Eadmund's death was on Nov. 30, 1016, in London, and his body lies at Glastonbury. His wife was Lady Algitha, who died in 1014, widow of Sigefrith the Dane
- 31 Eadward the Exile, fled the country and lived at the court of Hungary until recalled by his father's half brother, Edward the Confessor. He was never crowned king, as he died in London immediately after his return in 1057, and was buried at St. Paul's Cathedral. While on the Continent he married

- Agatha. He was the founder of the House of Burgoyne, and had one son Edgar Atheling, who married the sister of Malcolm III, King of Scotland but died without issue, and two daughters, one, Christiana, a nun, and the other,
- 30 Margaret, who died in 1093, became the wife of Malcolm III (G.r.30), Canmore, King of Scotland

G.ee

- 31 St. David I, born in 1080, died May 24, 1153, was a son of Malcolm III (G.r.30) and Margaret (G.dd.30). He was King of Scotland from 1124 until his death. In 1113 he married Matilda, daughter of Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland and his wife Judith
- 30 Henry, Prince of Scotland and Earl of Huntingdon, died in 1152 before his father. He married in 1139 Ada Warren, daughter of William de Warren and his wife Isabel Vermandois
- 29 Margaret became the wife of Humphrey de Bohun IV (G.y.29)

G.ff

- 26 Robert, Count of Artois, was a son of Louis VIII (G.z.27) and his wife Blanche. He married Maud, daughter of Henry II, Duke of Brabant
- 25 Blanche, who after the death of her first husband, Henry, King of Navarre, married Edmund (G.v.25), fourth son of Henry III (G.m.25), King of England

G.gg

- 33 Hugh de Beauchamp, the companion in arms of William the Conqueror, obtained large estates in Hertford, Buckingham, and Bedfordshire, and was the founder of the illustrious house of Beauchamp. His third son was
- 32 Walter de Beauchamp of Elmley Castle, County Gloucester, who married Emeline, daughter of Urso de Arbitot
- 31 William de Beauchamp, Sheriff of four counties, married Maud, daughter of William, Lord Braose, of Gower
- 30 William de Beauchamp married Joane, daughter of Sir Thomas Waleries

- 29 Walter de Beauchamp married Bertha, daughter of William Lord Braose, and died
in 1235
- 28 Walcheline de Beauchamp married Joane, daughter of Roger, Lord Mortimer
- 27 William de Beauchamp, feudal Lord of Elmley, married Isabel, daughter of William
Mauduit, of Hanslape, county Bucks. He died in 1268
- 26 William de Beauchamp, Baron of Elmley and Earl of Warwick, married Maud FitzJohn,
widow of Gerard de Furnivalle
- 25 Isabel Beauchamp became the wife of Patrick de Chaworth. He died in 1382 and
she married as her second husband Lord Hugh Despencer. Her only daughter
by Patrick Chaworth was
- 24 Maud Chaworth, who became the wife of Henry Plantagenet (G.v.24), Earl of Lancaster

G.hh

- 35 Hedwige was a daughter of Hugh Capet (G.z.34) and Adela. She married Raginerus IV,
eleventh Count of Hainault, living in 977
- 34 Beatrix married Edlo I, Count of Rouci and Reimes
- 33 Adela, Countess of Rouci, married Hildwin IV, Count of Montidier and Lord of Rouci
and Ramere
- 32 Marguerita, wife of Hugh de Clermont, second Count of Clermont in Beauvais
- 31 Adeliza Clermont married Gilbert de Tonebrugge (G.aa.31)
- 30 Adeliza married Alberic de Vere (G.bb.30)

G.ii

- 33 Hugh Magnus was a son of Henry I (G.z.32) of France and Anne of Russia. He
married Adelheid, daughter of Herbert IV, Count of Vermandois
- 32 Isabel Vermandois, known also as Elizabeth, married first Robert de Bellomont, Earl
of Leicester and Meullent. Her second husband was William de Warren, Earl of
Warren and Surrey. A son of the first marriage was
- 31 Robert de Bellomont, second Earl of Leicester, who died in 1168. His wife was
Amicia, daughter of Ralph de Waer, Earl of Norfolk, Suffolk and Cambridge.
We are descended from two of their children, Mabel Hawise (G.kk.29), and

- 30 Robert de Bellomont, styled "Blanchmains", third Earl of Leicester, who died in 1196. His wife was Petronella, daughter of Hugh de Grantmesnil
- 29 Margaret married the Surety Saire de Quincey (G.11.29)

G.jj

- 33 Ilbert de Laci was presented by William the Conqueror with the castle and town of Brokenbridge, County York, which he afterwards named "Pontfract", and he also possessed other vast territorial grants, at the time of the general survey having nearly 164 lordships
- 32 Robert de Lacie, also known as Robert de Pontfract
- 31 Albrada, called also Aubrey, married Robert, son of Fulk de Lisours
- 30 Albreda Lisours married Richard FitzEustace (sometimes called Robert), feudal baron of Halton Castle and constable of Chester. She inherited from her first cousin Robert de Lacie the Barony of Pontfract and all his other lands, under pretence of a grant from Henry de Lacie, her uncle. Her son John FitzEustace became heir to the said Robert de Lacie, assuming that surname and inheriting as
- 29 John de Lacie, the Baronies of Halton and Pontfract. He was constable of Chester, and his wife Alice was daughter of Geoffrey de Mandeville. de Lacie died in the year 1190 while in the Holy Land
- 28 Roger de Lacie, constable of Chester. Under the banner of Richard the Lionhearted he assisted at the siege of Acon in 1192. He died in 1211, and his wife was Maud, daughter of Richard de Clare (G.aa.28), the Surety
- 27 John de Lacie, the Surety, seventh Baron of Halton Castle, and hereditary constable of Chester. He was one of the earliest who took up arms at the time of Magna Charta, and was also appointed to see that the new statutes were properly carried into effect and observed in the counties of York and Nottingham. He was excommunicated by the Pope. Upon the accession of King Henry III he joined a party of noblemen and made a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, and did good service at the Siege of Damietta. In 1232 he was made Earl of Lincoln and 1240 governor of Chester and Beeston Castles. He died July 22, 1240, and was buried

in the Cistercian Abbey of Stanlaw in County Chester. His first wife died in 1215, and he married, second, Margaret (G.11.27), the only daughter and heiress of Robert de Quincey, a fellow crusader, who died in the Holy Land, eldest son of the Surety Saire de Quincey

- 26 Maud de Lacie married Richard de Clare (G.aa.26), Earl of Hertford

G.kk

- 29 Mabel Hawise Bellomont was a daughter of Robert de Bellomont (G.ii.31) and his wife Amicia. She married William Meullent, second Earl of Gloucester
- 28 Amicia Meullent died in 1224/5, having married the Surety Richard de Clare (G.aa.28)

G.11

- 31 Richard de Quincey
- 30 Robert de Quincey married Orabilis
- 29 Saire de Quincey, the Surety, was born before 1154. He was one of the barons present at Lincoln when William the Lion, of Scotland, did homage to the English monarch in October 1200. He obtained large grants and immunities from King John, and was created Earl of Winchester March 2, 1207, having been, in 1203, governor of the castle of Ruil, in Normandy. To him is credited the re-writing of Magna Charta from the Charter of King Henry I and the Saxon code. Opposing the King's concession to the Pope's legate, he was bitterly hated by King John. He was one of the Barons to whom the city and Tower of London were resigned, and was excommunicated with the other barons the following year. He was sent, with Robert FitzWalter, the Surety, by the other barons to invite the Dauphin of France to assume the crown of England, and, even after the death of King John he kept a strong garrison in Mountsorell Castle, in behalf of Prince Louis. When the Barons, being greatly outnumbered, were defeated by the troops of King Henry III, Saire de Quincey with many others was made prisoner and his estates forfeited. In the following October his immense estates were restored upon his submission. In 1218 he went with the Earls of Chester and Arundel

to the Holy Land, assisted at the siege of Damietta in 1219, and died Nov. 3, of the same year on the way to Jerusalem. His wife was Margaret (G.ii.29), daughter of Robert de Bellomont and his wife Petronella Grantmesnil. We are descended from two of their children, Hawise Quincey, who married Hugh de Vere (G.bb.27), and

28 Robert de Quincey, who died in the Holy Land, having married Hawise, daughter of Hugh Kevelliok, Earl of Chester

27 Margaret Quincey married John de Lacie (G.jj.27)

G.~~mm~~

30 Gilbert le Mareschal died about 1130

29 John Mareschal died about 1164, having married Sibilla, daughter of Walter d'Enreux and his wife Sibilla Chaworth

28 William Marshall, the famous Lord Pembroke, regent and Protector of the kingdom, was born before 1153 and died May 14, 1219. He married in August 1189, Isabel, second cousin of Richard de Clare the Surety and daughter of Richard de Clare, Earl of Pembroke, called "Strongbow". Earl William was constable of Chichester Castle and sheriff of Gloucestershire. Beside their son, William Marshall, the Surety, they had a daughter, Isabella, who married Gilbert de Clare (G.aa.27)

H

10 John Coit, who died in 1659, married Mary Jenners, who died in 1676

9 Joseph Coit, who died in 1704, married Martha Harris, who died in 1710, the daughter of William Harris and his wife Edith

8 William Coit, 1675-1703, married Sarah Chandler, 1676-1711, the daughter of John Chandler and his wife Elizabeth

7 Daniel Coit, 1698-1773, married Mehitable Hooker, 1706-1763, the daughter of Samuel Hooker, 1661-1730, and his wife, Mehitable Hamlin, 1664-1749

6.8 Sarah Coit

L

- 9 William Ewing married Eliza Milford
- 8 William Ewing
- 7 Nathaniel Ewing married Rachel Porter
- 6.12 Sarah Ewing

Q

- 14 Simon Mayow
- 13 Robert Mayow married Joan Bridmore
- 12 Thomas Mayhew, 1509-1590, married one Alice, who died in 1586
- 11 Matthew Mayhew, 1550-1613, married Alice Barter, daughter of Edward Barter and his wife Edith, Edward being a son of James Barter and his wife Margaret
- 10 Thomas Mayhew, 1593(?) - 1682, married Abigail Parkus
- 9 Thomas Mayhew, 1620-1657, married Jane Paine, born in 1625, daughter of Thomas Paine and Jane Gallion. We are descended from two of their sons, John (R.8), and
- 8 Thomas Mayhew, 1650-1715, married Sarah Skiffe, 1646-1740, daughter of James Skiffe, born in 1610, who was also the father of Nathaniel Skiffe, father of Hannah Skiffe, who became the wife of Benjamin Mayhew (R.7)
- 7 Zephaniah Mayhew, 1686-1733, married Bethiah Wadsworth (Q.a.7)
- 6.17 Zephaniah Mayhew

Q.a

- 9 Christopher Wadsworth, who died in 1677/8, married Grace Cole, who died in 1687/8
- 8 Joseph Wadsworth, 1636(?) - 1689, married Abigail Wait
- 7 Bethiah Wadsworth married Zephaniah Mayhew (Q.7)

R

- 8 John Mayhew, 1652-1689, was a son of Thomas Mayhew (Q.9). He married Elizabeth Hilliard, 1654-1746, daughter of Emanuel Hilliard and Elizabeth Parkhurst, she being a daughter of George Parkhurst and his wife Phebe, who was born in 1628

- 7 Benjamin Mayhew, 1679-1717, married Hannah Skiffe, daughter of Nathaniel Skiffe, 1645-1741, and his wife Ruth West, 1651-1741, daughter of Francis West, born in 1606 and Margaret Reeves. Nathaniel Skiffe was a brother of Sarah Skiffe, who married Thomas Mayhew (Q.8)

6.18 Hannah Mayhew

S

- 7 Elisha Wadsworth, who died in 1741, married Elizabeth Wiswell and were the parents of

6.19 Abiah Wadsworth

U

- 8 John Kendall and his wife Elizabeth were the parents of

- 7 Nathaniel Kendall, who died in 1776, and married Abigail Locke (U.a.7)

6.21 John Locke, alias Kendall

U.a

- 10 William Locke married Elizabeth, who died in 1631

- 9 William Locke, 1628-1720, married Mary Clarke, 1640-1715, daughter of William Clarke and his wife Margery

- 8 John Locke, 1661-1756, married Elizabeth Plympton, 1658-1720, daughter of Thomas Plympton, who died in 1676 and his wife Abigail

- 7 Abigail Locke, 1694-1729/30, married Nathaniel Kendall (U.7)

W

- 10 Thomas Faxon, 1601-1680, married Joane

- 9 Richard Faxon, 1630(?) -1674, married Elizabeth, 1633-1704

- 8 Josiah Faxon, 1660-1731, married Mehitable Adams, 1665-1753, daughter of Edward Adams and his wife Lydia

- 7 Thomas Faxon, 1692-1729/30, married Ruth Webb

6.23 Thomas Faxon

X

7 Abijah Allen and Joanna Bolter were the parents of

6.24 Joanna Allen

Y

9 Thomas Hayes

8 Thomas Hayes married a daughter of Robert Denison

7 Joseph Hayes, who died in 1777, married Elizabeth Day

6.25 David Hayes

Z

9 Jaspar Crane, 1605(?) - 1681, married one Alice

8 Azariah Crane, 1649/50 - 1730, married Mary Treat (Z.a.8)

7 Robert Crane, 1684 - 1755, married Phebe, who died in 1759

6.26 Mary Crane

Z.a

10 Richard Treat, 1584(?) - 1669/70, married Alice Gaylard

9 Robert Treat, 1622 - 1710, married Jane Tapp, daughter of Edmund Tapp

8 Mary Treat, 1649 - 1704, married Azariah Crane (Z.8)

AA

7 James Harris, born in 1700, and his wife, whose last name was Boleyn, were the
parents of

6.27 George Harris

Part III

SOME CONTRIBUTING FAMILIES

Chapter 8 Troy

Rebecca Troy (3.2)

In this chapter on the family of Troy I must acknowledge at the outset my indebtedness to Daniel Watts Troy Esq. of Montgomery, Alabama, whose excellent and comprehensive notes on the family are the basis for much that is here recorded.

Michael Troy, some time before the year 1769, came with his brother Matthew and their widowed mother from Londonderry, Ireland, and settled apparently somewhere in Pennsylvania. The origin of the family is in doubt, one authority, O'Hart, in his "Irish Pedigrees", Dublin, 1892, stating that "Troy" is a corruption from "O'Turrair", and in his "Irish and Anglo-Irish Landed Gentry", Dublin, 1884, listing the family as being among the prominent Irish families from the 11th to the 17th centuries. An attorney of San Francisco, California, Robert P. Troy, insists also that the family existed in Ireland as far back as the 8th Century, and has a picture of the ruins of "Castle Troy", County Limerick, which he says was erected in that period. The Rev. Fred Troy, pastor of Summer Ave. Baptist Church in Brooklyn, N. Y. during the First World War, 1914-1918, insists on the other hand that the family of Michael and Matthew Troy was not of Irish descent, but that their ancestor, William Troy, migrated to Ireland about the time of William of Orange in the latter part of the seventeenth century; that the ancestral home was Troyes, France, and that Ireland was only a temporary home for some seventy or eighty years. He insists that the family tradition is strong to this effect, and that his only living sister, at that time making her home in Australia, could corroborate the fact and furnish the names of the connecting generations.

The war was at that time postponing a contemplated visit with her, and when I addressed a letter to him in 1941 a reply was received from his daughter to the effect that both he and his sister had died and that he had been unable on account of ill-health to make the trip, and the mystery is still unsolved.

The crest of the family, according to Mr. Troy's notes, is blazoned in "Publication of the Harleian Society", Vol. LXVI, MDCCCXV, Grantees of Arms to the End of the XVII Century, p. 258, as "Crest, a ragged stokke (i.e. staffe or stick) arg. out of which a branch of oak in his kinde", and the "Book of Crests of Great Britain and Ireland" gives it as "Blazon: a tree erect and raguled, sprouting out of the top, couped, three acorn branches or, leaved vert", which are apparently approximately the same.

The Pennsylvania Archives, published by authority of the State of Pennsylvania, show the following entries:

- 1769 - One Simpson enters a caveat against Michael Troy.
- 1771 - Widow Troy paid 100 acres, Rapho. Twp., Lancaster County.
- 1771 - Michael Troy paid 2s. 6d. tax as inmate of Esthertown.
- 1772 - same as above
- 1773 - same as above
- 1772 - Caveat of Alexander Power vs. Michael Troy, Rachel Troy and Matthew Troy, et als, dismissed.
- 1773 - Michael Troy (Of Sunbury) original warrantee of lot in Sunbury.
- 1774 - May 13th, Michael Troy, warrantee of 500 acres.
- Sept. 7th, Michael Troy, Esq., warrantee lot 318.
- Sept. 8th, Michael Troy, Esq., (Sunbury) warrantee of 300 acres.
- Sept. 8th, Michael Troy, Esq., (Sunbury) warrantee of lot 85.
- 1775 - Jan. 4th, Michael Troy, warrantee of lot 72.
- 1773 - "Land Office, Feb. 10, 1773.

Whereas, I, Michael Troy (in whom the Right of John Singer to a certain application entered in the said office the 3rd of April

1769, is become vested by virtue of diverse transfers) did in the name of the said Singer enter a Caveat on the 12th December, 1771, against granting a patent to Doctor Smith for a tract of land opposite the Long Reach on the west branch of Susquehanna but I have since discovered that not to be the place I intended to Caveat, therefore, I hereby withdraw the same Caveat. Mich'l Troy".

It is apparent therefore that Michael and Matthew and "Widow Troy" were in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, during this period, and were land-owners there. Sunbury was in a Proprietary grant of 1768, and the town was surveyed in 1772 according to the Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. IV, p. 67, Series 3, only one year before the first grant to Michael in that vicinity. Esthertown has disappeared, but was probably near Paxtang, now Paxton, Proprietary Grant of 1732.

It appears that Matthew did not long remain in Pennsylvania, but moved to Salisbury, N. C., and the following quotation from "A History of Rowan County, North Carolina", by Rev. Jethro Rumble, 1881, a copy of the rare first edition of which I own, evidences the fact that he had become a prominent citizen of that place in 1770, p. 68: "Taking them all in all the municipal regulations of 1770 were good and wholesome, and in some particulars might still stand as models.

"The gentlemen who were authorized, as Town Commissioners, to put these regulations into execution were prominent citizens selected for their standing and their fitness for the high trust, and were generally the owners of a large real estate in the town. The list is as follows:*****Maxwell Chambers, *****Matthew Troy, *****. These Commissioners were appointed by the General Assembly, and in case of a vacancy, the place was to be supplied by appointment of the Justices of the Rowan Inferior Court". From the same authority Matthew Troy and another, both referred to as "Esqrs." were "on the 8th of Aug., 1781, five months after the battle of Guilford Court House" appointed

as Commissioners by the County Court to repair the Court House in Salisbury.

Michael Troy married Rachel Potts, daughter of Robert Potts and Sarah Ewing Potts, of Lancaster County, near the present Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and Matthew married her father's sister Jane, widow of one Dickey. Matthew had three children, Matthew, Catherine or "Kitty", and Panthea, and probably a fourth one named Anne. Kitty late in life married the Laxwell Chambers above referred to and had no children. Young Matthew had two, but both died without issue, as did his sisters Panthea and Anne, so the present family are all descended from Michael.

Michael Troy continued to live with his family in Sunbury. An old family bible states that two of his children were born at Paxton, before he moved to Sunbury, two in Sunbury, the last in the fall of 1776, and the next, 1779, and all the rest of his children, were born at Salisbury. Family tradition has it, and the Encyclopedia Americana corroborates it as applying to most of the Wyoming Valley settlers at the time, that the combination of the English, the Tory sympathizers and the Indians in their depredations, culminating in 1778 in what is known as the Wyoming Massacre, caused a general exodus from the community, and Michael with his family removed to Salisbury, N. C., where his brother had already established himself.

He seems to have prospered fairly in Salisbury, though very little is known of his life there. Rumple's history (supra), p. 222, records him as qualifying on March 12, 1787 as one of four Town Commissioners, and Matthew as being Justice of Police. The following quotation from the next page of the same book is interesting as indicating Michael's standing in the community and as a graphic detail picture of the times. An ordinance adopted by the Commissioners in 1793 required "each house-holder to keep on hand, for use at fires, a number of leather water-buckets, holding not less than two gallons each. And in this connection we have the first list of the householders of Salisbury, graded according to the number of buckets they were supposed

to be justly required to furnish. As the Chinese Mandarin is graded by the number of buttons, and the Turkish Pacha by the number of 'tails' he wore on his cap, so the Salisbury citizen was graded by the buckets he was required to keep on hand. Richmond Pearson was expected to keep four, and Dr. Anthony Newnan three. The following were rated at two each, viz: *****, Michael Troy, *****, Max. Chambers, *****, twenty names, and then a long list of one-bucket householders. Then follows: "It seems that at a subsequent meeting of the Commissioners, Mr. Pearson, at his own request was reduced to the grade of two buckets, and Dr. Newnan, Peter Fults, and Evan Alexander to the grade of one bucket.", - of interest to us because Mr. Pearson was another of our ancestors (6.5), and because it indicates that thereafter there was no man in the town of higher rating than our Michael.

In the "State Records of North Carolina" XXVI, p. 1004, cataloging the results of the first Federal Census, in 1790, I find Michael Troy listed as having in his household two free white males, sixteen years and older, evidently himself and son John. Matthew, the other older son, had early left home and it is thought moved to South Carolina, four free white males under sixteen, three white free females, and two slaves.

In his old age Michael had a severe financial blow resulting from his suretyship on the bond of his oldest son John as Sheriff. The suit, Langdon and Ward vs. Troy, II Haywood's Reports (N. C.) (1787), p. 165, resulted in a judgment against the Sheriff, and Michael as surety seems to have borne the brunt of the loss. At any rate, he left Salisbury soon thereafter and lived in Wadesboro, N. C. with his son Robert until his death there in 1800. His widow died there also, on Oct. 7, 1806. Their children were:

John, born at Paxton, Pa., Sept. 9, 1769, m. Isabella ("Tibbie") Balfour.

Matthew, born at Paxton Aug. 22, 1771, m. Mary Davis.

Thomas, born at Sunbury, Pa. Sept. 4, 1774, died at Salisbury N. C. Sept. 4, 1790.

Robert, born at Sunbury Oct. 20, 1776, m. Rose Anna Harrington.

Michael, born at Salisbury, N. C. May 28, 1779, died 1780.

Michael (again), born at Salisbury June 13, 1781, died 1795.

Ann, born at Salisbury Feb. 29, 1784, m. Ross Bird.

Alexander, born at Salisbury June 20, 1787, our ancestor.

Edward, born at Salisbury Feb. 17, 1790, died March 14, 1815 unmarried.

Rachel, born at Salisbury Nov. 3, 1792, died 1862 unmarried.

William Ewing, born at Salisbury March 19, 1796, died about 1862 unmarried.

Alexander
(4.3)

Alexander Troy was born in Salisbury, N. C. on Feb. 17, 1790. Only some seven or eight years old at the time of his father's financial reverses and removal to Wadesboro, the boy seems to have moved into the home of his cousin Matthew, then a successful and quite prominent attorney in Salisbury, and about that time tutoring at the Grammar School of the State University. One of the first graduates of the latter he seems to have been one of the better educated men of his time, and probably had much to do in planning and supervising the education and shaping the career of his young cousin Alexander. After finishing his preliminary schooling and reading law with his cousin, Alexander was admitted to the bar at Whiteville, N. C., and there married on May 14, 1815 Frances Eleanor Shipman, daughter of Daniel Shipman and Mary Amis Shipman.

This Daniel Shipman seems to have been a man of considerable prominence. The Colonial and State Records of N. C. record a grant to him of 300 acres in Bladen County, N. C. in 1747, and in 1761 his appointment as Road Commissioner. The 1790, first Federal Census, records him as having in his household three free white males, sixteen and over, none younger, two free white females, and nineteen slaves. Arms of the family were: "Gules, on a bend arg. betw. six estoilles or, three pellets", and the crest: "a leopard sejant, argent, spotted sable, reposing his dexter paw on a ship's rudder, azure". His wife, (Mary or Anne) Amis, was presumably the daughter of Thomas Amis, and the crest of the family was "a square collegiate cap sa". D. W. Troy's "Notes" record that

that Daniel Shipman's wife was Mary Amis, and he assumes Thomas was her father. In Mrs. Pilcher's book on the Campbell-Pilcher and allied families, p. 338, and p. 341, she states that Anne, daughter of John Amis and Mary Dillard, married "a Mr. Shipman". I am inclined to side with the Troy notes as to the name Mary, as it was his own grandmother, and he doubtless heard the name from his parents. It may be interesting to those of us who have both Troy and Beatty blood in our veins to record the fact that Frances Eleanor Shipman had a sister Rebecca who married a Col. Bunberry Day White, remembering that the mother of William Henry Beatty (a)(5.1), Bridgett Day, had a brother named Bunberry, that she married after her Beatty husband's death one James White, and that her first child by Mr. White, born in 1774, was named for her brother. It would certainly be a strange coincidence if the man bearing the name Bunberry Day White was not in some way connected with the Beattys.

Alexander Troy seems to have lived for a short time after his marriage at Wadesboro, as two of his children were born there, but most of his mature life was spent at Whiteville, N. C., or in the home place "Oxmoor", near Whiteville, where he evidently was an attorney of prominence and high regard. For thirty years, until his death, he was elected Solicitor by the legislature, composed generally of political opponents but his personal friends. He was defeated for the State Senate by Luke R. Simmons, who afterwards moved to Alabama and procured through the legislature of that state the changing of the name of the county seat of Pike County from "Zebulon" to "Troy" in compliment to his former opponent, the name it retains to this day. (Garret, "Public Men of Alabama", 1872). It is said that when my grandfather, William Henry Beatty (aba)(3.1), told his grandfather (a)(5.1) that he was planning to marry Rebecca Troy, the old gentleman replied, "William, I don't know the girl, but as sure as there is a hell, she has got a prince of a father".

In his last illness, pneumonia, he was taken to the home of his brother-in-law, Dr. Thomas Parks, in Wadesboro, where he died and was buried. His gravestone bears the following inscription:

"Sacred to the Memory

of

Alexander Troy

Born at Salisbury, N. C. June 20, 1787, died at Wadesboro, April 30, 1841. Distinguished alike for his integrity in public and private life, for the kindness and dignity of his nature, the strength of his judgement and the brilliancy and quickness of his conceptions. He died deeply regretted by his friends, and he had no enemies."

Their children were:

Robert Edward, born at Wadesboro, N. C. April 6, 1816, m. Mary Andres.

Alexander James, born at Wadesboro Dec. 13, 1817, m. Maria J. Smith.

Mary Ann, born at Whiteville, N. C. Sept. 21, 1818, never married.

Frances Shipman, born at Whiteville June 12, 1821, m. William Ewing Bird.

Rachel, born near Whiteville March 25, 1823, m. Mauger London.

Anne Amis, born near Whiteville Oct. 28, 1826, m. William Hunter.

Matthew, born near Whiteville July 13, 1827, m. Eleanor Cornelia Caroline Hunter.

Rebecca, our ancestor, born near Whiteville March 10, 1829, m. Dr. William

Henry Beatty (aba)(3.1).

Daniel Shipman, born near Whiteville Oct. 9, 1832, m. first, Lucy Early Mat-

thews, who died without issue March 7, 1856, and later, Florence Las-

celles Watts. It was this Daniel Shipman Troy of whom my grandmother was so fond, and he was the "Uncle Dan" for whom my father was named, Daniel Troy. Entering the Confederate Army in 1861 as a private, in 1863 he was a Lieutenant Colonel in the 60th Alabama Infantry. He was in many fierce encounters throughout the war, and the following story, parts of which I have heard my grandmother tell so many times, is in the words of the sol-

dier's son, Daniel Watts Troy, from the notes referred to at the beginning of this chapter: "Shot through lung at Hatcher's Run and left for dead on the field. It so happens that we know precisely the manner of his wounding and the man who wounded him from the following:

"War of the Rebellion, Union and Confederate Armies. Series 1, Vol.

XLVI, p. 219

*Headquarters 124th N. Y. Volunteers

March 26, 1865.

Adjutant General First Brigade, Third Div., Second Corps.

Sir:

I have the honor to forward the following statement regarding the capture of the battle flag of the Fifty-Ninth Ala., Regt.

Being in line of battle in rear of temporary breastworks on the left of Watkins house about seven o'clock on the evening of March 25, 1865, three regiments of the enemies charged immediately in my front, driving in our pickets and advancing to within sixty yards of my line. They were handsomely repulsed and were endeavoring to rally in the rifle pits of the pickets when I gave the order for a counter-charge. Lieut. Co. B. S. Troy, of the Sixtieth Ala., in charge of the enemies force, was waving the colors of the fifty-ninth Ala. regiment and was urging his men forward, when Private George W. Thompkins, of Company F. One Hundred and Twenty-Fourth N. Y. Volunteers, who was in the front of the charge, shot him down and rushing forward, seized the colors, waving them in front of his regiment.

Very Respectfully,

(Signed) Charles H. Weygant,

Lieut. Col. Commanding 124th N. Y. Volunteers.

"See Note, same Volume and page, of grant of medal to Tompkins for this capture. The flag, subsequently returned, is now in the Capitol at Montgomery. This letter was discovered purely by accident.

"Taken prisoner when thus wounded, Daniel Shipman was nursed back to health in a Federal Hospital by a sister Helen Brent, of the Sisters of Charity, and became a convert, as did afterwards his wife, to the Catholic Church. His sash, or belt, a red silk knitted affair, was taken by his orderly when he fell wounded and given by the orderly, himself wounded and in a Federal hospital, to the attending surgeon. Over fifty years later a gentleman of Birmingham, visiting in California, met an old doctor who related the incident of the sash and enquired whether this visitor knew any Troys. It happened that my brother, Robert Edward Troy, was in the employ of the same corporation of which this visitor was an official and in this way the sash, identified by my mother as the one she had made, was returned."

Rebecca
(3.2)

Rebecca Troy was born at Oxmoor, near Whiteville, N. C., on March 10, 1829, and on Jan. 5, 1848 married Dr. William Henry Beatty (aba)(3.1). More of her life and a record of their twelve children will be found in Chapter 3.

Sources:

Manuscript, "Notes on the Troy Family", compiled by Daniel Watts Troy, Montgomery, Alabama.

Family Records.

A History of Rowan County, North Carolina, by Rev. Jethro Rumble, published by J. J. Bruner, Salisbury, N. C., 1881.

Historical Sketches of the Campbell, Pilcher and Kindred Families, by Margaret Campbell Pilcher, printed by Marshall and Bruce Co., Nashville, Tennessee, 1911.

Chapter 9 Pearson

Eliza Pearson (4.2)

chmond
.5)

Richmond Pearson, according to Wheeler's "Historical Sketches", Rumble's "History of Rowan County", and in a long and interesting article by Mary J. Heitman published in the Winston-Salem, N. C. "Journal and Sentinel" of Oct. 19, 1930, was born in Dinwiddie County, Virginia. Diligent search in the county records, most of which I am advised were destroyed at the time of the Civil War, fails to disclose any mention of the name Pearson, and inquiries of present older citizens of the county have been unsuccessful in uncovering any further trace of the family. Whether he was born there, as all the above sources categorically state, and who his parents were, whether he was only a transient sojourner there for a while, or whether he was the original immigrant of the family from the old world, I have been utterly unable to discover. At any rate he was born in August 1751, and in 1770, at the age of nineteen, moved from Dinwiddie County and established himself in the "forks of the Yadkin River", in that part of Rowan County, N. C. which in 1836 became Davie County.

As to his experiences in the Revolutionary War, I quote from Rumble's History, pages 155-6: "In the organization and drill of these military companies strange scenes were some times enacted. Mingled among the patriots there were often men disaffected to the cause of freedom. Some of these men had been Regulators a few years before, and at the conclusion of that contest, terrible oaths had been imposed upon them, which now entangled their consciences. When the Declaration of Independence had been made, and it was understood that they might soon be called to fight against the troops of England the disaffected began to draw back while the whigs were for moving forward. In the company from the Forks of the Yadkin one of these strange scenes was once enacted. Captain Bryan of that company was disaffected, while the lieutenant, Richmond Pearson, was a whig. On the muster a dispute arose

upon political matters between these two officers, and the company decided that this great national question should be decided by a fair fist fight between the Captain and the Lieutenant, and that the company should go with the victor. The fight come off in due time and manner, and Lieutenant Pearson succeeded in giving Captain Bryan a sound thrashing. The Forks company after that became zealous whigs, while the crowd from Dutchman's Creek followed Captain Bryan and became tories. Captain Pearson with his company took the field against Lord Cornwallis as he passed through North Carolina. They were present at Cowan's Ford on the 1st of February, 1781, when General Davidson fell. Captain Pearson was the grandfather of the Hon. Richmond M. Pearson, the distinguished Chief Justice of North Carolina for so many years". Captain Bryan became later the famous Tory Colonel Bryan.

This story of the fight between Lieut. Pearson and Capt. Bryan is also related in Wheeler's Historical Sketches, and is interestingly corroborated in a letter to me dated Oct. 6, 1941, from Cousin Margaret Hobson of Greensboro, Alabama, great grand-daughter of the lieutenant, my great, great grandfather. She was telling of a most interesting pilgrimage she had just returned from, on which she had visited the cradle of the family in North Carolina. I quote from her letter: "An interesting story is told about my great grand-father. When the Revolutionary War was in its inception a company of soldiers had not decided whether to fight with the colonies or the crown. Young Lieut. Richmond Pearson and Col. Bryan of the British Army decided to have a duel or fist fight to decide which way the company would go. Lt. Pearson won the fight and the co. went with the colonies. The spot where the duel as they call it in N. C. was fought was pointed out to me recently by my cousin Wm. Henry Hobson of Salisbury, N. C. The Historical Society is planning to place a marker there in the near future - I think that is a delightful little story don't you? and it's really true".

Sarah Haden

He married a Miss Hayden and after the war continued his operations as a

farmer and merchant on the Yadkin River. An old day-book belonging to A. Nesbitt, a merchant at Mocksville, records a number of sales to "Major Richmond Pearson", "Richmond Pearson Jr.", "Joseph Pearson", and "Jesse A. Pearson". Items listed range from a "saddle with silver-plated stirrups" and "sheep shears" to English "Shambray", raisins at $37\frac{1}{2}$ cents a pound, and a pair of red shoes for \$2.25. In 1787 he was a member from Rowan County of the House of Commons in the State Assembly. His children were (1) Jesse A. Pearson, who married twice but left no children, and died in 1823; (2) Joseph Pearson, an attorney, a member of Congress from 1809 to 1815, fought a duel on a political argument in 1811, was married three times, and died Oct. 27, 1834, leaving a number of children; (3) Richmond Pearson Jr., ~~our ancestor~~, of whom more will be related later, and (4) Elizabeth Pearson, who married Col. John Stokes, who lost an arm in the Revolution, was later U. S. District Judge, and for whom Stokes County was named when it was separated from Surry County in 1789. He was a brother of Governor Montford Stokes.

T.P.

Richmond Pearson (1750-1819) after the death of his first wife Sarah Haden Pearson married Elizabeth Mumford

The first Richmond Pearson accumulated extensive land-holdings on the Yadkin River and up around where Mocksville now is, and his home, "Richmond Hill", is said to have stood on the present site of the Cooleemee Cotton Mills. A family cemetery was established on the place, and there his grave-marker still stands: "Richmond Pearson, Born Aug. 1751, Died Aug. 1819".

Troy Beatty -
erroneous
identification
Richmond
Mumford
Pearson
as the
grandfather
rather
than the
son of
Richmond
Pearson
(1750-1819)

Richmond Pearson Jr., son of the first Richmond, appears never to have been in public life. [His feat as a youth in navigating the rapids of the Yadkin River in a boat is mentioned in several printed sources, and must have been an unusual accomplishment. I have learned very little about him except that he seems to have married first a Miss McLinn, who died without children, and then Elizabeth Mumford (5.4), of whom and her ancestry more will be found in other chapters. They lived at Richmond Hill, where he was engaged in his extensive farming interests, and there he died on June 4, 1834.] Their six children, in several of whom we are interested for reasons other than that of

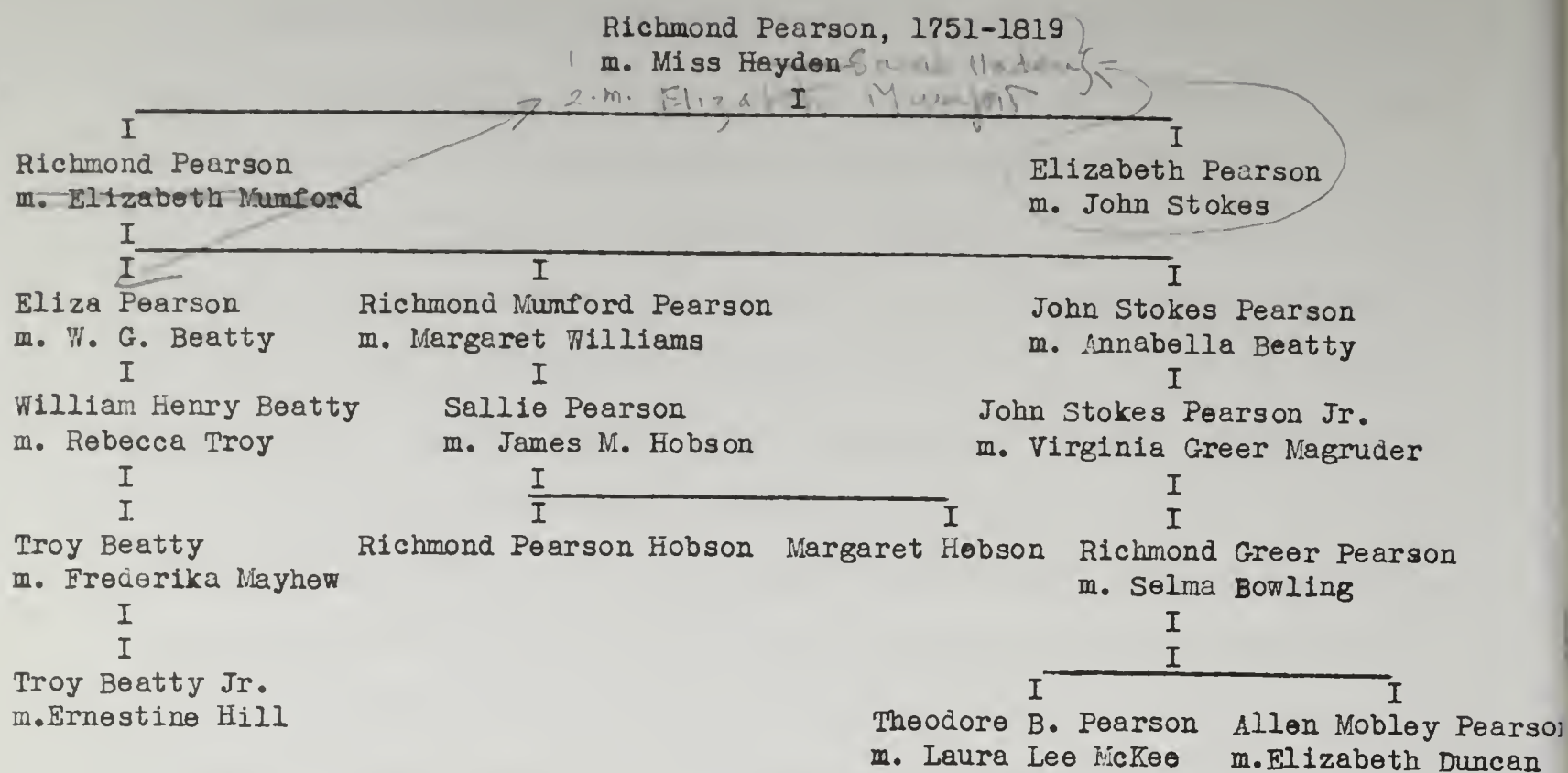
direct ancestry, were: (1) Sarah Pearson, who married Isaac Croom of Alabama, who built the beautiful colonial home "Magnolia Grove" at Greensboro, Alabama, now owned and occupied by her great-niece Margaret Hobson. It was in this home that Sarah's sister, our great grand-mother Eliza Pearson, widow of William Gibbs Beatty (ab) (2.2), found sanctuary in her later life, and there her portrait hangs and in the nearby grave-yard she is buried; (2) Eliza Pearson, our ancestress, of whom more will be related later; (3) Charles Pearson, of whom I know nothing except that he died without issue; (4) Richmond Mumford Pearson, who was born June 28, 1805. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1826 and started his practice at Salisbury, N.C. For four years beginning in 1829 he represented Rowan County in the House of Commons of the State Assembly. From 1836 continuously to 1848 he was a Judge of the Superior Court, and in 1848, although a Whig, was elected Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the state by a Democratic Legislature. In 1858 he became Chief Justice, a position he held with honor until his death. He presided at the impeachment trial of Gov. William W. Holden, which dragged on from Feb. 2 to March 22, 1870, the first such experience for a governor of an American state, and resulted in the governor's conviction and eviction. He was married twice, on June 12, 1831 to Margaret McClung Williams, daughter of Senator John Williams of Knoxville, Tenn., by whom he had ten children, only three of whom survived their father. After her death he married, in 1850, Mary McDowell Bynum, widow of John Gray Bynum. In 1836, while a Judge of the Superior Court, he established what became a famous law school, and which he moved to his new home, "Richmond Hill", so named for the old home place of his grandfather, when he moved to Surry County in 1848. He was eminently successful as a law teacher, and subsequently three of his students served with him on the supreme bench. He died Jan. 5, 1878, and Proceedings in his memory are permanently recorded in 78 North Carolina Reports, pages 493-509. The children of Richmond Mumford Pearson and Margaret Williams Pearson who survived him were Richmond, who studied

who settled on the "Buccomstead", near Asheville, N.C.
and named the property Richmond Hill, after his
old home in Yorktown

law under his father, was a member of Congress and at one time Minister to Persia, Greece and Montenegro France, Mary, who married Dayne Davis, and Sallie. I am particularly interested in the latter, for by her marriage to James Marcellus Hobson she became the mother, among others, of Richmond Pearson Hobson, 1870-1937, the hero of the Merrimac in the Spanish American War, and of whom my father was very cordially fond and who visited in our home on several occasions when I was a youth, and of Miss Margaret Hobson, the gracious and high minded present hostess of Magnolia Hall, Greensboro, Ala., birthplace of both the children named, and rapidly becoming a shrine for those interested in its historic associations and for lovers of fine old colonial architecture; (5) Giles N. Pearson, who was also a lawyer, married a Miss Ellis, and died in 1847 leaving a widow and five children; and (6) John Stokes Pearson, who was born in 1808, and who, on Oct. 9, 1832, married Annabella Beatty (ai), of whom and their progeny more will be found in the chapters dealing with the descendants of the original Beatty ancestor in this country. John Stokes and his sister Eliza, it will be noted, married respectively Beatty sister and brother, Annabella and William Gibbs, doubling as it were the blood relationship between their descendants.

Eliza Pearson, the second child of Richmond Pearson and Elizabeth Mumford, I have learned little about, but from the fact that her brother Richmond was born in 1805 and there was one child between them, and through all these family records of the period two years seems to have been about the usual period between babies, I assume she must have been born about 1800-01. She married, on Feb. 17, 1822, William Gibbs Beatty (ab)(4.1), who was born Nov. 3, 1794, and of whom more will be found in Chapter 2. More of her life, too, will be found in that chapter, and of her death in 1872, and the record of her progeny will be found in the chapters reporting the descendants of the original Beatty ancestor.

In an effort to simplify these interesting Pearson-Beatty relationships between us I have prepared the following sketchy little chart:



Sources:

Pearson Family Bible, now in possession of Theodore B. Pearson,
 Chatom, Ala.

A History of Rowan County, North Carolina, by Rev. Jethro Rumble,
 published by J. J. Bruner, Salisbury, N. C. (1881).

Historical Sketches of North Carolina From 1584 to 1851, by John H.
 Wheeler, published by Lippincott, Grambo & Co., Philadelphia (1851).

Reminiscences and Memoirs of North Carolina and Eminent North Carolinians,
 by John H. Wheeler, published by Columbus Printing Works, Columbus, Ohio (1884).

North Carolina, by R. D. W. Connor, published by The American Historical
 Society, Inc., Chicago & New York (1929).

Dictionary of American Biography, Vol. XIV, p. 360.

Newspaper Articles and Family Correspondence.

Chapter 10 Gibbs

Sophia Gibbs (5.2)

According to manuscript of Miss Caroline A. Hooper (aca.a), a granddaughter of Sophia Sarah Beatty (ac), the Gibbs or de Guibe family was originally Norman, and migrated to England in 1066. Arms are described as "Upon a shield argent, three battle axes in pale, sable", with the crest "An uplifted armed arm holding a battle axe", and the motto "Tenex Proposite".

George (7)
About 1720 George Gibbs, Gentleman, his wife, one St. John, and two infant sons, John and George, came to America from Honington, Warwickshire, England, with two grants of land from George II, one near New Brunswick in New Jersey and the other about Lake Waccamau in Bladen County, N. C., now Columbus County. They settled on the latter grant and built a house called "Castle Gibbs". John, the older son, never married, but became a member of the British Assembly which met in New Berne, N. C., where he died during one of its sessions, leaving his estate to his brother George's children. George died at the beginning of the Revolution while engaged in raising troops to defend the colonies, and his remains were buried on his plantation at Waccamau.

George (3)
George Gibbs, son of the immigrant, married Margaretta Barksdale, whose mother was a Skipwith. He was evidently a man of large means, owning besides his plantation in Bladen County, N. C., property on Governor's Island, N. Y., where he seems to have lived in his latter years, British Council to the U. S. A., and in the early part of the nineteenth century, when his grandson John Day Beatty (ad) lived with him while attending school in New York, was referred to as Sir George Gibbs. The four children of the couple were John, George, Robert and our ancestress Sophia.

Sophia (2)
Sophia Sarah Gibbs was born Feb. 5, 1773, and on Jan. 13, 1792, married in Newbern, N. C., William Henry Beatty (a)(5.1), under which name more

facts concerning her will be found. She died in Bladen County, N. C. on April 3, 1827.

Sources:

Family Records

Manuscript of Miss Caroline A. Hooper, Birmingham, Alabama.

Chapter 11 Mumford

Elizabeth Mumford (5.4)

Dr. J. G. Mumford in his Mumford Memoirs concludes, in a well reasoned prologue to his narrative, that the Mumfords from whom we are sprung are from Yorkshire, England. In the old country, as in the colonies in the early days, the name was variously spelled Montfort, Mountford, Momford, Munford, and Mumford, and there seem to have been two distinct families of the name that came into England with the Normans in the early eleventh century.

mas
10)

The earliest of our Mumford ancestors from whom we can positively trace direct descent was Thomas Mumford, born about 1625, who came to Portsmouth, Rhodes Island, then called the Island of Aquidneck, from England when he was about twenty-five years old. The first record of him thereafter is in the year 1655, when he married Sarah Sherman (G.a.10), the daughter of Philip Sherman, Secreatry of the Colony. The political intrigues,- Governor Coddington ever usurping and attempting to usurp more and more tyrannical power and patriots such as Roger Williams and John Clarke obstinately opposing him, and the religious fanaticism of the Baptists and other sects who largely peopled the colony, appear very quickly to have distressed him. He was of the Church of England, and had emigrated largely in the spirit of adventure and not for religious or political relief, and apparently found conditions in his new surroundings far from what he had anticipated.

At any rate we find him in 1657 joining with some other men of like feeling in making an expedition into the Narragansett country, where they bought on June 20, 1657 from the Indians for a mere song,- sixteen pounds, - all of the lands now included in the townships of North and South Kingston, Rhode Island,- "the great Pettaquamscutt purchase". Most of the seven men who founded the new settlement at once established their homes there, were soon joined by others, and the whole new territory seems quickly to have been

peopled with gentry of an intelligent class, free from the bigotry and prejudices of many of the colonial settlements. On June 4, 1668 the proprietors formally set aside a tract of three hundred acres to be held for a glebe to support some "orthodox minister", of which mention is here made on account of the embarrassments later ensuing thereby for one of our subsequent ancestors.

During these years of developing a new community four children were born to him, Thomas II, our ancestor, born in 1656, Peleg 1659, Abigail 1662, and Sarah, born in 1668.

The decade from 1660 to 1670 witnessed a bitter altercation between the colonies of Connecticut and Rhode Island as to jurisdiction over the new settlement, and Thomas, High Sheriff, and evidently a leading citizen of the community, was much involved and occupied with the dispute. There is an account of his journeying to New London, Connecticut with a Rhode Island delegation to meet with a Connecticut commission, and of arrests and law-suits in which Thomas was variously the instigator and the accused. May 19, 1671 Court was formally convened, and "his Majesty's most gracious charter and letters, as also the Commons' orders" were promulgated, and the dispute was formally settled by order of Parliament in favor of Rhode Island, and our progenitor's status as a citizen of that colony was definitely fixed.

At sixty-seven he died, February 1692, surviving his wife about two years, and having lived to see his son Thomas and his daughter Abigail both married and with children of their own. Not a great historical character perhaps, our original Mumford ancestor in this country was certainly a man to whose memory we can look with satisfaction and some degree of pride. Respected by his fellow citizens, High Constable and Sheriff for years, an active delegate in practically all of the principal commissions and congresses in which his neighborhood was interested, liberal, the head of a happy family, he appears to have been characteristic of what I like to consider the typical, hardy pioneer American.

omas
.9) Thomas Mumford II, first child of the first Thomas, was born in 1656 at Portsmouth, Rhode Island. When he was two years old the family moved to the newly purchased Pettaquamscutt tract, where he grew to manhood and lived the rest of his life. The home his father built there, near Tower Hill, facing the bay about a half mile from the shore was a wide low roofed, comfortable wooden house, and stood for more than a century, occupied by succeeding generations of the family.

Before his father's death, the second Thomas, as previously stated, married, and built a house of his own near that of his father, on the crest of Tower Hill. His wife, Abigail, whose maiden surname seems not to be of record, was born in 1670, fourteen years his junior and but sixteen when she married. He seems to have been a vigorous, successful planter, and shared well in the general prosperity that developed in the community after the termination in 1675 of the trouble with the Narragansett Indians which developed into the historic King Philip's War. He dabbled a little in politics, being Deputy from South Kingstown in 1701 and Justice of the Peace in 1703, but his attentions seem largely to have been given to his extensive farming operations and to the rearing of his family.

Six children were born to him,- all sons, and in manhood averaging six feet in height. Their fame as "The Thirty six feet of Mumford" became a tradition throughout the territory, as is recorded in both the Mumford Memoirs and Caulkin's History of New London. The first, Thomas III, was born April 1, 1687, the second, George, our ancestor, was born July 15, 1689, then Joseph in 1691, William in 1693, Benjamin 1696 and Richard in 1698.

A great tragedy befell the family in May 1707, which warrants repetition chiefly as evidencing that slave problems were experienced in other sections of the country than the south a century and a half before that great fratricidal war for abolishment of the practice. Thomas was away in Newport when Abigail, then thirty seven, had an altercation with one of the slaves for which she had him whipped. Enraged, he knocked her down and brutally murdered her,

and escaped his pursuers by drowning himself. The Colonial Records under date of May 8, 1707 relate: "Whereas the body of a negro, which was the late slave of Mr. Thomas Mumford of Kingstown, and who had committed the horrid and barbarous murder upon the wife of the said Mumford, about two weeks since, as is justly concluded, was found upon the shore of Little Compton, in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, which said negro, it is believed and judged, after he had committed said murder, then threw himself into the sea and drowned himself, by reason he would not be taken alive; and the said negro's body being brought into the harbour of Newport, it is ordered by the Assembly that his head, legs, and arms be cut from his body and hung up in some public place, near the town, to public view; and his body be burned to ashes, that it may, if it please God, be something of a terror to others from perpetrating of the like barbarity for the future".

Thomas, in accordance with the custom of the times, seems not to have grieved long, however, and on November 25, 1708 married again, one Esther Tefft, by whom he promptly begot four more children, though already a grandfather at the time of his first wife's death.

Having deeded to his oldest son, Thomas III, the old home place built by the first Thomas, Thomas II deeded to his second son, George, interesting to us as one of our progenitors, a farm of some one hundred and eighty acres on Point Judith Neck, and his other children seem to have been similarly well provided for by transfers during his life and by his will, thus avoiding the harsh consequences of the law of primogeniture under which his father's intestacy had caused him to inherit all.

After a happy family life of eighteen years with his second wife, Thomas II died in April 1726, aged seventy, and his wife followed him one year later. He was buried by the side of his first wife in the old Mumford lot in South Kingston.

George
(G.8) Thomas II's second son George is the one in whom we are particularly interested. As stated earlier, he was born July 15, 1689, and spent his

early life in his father's home on Tower Hill. At twenty, on August 7, 1709, he married Mary, nineteen years old, the fifth child of Rowland and Mary Allen Robinson, of Kingston, Rhode Island, and Fisher's Island, and afterward of New London, Connecticut, where both are buried in the Old Burying Ground. The young couple lived first in Narragansett, and later on Fisher's Island, and he developed into a successful merchant and planter.

Though quite successful, and apparently very happy in his occupations and in his family life, shades of the past arose to harass him during most of his mature life. The old glebe acres of the Pettaquamscutt tract, set apart in 1668 by his grandfather and the other original holders for the support of an orthodox minister had never been so used. All the Mumfords, and most of the other grantors, had been members of the Church of England, and no clergyman of that faith having settled in the section, in 1702 one Henry Gardiner took up twenty acres and James Bundy the remaining two hundred and eighty acres of the unused land. Seventeen years later, in 1719, the land still having had no claim made to it under the glebe grant, George Mumford bought the two hundred and eighty acres from James Bundy. Two years later a Church of England clergyman, Rev. Dr. James MacSparran, settled in the region, and made claim to the income from the three hundred acres. Gardiner, having paid nothing for the twenty acres, yielded to the cleric, but George would not relinquish his acres and suits were brought against him, in which, after protracted litigation, he was finally in 1732 successful in defending his title. Eighteen years later, five years after George Mumford's death, Presbyterians claimed the land, as being orthodox, and their claim was allowed by the English courts, and thus the tract was lost not only to the Mumfords, but to the Episcopal, or Church of England, as well.

To this couple were born certainly three, probably six children: Mercy on November 15, 1710, Abigail 1713, James, our progenitor, born February 7, 1715, and probably three others, Robinson 1718, Mary 1721, and Rebecca in 1724. Dr. Mumford in his "Memoirs", to which I am indebted for much of the information

here given on the family, has a footnote referring to this Robinson Mumford, born May 1, 1718, to the effect that he "married Sarah Coit on the 1st of February, 1761. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Mather Byles, New London". It has always been family knowledge that our great great great grandfather Robinson Mumford married Sarah Coit, and in the excellent and well authenticated book, "Christophers Genealogy", by Dr. J. R. Totten, pages 98 and 142-3, the marriage of Robinson Mumford is recorded, and his ancestry documented as being the son of James Mumford, born February 7, 1715, and the grandson of Captain George Mumford, born July 15, 1689, and in "The Brewster Genealogy", by Emma C. Brewster Jones, page 18, this information is corroborated by Robinson Mumford's pedigree through his mother's line, his mother, Sarah Christophers, having been the wife of this same James Mumford, who was the son of George. The Christophers book brings the connection down to my own great grandfather Beatty, and the Brewster book to the brother of my great grandmother Pearson.

George Mumford, therefore, may have had a son Robinson, as recorded in Dr. Mumford's Memoirs, but the Robinson Mumford who married Sarah Coit and became our ancestor was a son, and not a brother of James, the son of George.

George Mumford died June 22, 1756, and his wife on January 5, 1752, aged fifty-seven years and six months.

Of interest to those of us who are Episcopalians is the marriage, too, of George's older brother Thomas, born, as related previously, on April 1, 1687. At nineteen, June 3, 1705, he married Hannah Remington, also nineteen, the daughter of John Remington, and his father was still to have children born after some of those that blessed this union. Thomas III shortly before the death of his father moved to New London, Connecticut, where he seems to have prospered and taken a lively part in matters of community interest. Witness, for instance, the old record, as reported in Mumford Memoirs pp. 87-8:

"New London, September the 27th, 1725.

"Whereas Sundry Pious and Well Disposed Gentlemen in and around New London,

in the Colony of Connecticut, being Earnestly Desirous of Erecting a Church for their more Convenient and Decent Worshipping of God, according to the Usage and Liturgie of the Church of England, as by Law Established, Did Subscribe to the payment of Sundry Sums Towards Erecting and Furnishing a Church in said Town of New London, as by a paper Bearing date June Sixth 1725, may Appear, Reference thereto being had;

"In order, Therefore, to begin and Carry on ye Building of Said Church, The Following Gentlemen, viz., John Shackmaple, Peter Buor, Esq., Maj. John Merritt, Capt. Jas. Stirling, Mr. Thoms Mumford, and Mr. William Morton, have formed and doe by these Presents Incorporate and form Themselves into a Standing Committee to Agree for, Buy, Sett up and furnish said Building, as well as to Purchase a convenient Place to Erect said Fabric upon, and Themselves Do Oblige Every Several Sum and Sums Contributed by well Disposed Christians for that good work faithfully to lay out and Expend According to the Consent Voice and Directions of the Major part of Said Committee at their Several meetings: In Witness whereof the Gentlemen to these presents have Voluntarily and Unanimously affixed their names ye Day and Year above written."

Interested also in the founding of the new church was that same Dr. MacSparran who had laid claim to the Glebe lands of the Pettaquamscott tract, and who, according to the "Annals of St. James, New London", by Rev. R. A. Hallam, D. D., was "in those early times the Missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Narragansett; embracing, in his field of labor, the country west of Narragansett Bay and all the southern and western part of Rhode Island, which was settled by many families of wealth and culture attached to the Church of England, who lived in a style of elegance and profusion exceptional among the first settlers of New England. To these people Dr. Mac Sparran ministered many years, and extended his ministrations over a wide extent of country".

The "Tower Hill Church" was completed in 1732, the name being changed in

1741 to St. James Church, and Samuel Seabury, Thomas III's son-in-law, became its first permanent rector, relieving Dr. MacSparran of this added responsibility to his already overburdened charge.

But to go back to the nineteen year old newly-weds, Thomas and Hannah Mumford. Their first child was Thomas IV, born September 14, 1707, but their second child, Abigail, born September 3, 1710, is the one in whom we are particularly interested. As she grew to maturity there lived in Groton, Conn., a young man, Samuel Seabury, son of John Seabury, a prominent deacon in the Congregational Church. On his mother's side Samuel was a great grandson of John Alden. Born on July 8, 1706, Samuel was graduated from Harvard in 1724, and in 1726 began his career as a Congregational preacher in North Groton. Soon thereafter, in 1727, he married Abigail Mumford, daughter of Thomas, and then only seventeen years of age. The contact with his devout, influential and evidently very successful father-in-law, with the able and earnest Dr. MacSparran, and others of the set into which he was now thrown, soon interested him in the Church of England, and under Dr. MacSparran's tutorage he began to prepare himself for its ministry.

Two children were born of this marriage, Samuel Jr., born November 30, 1729 at North Groton (now Ledyard), and Caleb, and then tragedy overtook the family in the death in 1731 of Abigail the mother, just a little over twenty years of age. Shortly after her death the bereaved husband and father, leaving his two infant sons with his father-in-law, went to England, where he was ordained to the priesthood of the Church of England by the Bishop of London, Edmund Gibson, D. D., and in April 1732 returned to America with a commission from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, where he became the missionary in charge of the new church at New London. With the Rev. Samuel Seabury as its first Rector and Thomas Mumford and John Braddick as its first two Wardens, the church was formally organized.

In 1748 Samuel Seabury Jr. was graduated from Yale, on December 21, 1753

he was ordained Deacon in London by the Bishop of London, John Thomas, D. D., and two days later he was ordained Priest. He first served at Jamaica, Long Island, and in 1766 was transferred to Westchester. During the Revolution his sympathies were strongly Tory, and his "Letters of a Westchester Farmer" were widely circulated as Tory propaganda.

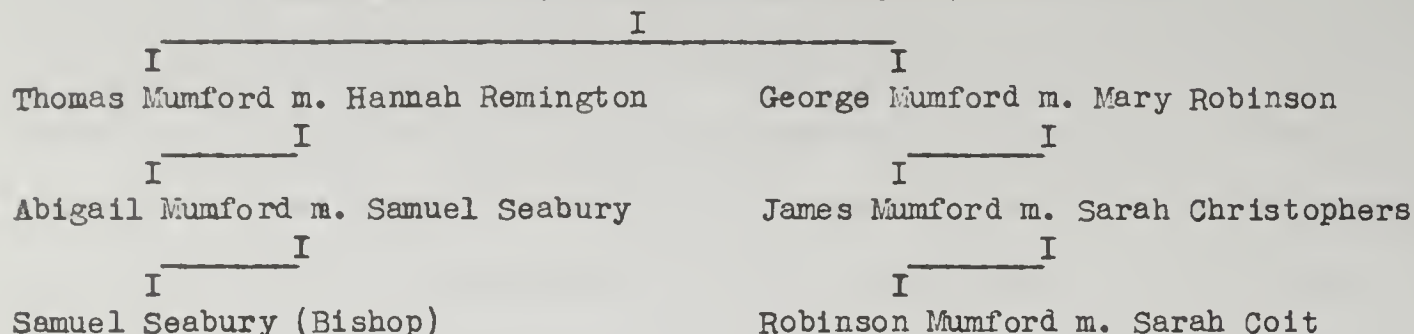
After the Revolution, affairs of the Episcopal Church in America were in a most confused state. Having in their Liturgy prayers for King and State, and other avowals of allegiance, to which all ordained ministers were in their oath of ordination committed, having no bishops of their own by whom additional clergy could be ordained, the state of the Church in the new Republic seemed well nigh hopeless. In 1784 ten of the Connecticut clergy held a secret meeting in which they voted to ask either Jeremiah Leaming or Samuel Seabury, both then living in New York, to go to England and attempt to be consecrated as Bishop. Leaming declined on account of advanced age, but Seabury, armed with a letter to the Archbishops from the Connecticut clergy, and with various other letters of recommendation, sailed for England on his unusual mission. After repeated conferences and arguments he was refused consecration by the Archbishops on the grounds first, they had no right to send a bishop to Connecticut without the formal consent of that state because he would probably not be received there; second, no definite provision had been made for his support; third, the oath of allegiance could not be dropped without at least the consent of the King in Council; fourth, his election had not been concurred in by the laity and hence was irregular; and fifth, there was no definitely organized diocese over which he could exercise jurisdiction.

Frustrated in England, he finally applied to the Scottish bishops, who were not dependent on the government, and on November 14, 1784 was consecrated bishop by Bishops Kilgour, Petrie and Skinner, and returned to Connecticut as the first Episcopal bishop in America.

In the words of Rt. Rev. W. S. Perry, D. D., Bishop of Iowa, in 1895: "As

a leader of American religious thought, Samuel Seabury stands preeminent among the divines of his communion. His writings served to shape the theological belief of John Henry Hobart, and were not without their potent influence on the Oxford Movement itself. He was an intellectual giant among his fellows; and, after a century has passed since he entered into rest, his works follow him and his name shall endure forever."

Thomas Mumford, 1656-1726 m. Abigail, 1670-1707



Our great-great-great-grandfather, Robinson Mumford, therefore, was a third cousin of the first American Episcopal bishop, and in their great-grandparents, Thomas and Abigail Mumford, we all share mutual ancestors.

James
(G.7)

James Mumford, third child and oldest son of George and Mary Mumford, was born on February 7, 1715. He married Sarah Christophers (G.b.7) sometime prior to July 7, 1742, for on that date he and his wife joined in a deed of land which is still of record in Book 13, (1742-3), New London Records. They lived first at Fisher's Island, near New London, and later at New London, Connecticut, where he was a merchant. Of his seven children all were born on Fisher's Island except the last, Sarah Mumford, who was born Feb. 1, 1757 at New London. An interesting story is told of her in a long letter of her brother Robinson Mumford's great-granddaughter, "Cousin" Margaret Weber, written shortly before her death about 1918 for the express purpose of leaving information on the family connections to her descendants, and a copy of which I have. Sarah is supposed to have been betrothed to Captain Nathan Hale, the Revolutionary patriot whose dying words when being executed by the British: "My only regret is that I have but one life to give for my country" have assured him a permanent place in American History, and in her grief after his death on Sept.

22, 1776, betook herself to the Moravian Convent, Bethlehem, Penna., in the seclusion of which she spent the remainder of her life. As to the authenticity of this tradition I know not, but it is a matter of record that on a visit in 1787 to her brother Robinson Mumford near Mocksville, N. C., she was interested in the Moravian Colony at Salem, N. C., and that on May 29, 1788 she was admitted to the order at Bethlehem, Pa., and on June 22nd of the same year into the Moravian Church, and that she died, never having married, in the Moravian Sisters' Home at Bethlehem on March 7, 1800. As she was born at New London on Feb. 1, 1757, and Hale on June 6, 1755, and after his graduation at Yale in 1773 taught first at East Haddam and later at New London, where he was living at the outbreak of the Revolution, it is quite probable that Cousin Margaret's story is correct. In 1767 James, Daniel Coit (H.7) and thirteen others were members of a committee appointed to consider means of redress against grievances perpetrated by England in the differences that finally culminated in the Revolution.

But to get back to the children of James and Sarah Mumford. The name and sex of their first child is unrecorded, but it was born in 1742-3 and died in 1745-6 at the age of three. Their second child, Sister Sarah's older brother, was Robinson Mumford, our ancestor, whose date of birth also seems to have escaped record. Then follow in order Lydia, George, Richard, born April 27, 1752, Caleb, born in 1754, and Sarah.

James Mumford died at New London in 1773, and his will dated Aug. 6, 1773 was proved on Sept. 4, 1773 before Gurdon Saltonstall, Judge of Probate. The executors were his wife Sarah, his son Robinson, then living on the island of Jamaica, W. I., and his son-in-law Joseph Christophers, husband of Lydia, of New London. Sarah survived her husband many years, for in a letter from Robinson Mumford under date of Aug. 15, 1801 he stated that his aged mother was still living and making her home with him, and other interesting information to the effect that he and his son George were the last of the line of Captain George Mumford, indicating that none of his brothers had had children, or

at least that their issue had died.

Robinson
(6.7)

Robinson Mumford was born about 1743 or 1744 at Fisher's Island, but the exact date we do not know. On Feb. 1, 1761 he was married at New London, Conn. to Sarah Coit (6.8), then seventeen. On October 1774 he was one of the signers to a petition to the General Assembly to incorporate the Union School, he with eleven other petitioners, previously the proprietors, stating that they had "built a commodious school-house, and for several years past hired and supported a school-master." The petition was granted, and the school exerted a broad influence for many years. The first preceptor after the incorporation was Nathan Hale, who left the school July 17, 1775 to enter the service of the colonies in the Revolution. In 1773 Robinson and his wife were living in Jamaica, W. I., whence they moved to Hillsboro, N. C., or Adams Falls near there, where he is known to have been living on August 15, 1801, from the information given in the letter referred to above in connection with his mother's later life. In 1787 he was living near Mocksville, N. C., where his sister Sarah visited him.

Eight children were born to Robinson and Sarah Mumford: Robinson on July 7, 1761, Daniel Coit on Dec. 5, 1762, Sarah on Sept. 14, 1765, who in 1780 married Pierre (Peter) Mallet and through her daughter Caroline, who married Carlton Walker, was the grandmother of my "Cousin Margaret Webber", referred to previously, and whom my parents later knew well in Nashville, Tenn. "Cousin Margaret's maiden name was Margaret Walker and she married Henry Weber, Professor Henrich David Christian Frederick Weber, born in Marburgh, Germany, who attained a considerable reputation in Nashville and other parts of the south as a musician and teacher. The child following Sarah was James, born May 17, 1767, then our great-great-grandmother Elizabeth, Nov. 8, 1769, Mehitable Oct. 13, 1771, George, and Giles, neither of their birth dates being available to me.

I do not know the dates of the deaths of either Robinson Mumford or his wife Sarah.

Elizabeth Mumford was born Nov. 8, 1769, probably in Jamaica, West Indies, and in her early childhood the family moved to North Carolina. There she first married Thomas Murly, an Englishman, who was lost at sea on a trip from Wilmington, N. C., to Charleston, S. C., about five months after their marriage, and left no children. Later she married, at Fayetteville, N. C., Richmond Pearson, and they lived at Richmond Hill, Rowan (now Davie) County, N. C., where he was a large plantation owner and operator. The date of her death is not known, but he died at Richmond Hill on June 4, 1834. (5.3). It is likely that she survived her husband many years, for in the letter referred to above of Cousin Margaret Weber, she recalls "seeing her (Mrs. Weber's grandmother Sarah Mumford Mallet) and her sister, Mrs. Pearson, two stately old ladies whose gentle birth no one who saw them would doubt." She was known far and wide as "pretty Betsy Mumford", and the legend of her beauty and attractiveness has come down the years to the present generation.

There were six children, but they will be referred to under the chapter on the Pearsons.

Sources:

Mumford Memoirs, by James Gregory Mumford, M. D., privately printed by D. B. Updike, The Merrymount Press, Boston, 1900.

Christophers Genealogy, by John R. Totten, printed by the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, New York, from successive issues of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, April 1919 to July 1921, inclusive.

The Coit Family, by Rev. F. W. Chapman, A. M., printed by the Press of the Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co., Hartford, 1874.

The Brewster Genealogy, 1566-1907, by Anna C. Brewster Jones, printed by The Grafton Press, New York, 1908.

History of the American Episcopal Church, by William Wilson Manross, M. A., printed by Morehouse Publishing Co., N. Y., 1935.

*
Eliza
Mumford
Pearson
died
in December 1843
according to
data compiled
by Richardson
of Abbeville
when applying
for membership
in the
Mayflower
Society
Massachusetts
(c. 1907)

Nathan Hale, 1776, by H. P. Johnston, printed by Yale University Press, New Haven, Conn., 1914.

History of New London, Connecticut, by Frances Manwaring Caulkins, Second Edition, printed at the Press of Lockwood and Company, Hartford, Conn., 1860.

Chapter 12 Coit

Sarah Coit (6.8)

Arms, according to the family history by Rev. F. W. Chapman, are "Sable on a Chevron between three Spear's Heads, Argent, three Cross Crosslets of the first", with the motto: "Virtus sola nobilitat".

Of our earliest Coit ancestry in America we have little information. Evidence indicates that John Coit, ship's carpenter, with his wife, Mary Jenners, and the four younger of their seven children, came from Glamorganshire, Wales, sometime after the year 1630. He had a grant of land in Salem, Mass. in 1638, and in 1644 he moved to Gloucester, where the records reflect that he was selectman in 1648. He seems to have owned considerable land in and near Gloucester, and apparently about 1650 moved again, this time to New London, Conn., where, on October 19, 1650, grants were recorded to him and several other former Gloucester residents. He died at New London on Aug. 29, 1659, and his widow on Jan. 2, 1676, at the age of eighty. The first record of the church at New London, Oct. 5, 1670, lists among its members "Goodwife Coyte". The names of the three oldest children are not available, and probably had settled and remained in Wales when the rest of the family came to America, but the children who came over with their parents were John, Joseph, our ancestor, Mary and Martha.

Joseph Coit moved with his father to New London, where he and Hugh Mould, husband of his sister Martha, carried on the trade of ship-building. Minutes of the county court, 1667, contain the following entry: "Hugh Mould, Joseph Coit, and John Stephens, all three being ship carpenters, are at their liberty and freed from common training". One of the first ships built by Joseph Coit and Hugh Mould is of particular interest to us, the "New London", seventy tons, as it was built for the partnership of Charles Hill of London and Christopher Christophers (G.b.10), another of our ancestors. This ship was delivered June 25, 1666, and in 1668 they built for the same partners

the "Regard", and in 1672 the "Charles". A number of their other vessels are of record, the largest being "The John and Hester", of ninety to one hundred tons. The records reveal that on July 24, 1665, Joseph Coit was elected constable. He married Martha Harris, daughter of William and Edith Harris of Windsor, or Wethersfield, on July 15, 1667, and he and his wife became members of the church on April 3, 1681. He was a deacon in 1683, and on the town committee, interestingly enough with "Mr. Christo. Christophers" (supra), to procure a minister after the death of Simon Bradstreet. He died on March 27, 1704, and his wife July 14, 1710. Their children were John, born Dec. 1, 1670, Joseph, William, from whom we are descended, Daniel, Solomon and Samuel.

William
(H.8)

Of William Coit I have been able to find nothing except that he was born in New London on Jan. 25, 1675, married Sarah Chandler on June 9, 1697, and died at New London May 7, 1703, aged twenty seven. His wife was a sister of his brother John's wife, and a daughter of John and Elizabeth Chandler of Woodstock. The three children of the young couple were Daniel, our ancestor, Elizabeth and William, both of the latter two dying in infancy.

Daniel
(H.7)

Daniel Coit was born in New London on October 25, 1698. His first marriage, May 9, 1721, was to Lydia Christophers, daughter of Richard Christophers. After her death on Jan. 22, 1741 he married, on Jan. 21, 1742, Mehitabel Hooker, daughter of Samuel Hooker of Farrington, who died Nov. 17, 1763, and in his old age he married a third time, Dec. 16, 1764, Elizabeth Jeffry Stow, daughter of Jonathan Stow of Groton.

He was elected Town Clerk in 1736, and annually thereafter, except for the year 1757, until his death, and seems to have held also many other important political and civic commissions. In 1767 he, with another of our ancestors, James Mumford (G.7) were members of a committee of fifteen appointed to study and make reply to the resolutions of Oct. 23, 1767 of the Selectmen of Boston suggesting the boycotting of importations of certain

articles in retaliation against England's attitude toward the colonies. He died on July 19, 1773, and the New London Gazette of July 23, 1773, says of him: "On the 19th Instant died of a lingering disorder, which he bore with Christian fortitude and resignation, Daniel Coit, Esq., aged 75 years, and on Tuesday, his remains were decently interred. He was a gentleman, distinguished for a long and uninterrupted course of publick usefulness, having for near fifty years been in the commission of the Peace, Town Clerk and Clerk of the County Court, besides sundry other publick offices, which he sustained; in the discharge of all which, he was remarkably diligent and faithful. In his judiciary proceedings, he was active, judicious and upright, and in his clerical conduct, he was assiduous, ready, correct, and expert. Of sound judgment, quick discernment and tender passions. Of undissembled piety and strictly just in all his dealings. He was humane and benevolent; and a certain tender sensibility was peculiarly apparent in all his conduct, where the passions were concerned, and his private character was no less amiable than his publick was useful; an affectionate husband, tender father, kind master, an agreeable companion and benevolent friend. Exemplary and happy in death. Oh may we die the death of the righteous, and our last end be like his!"

By his first wife there was one daughter, who died in infancy, and the only children who survived him were of the second marriage: William, born Nov. 26, 1742, Sarah, from whom we are descended, Mehitabel, Esther and Daniel.

Sarah Coit was born on March 30, 1744, and married Robinson Mumford (6.7) on Feb. 1, 1761. More of her life will be found in the chapter on the Mumfords.

Sources:

The Coit Family, by Rev. F. W. Chapman, A. M. , printed by Case, Lockwood and Brainard Co., Hartford, Conn., 1874.

History of New London, Conn., From the First Survey of the Coast in 1612, to 1852, by Frances Manwaring Caulkins, Second Edition, continued to 1860, printed by Case Lockwood and Company, Hartford, Conn., 1860.

Chapter 13 Ewing

Sarah Ewing (6.12)

William
(L.9)

William Ewing lived in Sterlingshire, Scotland, near Glasgow and Loch Lomond. The arms reported by the family historians are "arg., a chevron az., ensigned with a banner gu., charged with a canton az., thereon a saltire arg., all between two mullets in chief gu., sun in splendor in base, also gu.", with crest "closed helmet surmounted by lion rampant holding star in dexter paw, and motto "Audaciter"". His wife was Eliza Milford, and the only child of whom I have any record was William, our ancestor. The Milford crest, according to the "Troy Notes", referred to in the chapter on that family, was "In a lion's gamb, a trefoil".

William
(L.8)

William Ewing was born in Sterlingshire, Scotland, about 1665-70. About 1685 he moved to the north of Ireland, apparently fleeing with other Scotch Presbyterians from the tyrannies of James II of England and VII of Scotland after the triumph of the Church of Rome with the royal house, and settled in County Londonderry. He was twice married, one son, Nathaniel, from whom we are descended, being the child of the first wife, and William, Joshua, James, Samuel and Anne, and possibly others, being the children of the second marriage.

Nathaniel
(L.7)

Nathaniel Ewing was born at or near Coleraine, County Londonderry, Ireland, about 1692. In 1721 he married his cousin Rachel Porter, and they moved to America in 1725, settling first in Maryland on the east side of the Susquehanna, in Cecil County, near the Pennsylvania line. According to the "Troy Notes", the family of Rachel Porter had a crest described as "An armed arm, dexter, all ppr. with the motto 'Vigilantia et virtute'". Nathaniel died Sept. 6, 1748, and their children were Sarah, our ancestress, born in County Londonderry, Ireland in 1722, William, born also in Ireland in 1723/4, Anne, born on the Atlantic Ocean in 1725, John and James, twins, born in Little Britain, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, as were all the other child-

ren, on June 21, 1732, Rachel Margaret, born 1735, George, Sept. 1, 1737, and Alexander, born in 1740.

rah
.12)

Sarah Ewing, as previously related was born in County Londonderry, Ireland, in 1722, and came to America with her parents when she was three years old. She married Robert Potts of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, who died in October 1769, leaving his widow, four children, Rachel, who married Michael Troy (5.5) and became one of our ancestors, Peggy, Jean and Ann, and in his will left a legacy to his sister, "Jean Potts", evidently the "Jane" who married Michael Troy's brother Matthew. The Potts arms are described in the "Troy Notes" as "Azure, two bars or, over all a band of the last", and the crest "on a wreath a leopard ppr. collared and chained or", with the motto "In vinculis etiam audax".

Sources:

The Ewing Genealogy with Cognate Branches, by Presley Kittredge Ewing and Mary Ellen (Williams) Ewing, printed by Hercules Printing and Book Co., Houston, 1919.

Manuscript, "Notes on the Troy Family", compiled by Daniel Watts Troy, Montgomery, Alabama.

Chapter 14 Sherman

Sarah Sherman (G.a.10)

The name Sherman was fairly common in England six hundred and more years ago, and in the records was spelled variously as Sherman, Shearman, Shereman, Shirman and Sharman. It was of English origin and came from the trade or occupation of wool worker or maker of woolen cloth. The shearer clipped the sheep and the shearman or sherman made the wool into cloth and was also known as a clothier or woolen manufacturer.

Thomas
(G.a.17)

Although many much earlier bearers of the name are of record, the earliest ancestor in the family to whom I can trace direct descent is Thomas Sherman, whose will was written, in Latin, on the 4th of November, 1492. He lived for a time at Diss in Norfolk, and also in Yaxley in Suffolk, England, and his wife's name was Agnes, though record of her maiden surname seems to have been lost. The Arms of the family are described as "Or, a Lion Rampant sable between three oak leaves, vert." The crest is "A Sea Lion sejant or (or sable or argent.)" (The General Armory, Burke 1878, p. 922). Two children were born to this marriage, John and Agnes, and Thomas died in 1493, his will being proved on April 4th of that year. His son John and John Clerk, husband of his daughter Agnes were named executors.

John
(G.a.16)

John Sherman, only son of Thomas, lived at Yaxley in Suffolk. His wife was Agnes, daughter of Thomas Fuller, and two of their children, though they may have had others, were Thomas and Margery. John died in 1504, and his will, dated Aug. 10, 1504, was proved Dec. 12th of that year. It is an interesting document in that in addition to evidently generous provision for his widow he establishes trusts for his children Thomas and Margery "until they come to the age of twenty-two years", and "Moreover I desire and require Mr. Thomas Jermyn of Rushbrooke and others being feoffees of trust to my use in all above named tenements and lands, as well free as bond with all their premises, make estate and surrender of the same when they shall be required, according

to this my testament and last will.

"The residue of all my goods and chattels before not bequeathed I give to my executors to dispose for my soul and my friends as shall seem to them best and most pleasure to Almighty God and profit of my soul.

"

My said wife and Thomas Fuller my father in law, to be executors."

The language seems a little difficult, but I gather he was appointing a trustee other than those named as executors, that he was waiving the necessity of the trustee making bond, and that in the residuary clause he was delegating to the executors the distribution of assets undisposed of, with a hint which, considered in conjunction with words in the first part of the will, such as "To the high altar of said church for tithes forgotten, or two little paid, three shillings four pence", indicates our illustrious ancestor may have been chastened just a little by a guilty conscience.

Thomas Sherman, Gent., was probably born about the year 1490, or at least we know from his father's will that he was under twenty two at the time it was written, Aug. 10, 1504. He married Jane Waller, daughter of John Waller of Wortham, Suffolk, probably about 1512, and they lived at Yaxley. He was a church warden of Yaxley Parish, a Deputy Sheriff for Suffolk County and an attorney at law of the Courts of Common Pleas and King's Bench. He owned many parcels of land in Norfolk and Suffolk and was Lord of several Manors. He had a large and active law practice, and was himself also frequently a litigant, both as plaintiff and defendant, records of the courts being replete with mention of his name, both as litigant and as attorney for others. He died in 1551, his will, of great length, being proved on Nov. 16th of that year. An interesting feature of this will is that there are a number of legacies to his wife "as longe as she shall kepe her sole and unmarried/ and if it fortune her to mary To remayne to Thomas my sonne and his assigns/ And as long as she shall kepe her self sole and onmarried/ Then after her decease to remayne to the said Thomas/". There we have in the picturesque language of another generation the estate for life and

widowhood with which all modern lawyers are familiar. They had nine children, all sons, of whom we are interested principally in the fourth, Henry.

Henry
(G.a.14)

Henry Sherman, son of Thomas and Jane, was born about 1520, and his first wife was Agnes, probably Agnes Butter. They lived first at Dedham, Essex, and later at Colchester. At the date of his father's will, Jan. 20, 1551, he was still serving his apprenticeship, for his father provided for a legacy to be paid him "when he comyth oute of his prentyshade". He was apparently still in Dedham, learning the trade of "shearman", clothier or cloth maker. He evidently was prosperous in his business, and seems to have acquired considerable real estate. His will dated "the twentiethe daye of Januarie a thousande fyve hundred Eightie nyne and in the twoe and thirtith yere of the raigne of oure soueraigne Ladie Quene Elizabethe" states that he was then living in Colchester in the county of Essex, and disposes of a considerable estate in both real and personal property. He died in 1590, and his will was proved on July 25th of that year. Henry and Agnes Sherman had seven children, two daughters and five sons, the third child and oldest son, another Henry, being the one from whom we are descended.

The table hereto appended is a digression for which there is no excuse except that it shows our relationship to two prominent characters in American History, Roger Sherman and General William Tecumseh Sherman, and gives me an opportunity to do a little moralizing. The whole world really seems akin when one realizes that my honored Beatty grandfather (aba)(3.1), to mention him only, who served so nobly and self-sacrificingly on the side of the Confederacy in the Civil War, and whose home in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, was ransacked and despoiled by the Federal raiders, was, in very truth a cousin of his arch enemy, General Sherman, who by his raid through Georgia and his famous words "War is Hell" came actually to epitomize the foe. Thus, in a matter of nine generations on one side, eleven on the other, descendants of the same parents, Henry Sherman and Agnes Butter Sherman, found themselves on opposite sides of one of the most horrible wars of history.

Henry Sherman, 1520, married Agnes Butter

I

Henry Sherman, 1547, m.
Susan Lawrance

I

I

Samuel Sherman, 1573, m.
Phillippa
.. 1615

I

Philip Sherman, 1610, emi-
grated to Mass. in 1634,
m. Sarah Odding. Moved to
Rhode Island. d. 1687

I

Sarah Sherman, 1636, m.
Thomas Mumford, 1625-
1692

I

Thomas Mumford, 1656-1726,
m. Abigail _____

I

I

I

George Mumford, 1689-1756,
m. Mary Robinson

I

I

I

I

I

I

James Mumford, 1715-1773,
m. Sarah Christophers,
1719-

I

Robinson Mumford
m. Sarah Coit, 1744-

I

I

I

Elizabeth Mumford
m. Richmond Pearson, 1751-

I

I

Eliza Pearson - married -
I
I

I

William Henry Beatty, 1823-1896,
m. Rebecca Troy, 1829-1912.

I

John Sherman, 1585, m.
Grace Makin, sister of Joan,
Edmund Sherman's wife.

I

Capt. John Sherman, 1612,
m. Martha Palmer, died
1690/91

I

I

Joseph Sherman, b. 1650,
m. Elizabeth Winship,
d. 1730/31

I

William Sherman, b. 1692,
m. (2nd) Mehetabel Wellin-
ton on Sept. 13, 1715, d.
March 20, 1741

I

Hon. Roger Sherman, b. Apr.
19, 1721, eminent Judge, mem-
ber of the Continental Con-
gress, Signer of the Decla-
ration of Independence, mem-
ber of the House of Repre-
sentatives & of the Senate.
Died July 23, 1793.

William Henry Beatty, 1768-
1853, m. Sophia Gibbs,
1773-1827

I

William Gibbs Beatty,
1794-1830

Edmund Sherman m. 1570
Anne Pellate

I

I

Edmund Sherman, 1572, emigrated
to Conn., m. Joan Makin, dau. of
Thomas Makin of Fingringhoe

I

Samuel Sherman, 1618, came to
America with father when about
fourteen, m. Mary Mitchell,
d. Apr. 5, 1700

I

John Sherman b. Stratford, Conn.
1650, m. Elizabeth _____
d. 1730

I

John Sherman, 1687, m. Emm
Preston, d. 1727

I

I

I

Daniel Sherman, b. 1721, m.
Mindwell Taylor. d. July 28,
1799

I

I

I

I

I

Taylor Sherman, b. Sep. 5, 1758,
m. Elizabeth Stoddard, died at
Norwalk Conn. May 4, 1815

I

Charles Robert Sherman, b. Sep.
26, 1788 at Norwalk, m. 1810
Mary Hoyt. d. at Lebanon, Ohio
June 24, 1829

I

William Tecumseh Sherman, born
at Lancaster, Ohio, Feb. 8, 1820; U.S.
Military Academy, 1836-1840;
Captain in 1850; In Mexican War;
Resigned from Army Sep. 6, 1853 &
was a banker in San Francisco,
Cal., 1853-1857; Reappointed to
U.S. Army w. rank of Colonel
May 14, 1861 & served thruout
Civil War; Brig. Gen. U.S. Army
July 4, 1863; Maj. Gen. Aug. 12, 1864;
Lt. Gen. July 25, 1866; Gen. Mch. 4,
1869. Retired Feb. 8, 1884. Twice
Sec. of War; L.L.D. Dartmouth
1866, Yale 1876, Princeton 1878.
Married at Washington, May 1,
1850 Eleanor Boyle Ewing, dau.
of Thomas & Maria (Boyle) Ewing.
D. at N.Y. Feb. 14, 1891.

Henry
(G.a.13)

Henry Sherman, born about 1547, followed in the footsteps of his father, and became a clothier. He married on June 14, 1568, at Moze, Essex, Susan Lawrance, and they made their home at Dedham. His will was dated just seven days before the date of his funeral at Dedham on Aug. 28, 1610. His widow, Susan, was buried the next month, Sept. 13th, and also left a will, dated three days after the funeral of her husband. They had eleven children, first a daughter, Phebe, then two sons, Henry and Samuel, the latter of whom is our ancestor, and then another daughter, six more sons, and another daughter.

Samuel
(G.a.12)

Samuel Sherman was baptized at Dedham on Jan. 11, 1573. He married Phillippa, whose last name appears not to be of record, and after living for a while at Dedham they moved to Ardleigh, where he died in 1615. They had six children, the youngest of whom, Philip, was our ancestor.

Philip
(G.a.11)

Philip Sherman was born at Dedham, England, on Feb. 5, 1610, and baptized there Feb. 15, 1611. He went to New England in 1634, and in that year married Sarah Odding, a daughter of Margaret, wife of John Porter, by a former husband. They settled first in Roxbury, Mass. He apparently soon ran into conflict with some of the prevailing religious or theological views of the colonists, and in 1637 or 1638 he seems to have moved to Rhode Island, where on March 24th of the latter year he was one of the purchasers of Aquidneck, the former name for a large section of the colony. In 1639 the new colony was formally organized, and Philip was chosen Secretary, and thereafter until his death in March, 1687, he seems to have been a leader in the business and political life of the colony. They had eight sons and five daughters, the birth dates ranging from 1634 to 1652. Our interest is in the second of these children, Sarah, who was born in 1636, and married Thomas Mumford (G.10), of whom more is written in the chapter on the Mumfords.

Sources:

Sherman Genealogy, by Thomas Townsend Sherman, printed and published by Tobias A. Wright, New York, 1920.

Mumford Memoirs, by James Gregory Mumford, M. D., privately printed by D. B. Updike, The Merrymount Press, Boston, 1900.

Chapter 15 Christophers

Sarah Christophers (G.b.7)

In the middle of the seventeenth century two brothers, Jeffrey and Christopher Christophers were extensively engaged in shipping and trade between England and the Barbadoes. Both moved with their families to New London, Conn. about 1665, and while there is no definite record of their parentage or origin, it is believed they came from around Devonshire, England. With the older brother, Jeffrey, we are not concerned, but Christopher Christophers was the father in this country of the branch of the family from which we are descended. He was born about 1631, as it is known that he was fifty six at the date of his death in 1687. His first wife, Mary, whose surname is not known, ten years his senior, came with him and their three children, Richard, John and Mary to America. She died at New London July 13, 1676, and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, her gravestone bearing the second oldest date there. Shortly thereafter he married the widow Elizabeth Brewster Bradley (G.d.11), none too soon it would seem, as two children had already been born to them some three years before his first wife died. The town records of 1673, as recorded in Caulkins' History of New London, have an item: "Widow Bradley presented for a second offence, in having a child born out of wedlock, the father of both being Christopher Christophers, a married man; sentenced to pay the usual fine of five pounds, and also to wear on her cap a paper whereon her offence is written, as a warning to others, or else to pay fifteen pounds".

Hon. Christopher Christophers seems to have been a man of very considerable means, purchasing a great deal of land in and around New London, owned a number of ships, and was extensively engaged, both in person, as master, and with other ships under employed captains, in trade with the Barbadoes. It would appear that each vessel made about two trips a year, the principal exports being horses, cattle, beef, pork, and pipe staves, to be exchanged

for sugar and molasses and rum. An interesting bill of sale is of record where "one bl. of pork" was sold "for 300 lbs. of sugar". The first recorded co-partnership in shipping and trading, in the New London archives, is one formed in 1665 between "Charles Hill of London, guirdler and Christopher Christophers mariner", and the firm seems to have carried on an extensive trade, both with the Barbadoes and with England, in addition to Christophers' individual business. June 26th of that year they bought warehouses and wharfage on Mill Cove, and there are records of a number of vessels built for the partners by the firm of Mould and Coit, ship-builders of New London, the latter being our ancestor, Joseph Coit (H.9). Of these, the "New London", 70 tons, was delivered June 25, 1666, and was employed considerably in trade with Europe. In addition to his business sagacity our Christophers' forefather seems also to have taken considerable interest in public affairs, and on Oct. 11, 1683, and again on Oct. 8, 1685, he is recorded as a Deputy to the General Assembly of Connecticut at Hartford, representing New London. He died July 23, 1687, at New London, and is buried there in Old Burying Ground, and his widow survived until 1708.

The children of Christopher Christophers and Mary, his first wife, were John, born about 1650, Mary, 1657, and Richard, our ancestor, born July 13, 1662. The names of the two children by his second wife seem not to be recorded.

Richard
(G.b.9)

Hon. Richard Christophers was born at Cherston Ferrers, on Torbay, near Dartmouth, in Devonshire, England, on July 13, 1662. At the age of three he came to this country with his parents, and lived in New London, Conn. the rest of his life. He followed his father in the shipping business and often personally commanded his vessels on trading expeditions. Like his father, he operated both individually and in partnership with another, one John Picket. Christophers and the partnership each owned a number of ships, one belonging to the former being named for his two daughters the "Grace and Ruth". The "Adventure" and the "Society", both built in Great Britain, belonged to the partnership, and some of the vessels in the Communion Service of the First

Congregational Church of New London bear the inscription: "Presented by the owners of the sloop Adventure in 1699".

In addition to his eminently successful private business, Richard Christophers was a public spirited citizen and took an active interest in affairs both of the town of New London and of the Colony of Connecticut. He was Town Clerk from 1701 to 1706, and in 1694 he was one of the committee "to agree with workmen for building the new meeting-house, and managing the whole concern about it". It is interesting that in the Royal Patent of Oct. 14, 1704 granted by King Charles II of England increasing the boundaries of the town of New London he was one of the original patentees, Gurdon Saltonstall (G.e.9) was later included, and that the "Deputy Governor" signing the document was Robert Treat (Z.a.9). Thus in the beginning of the eighteenth century ancestors of my father and of my mother were parties to the same contract. Richard was one of the Assistant Judges of the Circuit Court, and an assistant to the Governor of the Colony in 1699 and from 1703 to 1722. From 1690 to 1697 he was Commissioner for the County of New London to the General Assembly, 1690 to 1693 he held the office of Commissary of the County. He was Justice of the Peace 1701 to 1702, Judge of the County Court of New London from 1709 to 1716 and again in 1720 and 1721, Judge of Probate 1710 to 1721, Judge of Superior Court of the Colony 1711 to 1721, and on the Committee to audit the accounts of the Colonial Treasurer from 1703 to 1721. All in all, he seems to have been one of the very prominent citizens of his time. In 1698 Richard and two others comprised the first committee appointed to consider the establishment of a free school in New London, and the outcome is recorded in Caulkins' History as: "Dec. 14, 1698. Voated that the Towne Grants one halfe peny in mony upon the List of Estate to be raised for the use of a free Schoole that shall teach Children to Reade Write and Cypher and ye Lattin Tongue, which School shall be kept two-thirds of the yeare on the West side and one third part of the yeare on the East side of the river. By Reading is intended such Children as are in their psalters."

He first married, at New London, Jan. 26, 1681, Lucretia Bradley, daughter of Peter Bradley and Elizabeth Brewster (G.d.10). Lucretia was born at New London on Aug. 16, 1661, died there on Jan. 7, 1690/1, and is buried in Old Burying Ground. Richard's second marriage, September 3, 1691, was to his wife's first cousin, Grace Turner, both grand-daughters of Jonathan Brewster (G.d.11). There were eleven children by the second marriage, none of which concerns us, but by his first wife he had Christopher, born in 1682 or 1683, Richard, our ancestor, born about 1685, Peter, 1687, and John, born about 1689. He died on June 9, 1726, and was buried in the Old Burying Ground at New London on June 11th. It is said by Hempstead in his diary that on the occasion of the funeral "The Great Ship fired 26 great guns at one half minute distance, there were six bearers". His widow survived him eight years and died June 1, 1734.

Richard
(G.b.8)

Richard Christophers the second, Hon. Capt. Richard Christophers, was born at New London about August 18, 1685. He was baptized there on Dec. 20, 1691, by Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall (G.e.9), his future father-in-law. He became Sheriff of New London, a member of the Governor's Council as was his father before him, Deputy to the General Assembly, Justice of the Peace, and as Naval Officer of the Port of New London acquired the title of "Captain". On August 4, 1710, he married Elizabeth Saltonstall (G.e.8), born May 11, 1690, daughter of Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall and his first wife Jerusha Richards, and he died on Jan. 16th or 17th, 1735/6, and was buried at New London in the Saltonstall tomb in Old Burying Ground. There were seven children of this marriage, Richard, 1712, Elizabeth, 1714, Mary, 1716, Sarah, 1719, from whom we are descended, Joseph, 1722, Katherine, 1724/5, who died at six months of age, and another Katherine, who was born the next year.

Sarah
(G.b.7)

Sarah Christophers was born at New London on Dec. 6, 1719, and baptized there Dec. 13, 1719. Being a minor when her father died, she is reported to have chosen her own guardian, a Mr. Richards, who gave bond as such in the

amount of 1000 pounds. She married James Mumford (G.7), of whom and their children more is related in the chapter on the Mumfords. Her date of death is not recorded, but as related in the Mumford chapter it is known she was still living August 15, 1801.

Sources:

Christophers Genealogy, by John R. Totten, printed by the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, New York, from successive issues of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, April 1919 to July 1921, inclusive.

History of New London, Connecticut, by Frances Manwaring Caulkins, Second Edition, 1860, printed at the Press of Case, Lockwood and Company, Hartford, Ct.

Chapter 16 Brewster

Elizabeth Brewster (G.d.10)

"Scrooby Manor, even as far back as William the Conqueror, if not earlier, was a possession of the Archbishops of York, and was to them a place of frequent sojourn, as well as a convenient resting-place in their journeys. ** Here slept Margaret, Queen of Scotland, daughter of Henry VII, on her way to that kingdom. Here Cardinal Woolsey, -- passed weeks ministering many deeds of charity." The above quotation is from the Rev. Ashbel Steele's "The Life and Time of William Brewster", and on the old Manor House in the village of Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, remains of which stand to this day, there is now a tablet with the following inscription:

"This Tablet Erected By The Pilgrim Society of Plymouth,
Mass., U. S. A., To Mark The Site Of The Ancient Manor-
house Where Lived

William Brewster

From 1588 To 1608, And Where He Organized The Pilgrim
Church, Of Which He Became Ruling Elder, And With Which,
In 1608, He Removed To Amsterdam, In 1609 to Leyden, And
In 1620 to Plymouth, Where He Died

April 10, 1644."

William
(G.d.13)William
(G.d.12)

William Brewster, the father of the Pilgrim leader, was appointed by Archbishop Sandys, in January, 1575/6, receiver of Scrooby and bailiff of the manor house. There it is believed his illustrious son, William, later to become Elder and leader of the Pilgrim emigration to America, was born, in the last half of the year 1566 or the first half of 1567. Of his boyhood we know little, but on Dec. 3, 1580 he matriculated at Peterhouse, the oldest of the fourteen colleges at that time grouped into the University of Cambridge. He appears not to have remained there long enough to take his degree, and his

first employment of which we have record was as assistant to William Davison, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth. Upon Davison's dismissal in 1587 Brewster returned to Scrooby, where in 1590 he was appointed administrator of his father's estate. Here lived for seventeen years, married Mary, whose surname is not known, and here it is believed were born his six children.

Only about fifty years after the Church of England had renounced allegiance to the Pope these seventeen years of Brewster's residence at Scrooby were years of great religious confusion and complexities. The established Church not only adhered rigidly to its forms, liturgy and ceremonies, but apparently resisted with energy and ruthlessness any deviation on the part of those not so traditionally inclined. Brewster, along with many others, was not in sympathy with many practices of the Church, and his home soon became a meeting place, where conferences and regular services were held by a constantly increasing band of deeply devout and consecrated non-conformists. During these years he seems to have developed into a fervent and forceful religious leader, and most of his patrimony, as well as his earnings as government postmaster, seem to have been expended in the defence and assistance of his harassed fellow-believers, victims of the fanatical persecution of the State Church.

One of the most interesting documents on early American history in existence is the "Of Plimoth Plantation". Written by William Bradford, the second Governor of Plymouth Colony, elected in April 1621, it is a history of the voyage of the Mayflower, what led up to it, and of Plymouth Colony down to the year 1647. Early historians in America referred to the book extensively, but from 1767, when Governor Hutchinson used it in a history published by him, for a period of nearly eighty years, despite the most extensive search, its whereabouts remained a mystery. In fact, it finally became the generally accepted theory that the precious manuscript, in the governor's own handwriting, must have been destroyed during the Revolution or carried off by some soldier in the evacuation of Boston in 1776.

In 1844 the Bishop of Oxford published "The History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America". It caused little comment in this country until in 1855 a scholar in Boston was struck with passages in the book which he excitedly declared to have been derived from the Bradford history. An emissary was dispatched to the Bishop's palace at Fulham, and the long lost manuscript was rediscovered in his library. How it got there no one knew, and does not to this day. Some think the Tory Governor Hutchison carried it when he returned to England in 1774, some that an English soldier or officer simply took it with other loot, others that Church officials may have sent it over in connection with their attempts during the latter part of the eighteenth century to establish an episcopate over here, or that some English sympathizer simply sent it over to keep it from falling into "rebel" hands. Be the explanation what it may, the fact remains that there it was, and after repeated efforts, and a formal Decree of the Consistorial and Episcopal Court of London, it was finally in 1897 graciously and ceremoniously returned to America.

The above digression I believe is justified not only by reason of the interesting story, but for the extensive use I am making of the book in this chapter, and the copious quotations, for which I think no apology is necessary. Of the conflicting religious views in England at the period, to which I have referred, Governor Bradford says: "The one side laboured to have y^e right worship of God & discipline of Christ established in y^e church, according to y^e simplicitie of y^e gospell, without the mixture of mens inventions, and to have & to be ruled by y^e laws of Gods word, dispensed in those offices, & by those officers of Pastors, Teachers, & Elders, &c. according to y^e Scripturs. The other partie, though under many colours & pretences, endeavored to have y^e episcopall dignitie (affter y^e popish maner) with their large power & jurisdiction still retained; with all those courts, cannons, & ceremonies, together with all such livings, revenues, & subordinate officers, with other such means as formerly upheld their antichristian greatnes, and enabled them with lordly

& tyrannous power to persecute y^e poore servants of God. This contention was so great, as neither y^e honour of God, the commone persecution, nor y^e mediation of Mr. Calvin & other worthies of y^e Lord in those places, could prevaile with those thus episcopally minded, but they proceeded by all means to disturbe y^e peace of this poor persecuted church, even so farr as to charge (very unjustly, & ungodlily, yet prelatelike) some of their cheefe opposers, with rebellion & hightreason against y^e Emperour, & other such crimes. ** And to cast contempte the more upon y^e sincere servants of God, they opprobriously & most injuriously gave unto, & imposed upon them, that name of Puritans, which (it) is said the Novatians out of prid did assume & take unto themselves. And lamentable it is to see y^e effects which have followed. Religion hath been disgraced, the godly greeved, afflicted, persecuted, and many exiled, sundrie have lost their lives in prisonnes & otherways. On the other hand, sin hath been countenanced, ignorance, profannes, & atheisme increased, & the papists encouraged to hope againe for a day. ** and y^e poore people were so vexed with apparators, & pursuants, & y^e commissarie courts, as truly their affliction was not smale; which, notwithstanding, they bore sundrie years with much patience, till they were occasioned (by y^e continuance & encrease of these troubles, and other means which y^e Lord raised up in those days) to see further into things by the light of y^e word of God. How not only these base and beggerly ceremonies were unlawfull, but also that y^e lordly & tirannous power of y^e prelats ought not to be submitted unto; which thus, contrary to the freedome of the gospels, would load & burden mens consciences, and by their compulsive power make a prophane mixture of persons & things in y^e worship of God. And that their offices & calings, courts & cannons, &c. were unlawfull and antichristian; being such as have no warrante in y^e word of God; but the same y^t were used in poperie, & still retained."

Among the leaders of these "Puritans" was "Also M^r. William Brewster a reverent man, who afterwards was chosen an elder of y^e church and lived with

them till old age.

"But after these things they could not long continue in any peaceable condition, but were hunted & persecuted on every side, so as their former afflictions were but as flea-bitings in comparison of these which now came upon them. For some were taken & clapt up in prison, others had their houses besett & watcht night and day, & hardly escaped their hands; and y^e most were faine to flie & leave their howses & habitations, and the means of their livelehood. Yet these & many other sharper things which affterward befell them, were no other then they looked for, and therfore were y^e better prepared to bear them by y^e assistance of Gods grace & spirite. Yet seeing them selves thus molested, and that ther was no hope of their continuance ther, by a joynte consente they resolved to goe into y^e Low-Countries, wher they heard was freedome of Religion for all men; as also how sundrie from London, & other parts of y^e land, had been exiled and persecuted for y^e same cause, & were gone thither, and lived at Amsterdam, & in other places of y^e land. So affter they had continued togeither aboute a year, and kept their meetings every Saboth in one place or other, exercising the worship of God amongst them selves, notwithstanding all y^e dilligence & malice of their adverssaries, they seeing they could no longer continue in y^t condition, they resolved to get over into Holland as they could; which was in y^e year 1607. & 1608.; of which more at large in y^e next chap."

The book, in Gov. Bradford's quaint style, is intriguing, and it is a temptation to continue the quotation indefinitely.

At any rate, the harassed group, in 1607, resolved to leave England. Having chartered an English boat they embarked at Boston in Lincolnshire only, through the perfidy of the master of the vessel, to be turned over to their persecutors, who robbed them of their money, papers, and all their possessions, and imprisoned many of the leaders, including William Brewster. The next year, after herculean efforts to raise the necessary funds, they set sail again,

this time from Hull and on a Dutch vessel, and landed in Amsterdam. Finding the religious situation there little more to their liking than in England they removed after about a year to Leyden, where they lived for many years under the leadership of John Robinson and his assistant William Brewster, who was there elected Elder of the congregation. Here they established churches and schools, a printing press, and a number secured employment among the hospitable Dutch. Wages, however, were low, and general employment difficult to obtain amidst a people whose language and customs were strange to them, and as the colony grew, living conditions became increasingly difficult.

Finally, after much prayer and many consultations it was decided to undertake to embark for Virginia, and to petition the king for a grant with liberty in religion. This proved utterly unobtainable, but the Virginia Company, anxious to have its vast lands in America peopled, issued them a patent, assuring them that so long as they lived in peace the government would not likely molest them. After months of negotiations they procured two ships, the smaller of which, the Speedwell, about sixty tons, was bought outright, fitted out in Holland, and on this vessel the party embarked for their rendezvous in Southhampton, England with the other ship and persons who were to join them. The Mayflower, of about one hundred eighty tons, was hired in London, and when the Speedwell arrived in Southhampton was waiting there for them. After further and vexatious delays on financial arrangements and procuring provisions, the adventurers were finally apportioned between the two ships, and on or about August 5, 1620 they both set sail for the new world. The Speedwell, however, soon was found to be leaking alarmingly and otherwise utterly unseaworthy, and off Plymouth, England, its provisions were transferred to the larger vessel, those who were skeptical and fainthearted put on the smaller, which turned back for London, and the Mayflower again hoisted its sails for America. After a memorable voyage, with storms, seasickness and various mishaps, they came in sight of Cape Cod and turned south, planning to reach

Virginia or find some place around Hudson River for their settlement. After about half a day's sailing they ran into dangerous shoals, which necessitated their turning back, and after a hurried conference they decided to return to the safe harbor they had sighted at Cape Cod. Here the next day, November 11, 1620, they dropped anchor and sent a reconnoitering party ashore under the leadership of Miles Standish. On this day also was drawn up and signed "The Mayflower Compact", one of the earliest self-government constitutions of record, to which the signatures of John Carver, William Bradford, Edward Winslow, William Brewster, Isaac Allerton, Myles Standish, John Alden, and thirty-four other men of the party were appended, and of which forty-one signers twenty-two were dead before the end of the first year. In the words of Gov. Bradford, in his history previously quoted: "I shall a little returne backe and begine with a combination made by them before they came ashore, being y^e first foundation of their govermente in this place; occasioned partly by y^e discontented & mutinous speeches that some of the strangers amongst them had let fall from them in y^e ship - That when they came a shore they would use their owne libertie; for none had power to comand them, the patente they had being for Virginia, and not for New-england, which belonged to an other Government, with which y^e Virginia Company had nothing to doe. And partly that shuch an acte by them done (this their condition considered) might be as firme as any patent, and in some respects more sure.

"The forme was as followeth.

"In y^e name of God, Amen. We whose names are underwriten, the loyall subjects of our dread soveraigne Lord, King James, by y^e grace of God, of Great Britaine, Franc, & Ireland king, defender of y^e faith, &c., haveing undertaken, for y^e glorie of God, and advancemente of y^e Christian faith, and honour of our king & countrie, a voyage to plant y^e first colonie in y^e Northerne parts of Virginia, doe by these presents solemnly & mutually in y^e presence of God,

and one of another, covenant & combine our selves together into a civill body politick, for our better ordering & preservation & furtherance of y^e ends aforesaid; and by vertue hearof to enacte, constitute, and frame such just & equall lawes, ordinances, acts, constitutions, & offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meete & convenient for y^e generall good of y^e Colonie, unto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witnes wherof we have hereunder subscribed our names at Cap-Codd y^e 11. of November, in y^e year of y^e raigne of our soveraigne lord, King James, of England, France, & Ireland y^e eighteenth, and of Scotland y^e fiftie fourth. An^o: Dom. 1620."

Not until the fifteenth of December did they sail again, to anchor off the place chosen for their future home, and on the twenty-fifth the company disembarked and began the erection of their first common storage house. Of the one hundred and four persons enumerated by Gov. Bradford of passengers on this first voyage of the Mayflower, including himself and wife, Captain Miles Standish and wife, John Alden, not of the original religious group but hired as a cooper, the second entry is: "Mr. William Brewster; Mary, his wife; with 2 sons, whose names were Love & Wrasling; and a boy was put to him called Richard More; and another of his brothers. The rest of his children were left behind, & came over afterwards".

Interesting as portraying the likely acquaintance, during this period, of ancestors of ours of different line, is the following quotation from the "Life and Letters of John Winthrop, 1630-1649", by Robert C. Winthrop, bearing in mind that Governor Winthrop was the intimate associate and friend of Sir Richard Salstonstall (G.e.12), and a business acquaintance at least of Governor Mayhew (Q.10): "On the twenty-fifth day of September, 1632, Winthrop made a still longer journey, and one, which, in those days, must have been regarded as no light undertaking. He paid a visit to the old Pilgrim Colony at Plymouth; where, it will be seen, that, in addition to other manifestations of welcome and of confidence, he was called on to discuss a grave question of theology.

The story is too interesting to be abridged, and we give it in his own words:

"25.) The governour, with Mr. Wilson, pastor of Boston, and the two captains, etc., went aboard the Lyon, and from thence Mr. Pierce carried them in his shallop to Wessaguscus. The next morning Mr. Pierce returned to his ship, and the governour and his company went on foot to Plimouth, and came thither within the evening. The governour of Plimouth, Mr. William Bradford, (a very discreet and grave man,) with Mr. Brewster, the elder, and some others, came forth and met them without the town, and conducted them to the governour's house, where they were very kindly entertained, and feasted every day at several houses. On the Lord's day there was a sacrament, which they did partake in; and, in the afternoon, Mr. Roger Williams (according to their custom) propounded a question, to which the pastor, Mr. Smith, spake briefly; then Mr. Williams prophesied; and after the governour of Plimouth spake to the question; after him the elder; then some two or three more of the congregation. Then the elder desired the governour of Massachusetts and Mr. Wilson to speak to it, which they did. When this was ended, the deacon, Mr. Fuller, put the congregation in mind of their duty of contribution; whereupon the governour and all the rest went down to the deacon's seat, and put into the box, and then returned."

The children of William and Mary Brewster were Jonathan, our ancestor, born August 12, 1593, Patience, Fear, one whose name is unknown who died in Leyden in 1609, Love, and Wrestling. Mary Brewster died at Plymouth, New England on April 17, 1627, and Elder Brewster, her husband, after long years of able and greatly respected leadership of the Pilgrims in their new home at Plymouth, died there on April 10, 1644. Of his death, and for his obituary, I quote again from the interesting history of Gov. Bradford:

"Anno. Dom: 1643.

"I am to begine this year whith that which was a mater of great saddnes and mouring unto them all. Aboute y^e 18. of Aprill dyed their Reved^d Elder,

and my dear & loving friend, M^r. William Brewster; a man that had done and suffered much for y^e Lord Jesus and y^e gospels sake, and had bore his parte in well and woe with this poore persecuted church above 36. years in England, Holand, and in this wildernes, and done y^e Lord & them faithfull service in his place & calling. And notwithstanding y^e many troubls and sorrows he passed throw, the Lord upheld him to a great age. He was nere fourscore years of age (if not all out) when he dyed. He had this blesing added by y^e Lord to all y^e rest, to dye in his bed, in peace, amongst y^e mids of his freinds, who mourned & wepte over him, and ministered what help & comfote they could unto him, and he againe recomforted them whilst he could. His sicknes was not long, and till y^e last day therof he did not wholly keepe his bed. His speech continued till somewhat more than halfe a day, & then failed him; and aboute 9. or 10. a clock that eving he dyed, without any pangs at all. A few howers before, he drew his breath shorte, and some few minuts before his last, he drew his breath long, as a man falen into a sound slepe, without any pangs or gaspings, and so sweetly departed this life unto a better.

"I would now demand of any, what he was y^e worse for any former sufferings? What doe I say, worse? Nay, sure he was y^e better, and they now added to his honour. It is a manifest token (saith y^e Apostle, 2. Thes: 1. 5, 6, 7.) of y^e righeous judgmente of God y^t ye may be counted worthy of y^e kingdome of God, for which ye allso suffer; seing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them y^t trouble you: and to you who are troubled, rest with us, when y^e Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels. 1. Pet. 4. 14. If you be reproached for y^e name of Christ, hapy are ye, for y^e spirite of glory and of God resteth upon you. What though he wanted y^e riches and pleasurs of y^e world in this life, and pompous monuments at his funurall? yet y^e memoriall of y^e just shall be blessed, when y^e name of y^e wicked shall rott (with their marble monuments). Pro: 10. 7.

"I should say something of his life, if to say a litte were not worse then

to be silent. But I cannot wholly forbear, though hapily more may be done hereafter. After he had attained some learning, viz. y^e knowledg of y^e Latine tongue, & some insight in y^e Greeke, and spent some small time at Cambridge, and then being first seasoned with y^e seeds of grace and vertue, he went to y^e Courte, and served that religious and godly gentlman, Mr. Davison, diuerce years, when he was Secretary of State; who found him so discreete and faithfull as he trusted him above all other that were aboute him, and only imployed him in all matters of greatest trust and secrecie. He esteemed him rather as a sonne then a servante, and for his wisdom & godlines (in private) he would converse with him more like a freind & familier then a maister. He attended his m^r. when he was sente in ambassage by the Queene into y^e Low-Countries, in y^e Earle of Leicesters time, as for other waighty affaires of state, so to receive possession of the cautionary townes, and in token & signe therof the keyes of Flushing being delivered to him, in her ma^{tis} name, he kepte them some time, and comitted them to this his servante, who kept them under his pilow, on which he slepte y^e first night. And, at his returne, y^e States honoured him with a gould chaine, and his maister comitted it to him, and comended him to wear it when they arrived in England, as they ridd thorow the country, till they came to y^e Courte. He afterwards remained with him till his troubles, that he was put from his place aboute y^e death of y^e Queene of Scots; and some good time after, doeing him manie faithfull offices of servise in y^e time of his troubles. Afterwards he wente and lived in y^e country, in good esteeme amongst his freinds and y^e gentle-men of those parts, espetially the godly & religious. He did much good in y^e countrie wher he lived, in promoting and furthering religion, not only by his practiss & example, and provocking and encouraging of others, but by procuring of good preachers to y^e places therabout, and drawing on of others to assiste & help forward in such a worke; he him selfe most comonly deepest in y^e charge, & some times above his abillitie. And in this state he continued many years, doeing y^e best good he could, and walking

according to y^e light he saw, till y^e Lord reveiled further unto him. And in y^e end, by y^e tirany of y^e bishops against godly preachers & people, in silenceing the one & persecuting y^e other, he and many more of those times begane to looke further into things, and to see into y^e unlawfullnes of their callings, and y^e burthen of many anti-christian corruptions, which both he and they endeavored to cast of; as y^e^y allso did, as in y^e begining of this treatis is to be seene. After they were joyned together in comunion, he was a spetiall stay & help unto them. They ordinarily mett at his house on y^e Lords day, (which was a manor of y^e bishops,) and with great love he entertained them when they came, making provission for them to his great charge. He was y^e cheefe of those that were taken at Boston, and suffered y^e greatest loss; and of y^e seven that were kept longst in prison, and after bound over to y^e assises. Affter he came into Holland he suffered much hardship, after he had spent y^e most of his means, haveing a great charge, and many children; and, in regard of his former breeding & course of life, not so fitt for many imployments as others were, espetially such as were toylesume & laborious. But yet he ever bore his condition with much cherfullnes and contentation. Towards y^e later parte of those 12. years spent in Holland, his outward condition was mended, and he lived well & plentifully; for he fell into a way (by reason he had y^e Latine tongue) to teach many students, who had a disire to lerne y^e English tongue, to teach them English; and by his method they quickly attained it with great facilitie; for he drew rules to lerne it by, after y^e Latine maner; and many gentlemen, both Danes & Germans, resorted to him, as they had time from other studies, some of them being great mens sones. He also had means to set up printing, (by y^e help of some freinds,) and so had imploymente inoughg, and by reason of many books which would not be alowed to be printed in England, they might have had more then they could doe. But now removeing into this countrie, all these things were laid aside againe, and a new course of living must be framed unto; in which he was no way unwilling to take his parte, and to bear

his burthen with y^e rest, living many times without bread, or corne, many months together, having many times nothing but fish, and often wanting that also; and drunke nothing but water for many years togeather, yea, till within 5. or 6. years of his death. And yet he lived (by y^e blessing of God) in health till very old age. And besids y^t, he would labour with his hands in y^e feilds as long as he was able; yet when the church had no other minister, he taught twice every Saboth, and y^t both powerfully and profitably, to y^e great contentment of y^e hearers, and their comfortable edification; yea, many were brought to God by his ministrie. He did more in this behalfe in a year, then many that have their hundreds a year doe in all their lives. For his personall abilities, he was qualified above many; he was wise and discreete and well spoken, having a grave & deliberate utterance, of a very cherfull spirite, very sociable & pleasante amongst his freinds, of an humble and modest mind, of a peaceable disposition, under vallewing him self & his owne abilities, and some time over valewing others; inoffencive and inocente in his life & conversation, w^{ch} gained him y^e love of those without, as well as those within; yet he would tell them plainely of their faults & evils, both publickly & privatly, but in such a maner as usually was well taken from him. He was tender harted, and compassionate of such as were in miserie, but espetially of such as had been of good estate and ranke, and were fallen unto want & poverty, either for goodnes & religions sake, or by y^e injury & oppression of others; he would say, of all men these deserved to be pitied most. And none did more offend & displease him then such as would hautily and proudly carry & lift up themselves, being rise from nothing, and haveing litle els in them to comend them but a few fine cloaths, or a litle riches more then others. In teaching, he was very moving & stirring of affections, also very plaine & distincte in what he taught; by which means he became y^e more profitable to y^e hearers. He had a singuler good gift in prayer, both publick & private, in ripping up y^e harte & conscience before God, in y^e humble confession of sinne, and begging y^e mercies of God in

Christ for y^e pardon of y^e same. He always thought it were better for ministers to pray oftener, and devide their prears, then be longe & tedious in y^e same (excepte upon sollemne & spetiall occations, as in days of humiliation & y^e like). His reason was, that y^e harte & spirits of all, espetially y^e weake, could hardly continue & stand bente (as it were) so long towards God, as they ought to doe in y^t duty, without flagging and falling of. For y^e govermente of y^e church, (which was most proper to his office,) he was carfull to preserve good order in y^e same, and to preserve puritie, both in y^e doctrine & comunion of y^e same; and to supress any errour or contention that might begine to rise up amongst them; and accordingly God gave good success to his indeavors herein all his days, and he saw y^e fruite of his labours in that behalfe. But I must breake of, having only thus touched a few, as it were, heads of things."

Jonathan
G.d.11)

Jonathan Brewster, as stated earlier, was born at Scrooby on August 12, 1593, and while we know not her name nor anything about her, his first wife was buried on May 10, 1619. In November, 1621, he arrived in America on the ship Fortune, and a few years later, April 10, 1624, married Lucretia Oldham, of Darby, Mass. About 1630 he moved from Plymouth to Duxbury, Mass., from which he served as deputy to the General Court, Plymouth Colony for several years, and was one of the leaders in the formation of the town, in the establishment of its church, and active as a practicing attorney and as master of a small trading vessel plying between Plymouth and the Virginia coast. About 1649 he moved to New London, Conn., where he was granted land Oct. 5th of that year, and settled in that section later established as Norwich. His first record of public service there, from Caulkins' History of New London, is recorded in the town records as "At a town meeting of Namearke, the 25th of Feb. 1649/50 these fower men chosen for townesmen. Mr. John Winthrop, Mr. Johnnathan Brewster, Robert Hempstead, William Nicholls." He was evidently chosen clerk or recorder at the same time, the first for the town, as the succeeding records are in his writing, and after his signature: "Clarke of the Towne of Pequett." The Pequot Indians had occupied the territory before the English came, and

Nam-e-oke was an Indian Village near the site, and early records seem to describe the town in many derivations of the two words before the name New London was in general use. Jonathan and John Winthrop were made freemen of Connecticut colony in May, 1650, and in September of that year he and another appeared at the General Court as the first deputies from Pequot. His principal business seems to have been in trading with the Mohegan Indians, in which he had a monopoly for a number of years, and he established his trading house on a point later called Brewster's Neck, which was deeded to him by Uncas of the Indians in the following words: "April 25, 1650. I, Unquas, Sachem of Mauhekon, doe give freely unto Jonathan Brewster of Pequett, a tract of land, being a plaine of arable land, bounded on the south side with a great Coave called Poccatannoc ke, on the north with the old Poccatuck path that goes to the Trading Coave, etc. For, and in consideration thereof, the said J. B. binds himself and his heirs to keep a house for trading goods with the Indians." This deed was confirmed by the town Nov. 30, 1652, and in addition to the trading house Brewster established a large farm on it. In May 1657 Winthrop was chosen governor of the colony of Connecticut, and Jonathan his assistant. During these years the settlers were in continual brushes with the Indians, and unhappy onlookers in the skirmishes between the Mohegans and Pequots, friendly to them and the latter led by Uncas, and their enemies, the Narragansetts, Pokomticks and others. In 1658 Mr. Brewster is recorded as filing a complaint with the commissioners that the Narragansetts had "killed an Indian employed in his service, and flying to Mistress Brewster for succor; yet they violently took him from her, and shot him by her side to her great affrightment."

Jonathan Brewster died August 7, 1659, and was buried at Brewster's Neck. His widow survived him twenty years, much respected and busied in philanthropic pursuits, and died Marcy 4, 1679. Children of the couple were William, born in 1625, Mary, 1627, Jonathan, 1629, all born at Plymouth, Ruth in 1631, born

at Jones River, Benjamin, 1633, Elizabeth, 1637, from whom we are descended, Grace, 1639, and Hannah, 1641, the latter four all born at Duxbury.

Elizabeth
1.11) Elizabeth Brewster was born at Duxbury, Mass. May 1, 1637. On September 7, 1653 she married Peter Bradley, a mariner, of New London, Conn., who died on April 3, 1662, leaving the following children, Elizabeth, born March 16, 1654, Hannah, 1656, Peter, Sept. 7, 1658, Lucretia, 1661, our ancestress, who married Richard Christophers (G.b.9), and John, born in 1668. It is interesting to note that after her first husband's death, Elizabeth Brewster Bradley married a second time, and as his second wife, Christopher Christophers (G.b.10), two of whose children by his first marriage, Mary and Richard, married respectively two of her children by her first marriage, Peter Bradley and Lucretia Bradley. She died in 1708 and was buried in the Old Burying Ground at New London.

Sources:

Bradford's History "Of Plimoth Plantation". (1648). as printed by Wright and Potter Printing Co., Boston, in 1901, under the Direction of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, by order of the General Court.

The Brewster Genealogy, 1566-1907, by Anna C. Brewster Jones, printed by The Grafton Press, New York, 1908.

Christophers Genealogy, by John R. Totten, printed by the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, New York, from successive issues of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, April 1919 to July 1921 inclusive.

History of New London, Connecticut, by Frances Manwaring Caulkins, Second Edition, 1860, printed at the Press of Case, Lockwood and Company, Hartford, Connecticut.

Chapter 17 Saltonstall

Elizabeth Saltonstall (G.e.8)

The ancestral home of the Saltonstall family was at Saltonstall, England, about six miles from Halifax, and I understand that remains of it still stand. Arms are described as "Or a bend between two eagles displayed sa", and the crest: "Out of a ducal coronet or a pelican avulning her breast gu". The earliest of the name of whom we have any record, and for a number of generations all we have is the names, was

Thomas
(G.e.21)

Thomas de Saltonstall. Then followed in direct line in successive generations three Richards, then a Gilbert, of whom it is recorded that he died

Gilbert
(G.e.14)

in 1518, then two more Richards, and another Gilbert. This Gilbert lived at Halifax and had a seat at Rookes Hall in Hipperholme. He married a lady by the name of Isabel, and died in 1598. Their children were Samuel, our ancestor, Mary, and Richard, who became a Knight and the Lord Mayor of London.

Samuel
(G.e.13)

Samuel's first wife, our progenitress, was Anne Ramsden, daughter of John Ramsden of Longley near Hothersfield, in the Wapentake of Agbrigg and Morley, whose Coat of Arms is described as "Argent, on a chevron, sable, three rams' heads coupé, of the first, between as many fleurs-de-lis of the second". They had thirteen children, and he died on Jan. 8, 1612/13, and is buried in Holy Trinity Church in Hull.

Sir Richard
(G.e.12)

Of the thirteen children, the oldest, Richard, our ancestor, was born in 1586 at Halifax, and there baptized on April 4th of that year. He was knighted, and was known thereafter as Sir Richard Saltonstall of Huntwicke, and became Lord of the Manor of Ledsham near Leeds. His first wife was Grace Kaye (G.f.12), daughter of Robert Kaye of Woodsome, Esquire. Subsequently, after the death of his first wife he was twice married again, but his only children were the seven borne him by Grace. After her death he sold his lands in England and moved with his children to New England, where as First

Associate and First Assistant, Massachusetts Bay Company, in 1630 he commenced the settlement of Watertown, of which another of our ancestors, Thomas Mayhew (Q.10), was shortly thereafter a resident. He was an original patentee of Connecticut with Lord Say and Seal, Lord Brook, and others, and for the rest of his life maintained a keen interest in the New England colonies, but in 1631 he returned to England to live. Of this embarkation for America, probably the most ambitious of any of the early colonizing projects, Robert C. Winthrop in his "Life and Letters of John Winthrop, 1630-1649, says: "No less than eleven ships were provided for the transportation of the Massachusetts Company, and the transfer of the chief government, to New England. These were the Arbella, the Ambrose, the Jewel, the Talbot, the Charles, the Mayflower, the William and Francis, the Hopewell, the Whale, the Success, and the Trial. The name of the Arbella had been adopted in compliment to the noble lady whom we shall presently find among her passengers. The ship had long been known as the Eagle; and we are almost disposed to regret that the vessel in which so many of the earliest germs of political independence were brought over to America, and the voyage which, as much, certainly, as any which preceded or followed it, must be always associated with the permanent and prosperous settlement of the American continent, should have been deprived by any act of gallantry, however delicate or deserved, of so auspicious an omen. But the Eagle was still there in every thing but in name; and no one can look back at the circumstances and consequences of that voyage, without desecrating, in the mind's eye at least, our cherished national emblem as the figure-head of that foremost ship. The Mayflower was there too, consecrated in every New-England heart as the carrier, ten years before, of the pioneer Pilgrim-band, which planted the great principles of religious freedom upon our shores.

"Only the four first-named of these ships, however, were ready at the time fixed for sailing; and it was determined that these four should set

out at once in company, and leave the others to follow as soon as might be. The *Arbella* was designated as the admiral of the fleet, the *Talbot* as vice-admiral, the *Ambrose* as rear-admiral, and the *Jewel* as captain.

"The *Arbella* was a ship of three hundred and fifty tons, carrying twenty-eight guns and fifty-two men. Peter Milbourne was her master and part owner. In this vessel were almost all the principal members of the Company, with such of their families as accompanied them. The excellent Lady *Arbella* Johnson, the daughter of the Earl of Lincoln, was, of course, on board the ship which had been named for her; and her no less excellent husband, Isaac Johnson. In the same ship were Sir Richard Saltonstall, with three of his sons, Richard, Henry, and probably Samuel, and his two daughters, Grace and Rosamond; George Phillips, the minister, and his wife; William Coddington (afterwards Governor of Rhode Island) and his wife; Thomas Dudley, the Deputy-Governor of the Massachusetts Company, with at least one son, Samuel, and with four daughters, - Anne, Patience, Sarah, and Mercy, - the eldest of whom had just become, at only sixteen years of age, the youthful bride of Simon Bradstreet, who of course accompanied her, and who lived to be the "Nestor of New England". William Vassall and Increase Nowell, with their wives, may have been with them also. And we should willingly believe that John Wilson, the destined pastor of the first Boston church, was in the same ship; but, no mention being made of him in any account of the voyage, it seems probable that he was in the *Talbot*, *Ambrose*, or *Jewel*. Governor Winthrop, certainly, was in the *Arbella*, with his sons, Stephen and Adam, - the former of twelve, the latter of only ten, years of age; their elder brother Henry having been prevented by an accident (as we shall see), at the last moment, from joining them, and being left to follow in the *Talbot*.

"The little fleet sailed from Southampton on the 22d, and from 'the Cowes' on the 29th, of March, 1629/30; but they were soon compelled to come to an anchor again off Yarmouth, where the wind detained them for more than

a week. On Thursday, the 8th of April, they weighed anchor again; and, on that day, the voyage may fairly be said to have commenced." While still off Yarmouth the following letter, published in London under the title of "The Humble Request of His Majesty's Loyall Subjects, the Governor and the Company late gone for New England; to the rest of their Brethren in and of the Church of England; for the obtaining of their Prayers, and the removal of suspicion, and misconstructions of their Intentions", was transmitted to their brethren of the Church of England, and is quoted here in full as evidence of the attitude of this group of founding fathers: "Reverend Fathers and Brethren,- The general rumor of this solemn enterprise, wherein ourselves with others, through the providence of the Almighty, are engaged, as it may spare us the labor of imparting our occasion unto you, so it gives the more encouragement to strengthen ourselves by the procurement of the prayers and blessings of the Lord's faithful servants. For which end we are bold to have recourse unto you, as those whom God hath placed nearest his throne of mercy; which as it affords you the more opportunity, so it imposeth the greater bond upon you to intercede for his people in all their straits. We beseech you, therefore, by the mercies of the Lord Jesus, to consider us as your brethren, standing in very great need of your help, and earnestly imploring it. And howsoever your charity may have met with some occasion of discouragement through the misreport of our intentions, or through the disaffection or indiscretion of some of us, or rather amongst us (for we are not of those that dream of perfection in this world), yet we desire you would be pleased to take notice of the principals and body of our Company, as those who esteem it our honor to call the Church of England, from whence we rise, our dear mother; and cannot part from our native Country, where she specially resideth, without much sadness of heart and many tears in our eyes, ever acknowledging that such hope and part as we have obtained in the common salvation we have received in her bosom, and sucked it from her breasts.

"We leave it not therefore as loathing that milk wherewith we were

nourished there; but, blessing God for the parentage and education, as members of the same body, shall always rejoice in her good, and unfeignedly grieve for any sorrow that shall ever betide her, and while we have breath, sincerely desire and endeavour the continuance and abundance of her welfare, with the enlargement of her bounds in the Kingdom of Christ Jesus.

"Be pleased, therefore, reverend fathers and brethren, to help forward this work now in hand; which if it prosper, you shall be the more glorious, howsoever your judgment is with the Lord, and your reward with your God. It is usual and laudable exercise of your charity, to commend to the prayers of your congregations the necessities and straits of your private neighbours: do the like for a Church springing out of your own bowels. We conceive much hope that this remembrance of us, if it be frequent and fervent, will be a most prosperous gale in our sails, and provide such a passage and welcome for us from the God of the whole earth, as both we which shall find it, and yourselves, with the rest of our friends, who shall hear of it, shall be much enlarged to bring in such daily returns of thanks-givings, as the specialties of his providence and goodness may justly challenge at all our hands. You are not ignorant that the spirit of God stirred up the Apostle Paul to make continual mention of the Church of Philippi, which was a Colony from Rome; let the same spirit, we beseech you, put you in mind, that are the Lord's remembrancers, to pray for us without ceasing, who are a weak colony from yourselves, making continued request for us to God in all your prayers.

"What we entreat of you that are the ministers of God, that we also crave at the hands of all the rest of our brethren, that they would at no time forget us in their private solicitations at the throne of grace.

"If any there be who, through want of clear intelligence of our course, or tenderness of affection towards us, cannot conceive so well of our way as we could desire, we would entreat such not to despise us, nor to desert us in their prayers and affections, but to consider rather that they are so much

the more bound to express the bowels of their compassion towards us, remembering always that both nature and grace doth ever bind us to relieve and rescue, with our utmost and speediest power, such as are dear unto us, when we conceive them to be running uncomfortable hazards.

"What goodness you shall extend to us in this or any other Christian kindness, we, your brethren in Christ Jesus, shall labor to repay in what duty we are or shall be able to perform, promising, so far as God shall enable us, to give him no rest on your behalfs, wishing our heads and hearts may be as fountains of tears for your everlasting welfare when we shall be in our poor cottages in the wilderness, overshadowed with the spirit of supplication, through the manifold necessities and tribulations which may not altogether unexpectedly, nor, we hope, unprofitably, befall us. And so commending you to the grace of God in Christ, we shall ever rest

Your assured friends and brethren,

John Winthrop, Gov.

Richard Saltonstall"

and others.

Dr. Brazer's "Discourse on Leverett Saltonstall" has this to say on Sir Richard: "He was a puritan, but of singular liberality in his religious opinions; he was offended at the bigotry of his associates, who as soon as they were themselves free from persecution, began to persecute others, and he addressed to Rev. Mr. Cotton and Rev. Mr. Wilson a letter on the subject, and remonstrated against this inconsistency. It is written with ability and in a catholic spirit, and has been reprinted and admired to this day." The letter is so interesting and illuminative of his character, written as it was after his return to England that, having found a reprint of it in an appendix of Francis' "An Historical Sketch of Watertown", I quote it in full: "Reverend and deare friends, whom I unfaynedly love and respect. It doth not a little grieve my spirit to heare what sadd things are reported daily of your tyranny and persecutions in New England, as that you fyne, whip, and imprison

men for their consciences. First you compel such to come into your assemblies, as you know will not joyne with you in your worship, and when they shew their dislike thereof or witness against it, then you styrre up your magistrates to punish them sor such (as you conceyve) their publick affronts. Truly, friends, this your practice of compelling any in matters of worship to doe that whereof they are not fully persuaded is to make them sin, for soe the apostle (Rom. 14 and 23) tells us, and many are made hypocrites thereby, conforming in their outward man for feare of punishment. We pray for you and wish you prosperitie every way, hoped the Lord would have given you so much light and love there, that you might have been eyes to God's people here, and not to practice those courses in a wilderness, which you went so farre to prevent. These rigid wayes have layed you very lowe in the hearts of the saynts. I doe assure you I have heard them pray in the publique assemblies, that the Lord would give you meeke and humble spirits, not to stryve so much for uniformity, as to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace.

"When I was in Holland about the beginning of the warres, I remember some christians there, that then had serious thoughts of planting in New England, desired me to write to the governor thereof to know if those that differ from you in opinion, yet holding the same foundation in religion, as Anabaptists, Seekers, Antinomians, and the like, might be permitted to live among you; to which I received this short answer from your then governor, Mr. Dudley, God forbid (said he) our love for the truth should be grown so could, that we should tolerate errours; and when (for satisfaction of myself and others) I desired to know your grounds, he referred me to the books written here between the Presbyterians and Independents, which if that had been sufficient, I needed not have sent soe farre to understand the reasons of your practice. I hope you do not assume to yourselves infallibilitie of judgment, when the most learned of the apostles confesseth he knew but in parte and saw but darkely as through a glass. Oh that all those who are brethren, though yet they cannot thinke and speake the same things, might be

of one accord in the Lord. Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be thus minded towards one another, after the example of Jesus Christ our blessed Savyor, in whose everlasting armes of protection he leaves you who will never leave to be

Your truly and much affectionate friend in the nearest union,

Ric: Saltonstall,

For my Reverend and worthyly much esteemed friends, Mr. Cotton and Mr. Wilson, preachers to the church which is at Boston in New-England."

It is interesting to note, as recorded in this Sketch of Watertown, that Sir Richard, an ancestor of my father, and Thomas "Maihew" (Q.10), an ancestor of my mother, are both listed as grantees in a "grant of the Plowlands at Beverbroke Plaines, devided and lotted out by the Freemen to all the Townesmen then inhabiting, being 106 in number, Feb. 28, 1636", each receiving thirty acres.

Sir Richard died about 1658 and left a legacy to Harvard College, in which I understand at least one representative of each generation since that time has been enrolled.

Of the seven children of Sir Richard and Grace Saltonstall the oldest, another Richard, is the one that concerns us. He was born at Woodsome, seat of the Kaye family, Yorkshire, in 1610, and matriculated in Emmanuel College, Cambridge on Dec. 14, 1627. Before taking his degree he moved with his father in 1630 to America. The next year he returned with his father to England, where in June 1633 he married Muriel Gurdon (G.g.11), daughter of Brampton Gurdon of Assington Hall, Suffolk County England, esquire, and his wife Muriel Sedley (G.j.12). This marriage brought into our ancestry much of the royal blood of England, Scotland, France and Spain, and in the Ancestral Lists, particularly in the antecedents of Muriel Sedley's mother Abigail Knyvet, the line is traced back directly through Edward I and many other of the kings of England to Alfred the Great and to Aethelwulf, King of the West Saxons, and Kenneth Macalpin, King of the Scots, both of whom lived in the

first half of the Ninth Century.

Two years after his marriage Richard, his wife Muriel, aged 22, and their daughter Muriel, aged nine months, in 1635 sailed from London in the ship "Susan and Ellen" and established their home at Ipswich, Massachusetts. Here we soon find him taking an active part in public affairs, and in 1642 becoming embroiled in what seems to us a ridiculously bitter controversy over a book he wrote which seems to have been considered by some of the fathers as improperly liberal. Governor Winthrop's report of the consideration of the matter by the Standing Council is as follows: "A book was brought into the court, wherein the institution of the standing council was pretended to be a sinful innovation. The governour moved to have the contents of the book examined, and then, if there appeared cause, to inquire after the author. But the greatest part of the court, having some intimation of the author, of whose honest intentions they were well persuaded, would not consent, only they permitted it to be read, but not to be spoken unto, but would have inquiry first made how it came into the court. Whereupon it was found to have been made by Mr. Saltonstall, one of the assistants, and by him sent to Mr. Hathorn (then a deputy of the court) to be tendered to the court, if he should approve of it. Mr. Hathorn did not acquaint the court with it, but delivered it to one of the freemen to consider of, with whom it remained about half a year, till he delivered it to Mr. Dudley. This discovery being made, the governour moved again that the matter of the book might be considered, but the court could not agree to it except Mr. Saltonstall were first acquitted from any censure concerning the said book. This was thought to be a course out of all order, and upon that some passages very offensive and unwarrantable were mentioned, about which also the court being divided, the governour moved to take the advice of the elders concerning the soundness of the propositions and arguments. This the court would not allow neither, except the whole cause were referred also, which he thought sure they would have accepted, for the cause being of a civil nature, it belonged to the court, and not to

the elders, to judge of the merit thereof. In the end, a day or two after, when no further proceeding was otherwise like to be had, it was agreed, that in regard the court was not jealous of any evil intention in Mr. Saltonstall, etc., and that when he did write and deliver it, (as was supposed) there was an order in force, which gave liberty to every freeman to consider and deliver their judgments to the next court about such fundamental laws as were then to be established, (whereof one did concern the institution and power of the council,) therefore he should be discharged from any censure or further inquiry about the same, which was voted accordingly, although there were some expressions in the book which would not be warranted by that order, as that the council was instituted unwarily to satisfy Mr. Vane's desire, etc., whereas it was well known to many in the court, as themselves affirmed, that it was upon the advice and solicitation of the elders, and after much deliberation from court to court. Other passages there were also, which were very unsound, reproachful and dangerous, and was manifested by an answer made thereunto by Mr. Dudley, and received at the next session of the court, and by some observations made by Mr. Norris, a grave and judicious elder, teacher of the church in Salem, (and with some difficulty read also in court,) who, not suspecting the author, handled him somewhat sharply according to the merit of the matter." Several months later the affair was reviewed by the elders in full conclave, and the Governor's report on this proceeding, Oct. 18, 1642, is "All the elders met at Ipswich; they took into consideration the book which was committed to them by the general court, and were much different in their judgments about it, but at length they agreed upon this answer in effect.

Whereas in the book, there were three propositions laid down, and then the application of them to the standing council, and then the arguments enforcing the same: the propositions were these:-

"1. In a commonwealth, rightly and religiously constituted, there is no power, office, administration, or authority, but such as are commanded and ordained of God.

"2. The powers, offices, and administrations that are ordained of God, as aforesaid, being given, dispensed, and erected in a christian commonwealth by his good providence, proportioned by his rule to their state and condition, established by his power against all opposition, carried on and accompanied with his presence and blessing, ought not to be by them either changed or altered, but upon such grounds, for such ends, in that manner, and only so far as the mind of God may be manifested therein.

"3. The mind of God is never manifested concerning the change or alteration of any civil ordinance, erected or established by him as aforesaid in a christian commonwealth, so long as all the cases, counsels, services, and occasions thereof may be duly and fully ended, ordered, executed, and performed without any change or alteration of government.

"In their answer they allowed the said propositions to be sound, with this distinction in the 1st. viz. That all lawful powers are ordained, etc., either expressly or by consequence, by particular example or by general rules.

"In the applications they distinguished between a standing council invested with a kind of transcendent authority beyond other magistrates, or else any kind of standing council distinct from magistrates; the former they seem implicitly to disallow; the latter they approve as necessary for us, not disproportionate to our estate, nor of any dangerous consequence for disunion among the magistrates, or factions among the people, which were the arguments used by the author against our council. Some passages they wish had been spared, and other things omitted, which, if supplied, might have cleared some passages, which may seem to reflect upon the present councils, which they do think not to be of that moment, but that the uprightness of his intentions considered, and the liberty given for advice, according to the rules of religion, peace, and prudence, they would be passed by." I have not seen the book, but from the findings of the elders it would not appear to have been so highly revolutionary.

Subsequently Richard visited England a number of times, and died there, at Hulme, Lancaster, the seat of his son-in-law Sir Edward Moseley, on April 29, 1694.

haniel
e.10)

In addition to little Muriel who made the voyage across the Atlantic with her parents, Richard and Muriel Saltonstall had four other children. Their third child, Nathaniel, the one from whom we are descended, was born at Ipswich, Massachusetts about the year 1639. He was graduated from Harvard in 1659, and on December 28, 1663 married Elizabeth Ward, born April 9, 1647, daughter of the Rev. John Ward of Haverhill, and his wife Alice Edmunds Ward. Rev. John Ward was a son of Rev. Nathaniel Ward of Ipswich, author of the "Simple Cobbler of Agawam", and a grandson of Rev. John Ward of Haverhill, England. This same Nathaniel Ward should, perhaps, have received more fame for his authorship of one of the first codifications of laws by the inhabitants to be adopted in America. Governor Winthrop, in writing of the proceedings of the General Court in June, 1641, says: "This session continued three weeks, and established 100 laws, which were called the Body of Liberties. They had been composed by Mr. Nathaniel Ward, (some-time pastor of the church of Ipswich: he had been a minister in England, and formerly a student and practiser in the course of the common law,) and had been revised and altered by the court, and sent forth into every town to be further considered of, and now again in this court, they were revised, amended, and presented, and so established for three years, by that experience to have them fully amended and established to be perpetual."

Nathaniel Saltonstall established his home in Haverhill, Massachusetts, where he became a prominent and leading citizen, holding many important political posts. As Judge of the Oyer and Terminer Court in 1692 he is reported to have created a considerable furor by refusing to serve in the notorious "witch-craft trials". Myrick's "History of Haverhill" (1832), pp. 112-116 has this to say of him: "He was opposed to the proceedings of the Court against

the witchcraft mania that commenced in 1692. He was then one of the judges; but he vacated his seat, and openly expressed his dissatisfaction at the violence of the Court. We are astonished at his independence, his moral energy, and his fearlessness in declaring his sentiments, though in opposition to the united opinion of his contemporaries of the bench, and against that of nearly the whole colony. A torrent of madness and delusion had overwhelmed it, and swept onward, carrying terror to every heart, and leaving death and desolation in its pathway. The judges of the land, the ministers, whose voices were heard in the sacred desks, the high and gifted in mind, were victims to this terrible fanaticism, and it is deemed an honor to Mr. Saltonstall, which will ever be attached to his memory, that he went forth from among them, and stood aloof from their councils." Other histories of the period also make note of his intelligent and fearless position on the matter in the face of overwhelming public opinion.

To Nathaniel and Elizabeth were born five children, Gurdon, Elizabeth, Richard, Nathaniel and John, and he died on May 21, 1707, survived for many years by his widow, who lived until April 29, 1741.

Gurdon Saltonstall, the oldest child of Nathaniel and Elizabeth, was born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, on March 27, 1666, graduated from Harvard in 1684, and was formally ordained minister of the Congregational Church at New London, Connecticut on November 19, 1691, in which capacity unordained he had been serving since 1687. These were days of great religious enthusiasm and bigotry. Opposition to the established church was violent, and measures adopted by the church equally so. James Rogers and his son John seem at this time to have been among the leaders of the opposition, and Caulkins' History of New London has this to say: "In reviewing this controversy we can not avoid acknowledging that there was great blame on both sides, and our sympathies pass alternately from one to the other. The course pursued by the Rogerenes was exceedingly vexatious. The provoking

Gurdon
(G.e.9)

assurance with which they would enter a church, attack a minister, or challenge an argument, is said to have been quite intolerable. Suppose, at the present day, a man like Rogers of a bold spirit, ready tongue, and loud voice, should rise up in a worshiping assembly, and tell the people they were entangled in the net of Antichrist, and sunk deep in the mire of idolatry; then turning to the preacher, call him a hireling shepherd, making merchandise of his flock, and declaring that the rites he administered, viz., baptism by sprinkling - the baptism of infants - and the celebration of the sacrament at any time but at night - were antichristian fopperies; accompanying all this with violent contortions, coarse expletives and foaming at the mouth: would it not require great forbearance on the part of the congregation not to call a constable, and forcibly remove the offender? Yet the Rogerenes frequently used more aggressive language than this, and went to greater lengths in their testimony against the idol Sabbath". James Rogers and others signed a paper accusing the colonial authorities "of persecution of dissenters, narrow principles, self-interest, spirit of domineering; and that to compel people to pay for a Presbyterian minister, is against the laws of England, is rapine, robbery and oppression." Charged with "running into the meeting house in a railing and raging manner, as being guilty of blasphemy", etc., "At Hartford he (John Rogers) was tried and fined five pounds, and required to give a bond of fifty pounds not to disturb the churches hereafter, and seated upon the gallows a quarter of an hour with a halter about his neck. Refusing as usual to pay the fine and give the security, he was remanded to prison and kept there from his first commitment three years and eight months". "Rogers had not been long released from prison before he threw himself into the very jaws of the lion, as it were, by provoking a personal collision with Mr. Saltonstall, the minister of the town. 'At a session of the county court held at New London, Sept. 20th, 1698, Members of the Court, Capt. Daniel Wetherell Esq. and justices William

Ely and Nathaniel Lynde. Mr. Gurdon Saltonstall minister of the gospel plf. pr contra John Rogers Senr, deft in an action of the case for defamation. Whereas you the said John Rogers did sometime in the month of June last past, raise a lying, false and scandalous report against him the said Mr. Gurdon Saltonstall and did publish the same in the hearing of diverse persons, that is to say - did in their hearing openly declare that the said Saltonstall having promised to dispute with you publicly on the holy scriptures did contrary to his said engagement shift or wave the said dispute which he had promised you, which said false report he the said Saltonstall complaineth of as to his great scandall and to his damage unto such value as shall to the said court be made to appear. In this action the jury finds for the plaintiff six hundred pounds, and costs of court, one pound, ten."

Gurdon soon became known as a distinguished scholar, an eloquent preacher, and a discriminating theologian, noted also for his sound judgment in cases of law and jurisprudence, and in general for a penetrating mind and great fluency of expression. His name was one of those added to the original list of patentees of the grant by Her Majesty's Colony of Connecticut for the town of New London Oct. 14, 1704, to which others of our ancestors were also parties, Richard Christophers (G.b.9) and Robert Treat (Z.a.9), and on which also appear, strangely enough, the names of John Rogers, Senr. and James Rogers. His first wife was Jerusha Richards, daughter of James Richards of Hartford, by whom he had four daughters, Elizabeth, our ancestress, born May 11, 1690, Mary, Feb. 15, 1692, Sarah, April 8, 1694, Jerusha, July 5, 1695, and one son, Gurdon, born July 17, 1696, who died ten days later. After Jerusha's death, in Boston, on July 25, 1697, he married Elizabeth Rosewell, by whom he also had five children, but only one, the second illustrious Gurdon Saltonstall, and the second child of his father by the same name, who was born Dec. 22, 1708 and married Rebecca Winthrop, left sons surviving to carry on the name. On Elizabeth's death in New London Sept. 12, 1710, he married Mary, daughter of William Whittingham, who survived him and died in 1729.

So prominent did the elder, the Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall become that upon the death of Governor Fitz-John Winthrop, in 1707, he was elected to the office of Governor of Connecticut, and annually reelected thereafter for a period of sixteen years, serving continuously from Jan. 1, 1708 until his death in 1724. Caulkins' History states that "Governor Saltonstall was perhaps more uniformly rigorous than any other magistrate in repressing the Rogerene disturbances". In addition to his home at New London, he built a fine country house at Lake Saltonstall, near New Haven, Conn., and held the Manor of Killingly near Pontefract, in Yorkshire, England. He died suddenly in New London on September 20, 1724, and all New England historians testify in the highest terms to his worth and greatness. The Boston "News Letter" of Oct. 1st following his death had this to say, as quoted in the Mumford Memoirs: "We hear from New London the very melancholy and surprising news that on the 20th Sept. the truly honorable Gurdon Saltonstall, Esqr., Governor of the Colony of Connecticut, died very suddenly at his seat there.

"On the 19th he dined well, and continued till about 4 P. M., when he seemed something indisposed and quickly complained of a pain in his head. About six he betook himself to his bed, and illness increasing, he then said: 'See what need we have to be always ready'. At twelve the next day he expired, to the almost unexampled sorrow of all that saw, or since have heard of it, not only through all the government but the whole land. His most accomplished and virtuous lady survives. He left seven children, three sons and four daughters, and to each of them a plentiful fortune." Caulkins' History describes the occasion as follows: "Sept. 20th, 1724, Governor Saltonstall died very suddenly of apoplexy, having been apparently in full health the preceding day. He was interred the twenty-second, with all the civic and military honors which the town could give. Col. Whiting, and Captains Latimer and Christophers, were the officers in command. 'The horse and foot marched in four files; the drums, colors, trumpets, halberts, and hilts of swords covered with black, and twenty cannons firing at half a minute's distance'. After the

body had been laid in its resting-place, two volleys were discharged from the fort, and then the military companies, first the troop, and afterward the foot, 'marching in single file, as each respectively came against the tomb, discharged, and so drew up orderly into a body as before, and dismissed.'

"The remains of Governor Saltonstall were deposited in a tomb, which he had caused to be excavated in the burial-ground for himself and family, and in which his second wife, Elizabeth, and her infant child, had been previously laid. John Gardiner, son-in-law of the governor, died a few months after him, (Jan. 15th, 1725,) and was the fourth inhabitant of this silent chamber. Another son-in-law, Richard Christophers (G.b.8), was gathered here in 1736, and Capt. Roswell Saltonstall, the oldest son of the governor that survived infancy, in 1738. Other members of the family have been laid here, from time to time. The tablet that surmounts the tomb is adorned with the family hatchment, and the following inscription: 'Here lyeth the body of the Honourable Gurdon Saltonstall Esquire, Governour of Connecticutt who died September the 20th, in the 59th year of his age, 1724.'" He was buried, as stated, in New London, where the grave and tombstone still remain, according to Cousin Margaret Weber in the letter referred to in the chapter on the Mumfords.

Elizabeth
(G.e.8)

Elizabeth Saltonstall, oldest child of Reverend and Governor Gurdon Saltonstall and his first wife, Jerusha Richards, was born on May 11, 1690. On August 4, 1710, she married Richard Christophers (G.b.8), of whom more is related in the chapter on that family, and by whom she had two sons and five daughters, the fourth child, Sarah, born Dec. 6, 1719, being our ancestress. After Richard's death in 1735 or 1736 Elizabeth married again, on August 26, 1736, at New London, one Isaac Ledyard, but with this marriage we are not concerned.

Sources:

Richard Saltonstall, Ancestry and Descendants, by Leverett Saltonstall, 1898.

Mumford Memoirs, by James Gregory Mumford, M. D., Privately Printed by D. B. Updike, The Merrymount Press, Boston, 1900.

A Discourse on the Life and Character of the Late Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, by John Brazier, D. D., printed at The Gazette Office, Salem, 1845.

An Historical Sketch of Watertown, in Massachusetts, by Convers Francis, printed by E. W. Metcalf & Co., Cambridge MDCCCXXX.

History of New London, Connecticut, by Frances Manwaring Caulkins, Second Edition, printed at the Press of Case, Lockwood & Company, Hartford, Ct., 1860.

Life and Letters of John Winthrop, 1630-1649, by Robert C. Winthrop, printed by John Wilson and Son, Cambridge, 1867, and published by Ticknor & Fields, Boston.

Chapter 18 Mayhew

Frederika Priest Mayhew (2.2)

The seat in England of the Mayhew family from which we are descended was Dinton, in Wiltshire. As usual in the early days the name was subject, even among members of the same immediate family and often in identifying at different times the same individual, to many variations in spelling. Besides Mayhew, it is found as Mayo, Mayeo, Mayhue, Mayow, Mahu, Maiewe, Mayhewe, Maheu, and sometimes simply May, and in the Parish Register of the Church of St. John the Baptist at Tisbury, in a period of twenty-nine years, 1573 to 1602, there are fifteen entries referring to the family, with the name spelled nine different ways. One item on October 2, 1587 records the marriage of "Mathew Maow and Ales Barter", the parents of the child who was to become the founder of the family in America, and whose baptismal entry on April 1, 1593 in the same register reads "Thomas, son of Mathew Maho". From all evidence available the family seems to have come originally from Normandy at about the time of the Norman Conquest in the early years of the eleventh century.

Simon
(Q.14)

Simon Mayow is the first of the name whom we can identify as of our family, and except that he was identified as "Gent", lived in Dinton, or "Dynton", was listed in the Heralds' Visitations of 1565 and 1623, and had Arms: "Argent, on a chevron between three sea mews sa. five lozenges of the field", we know little of him. The family was, however, from this evidence, apparently of some considerable standing and influence. In religion they were Roman Catholic, one of them, in the latter part of the sixteenth century, even becoming a Benedictine monk. With the growth of the Reformation movement the family seems to have suffered some ostracism and religious persecution.

Robert
(Q.13)

The only child of record of Simon Mayow was Robert Mayow, who is identified in the Harleian manuscripts as "eldest sonne and heire of Dynton". He was apparently born in Dinton, and he married Joan Bridmore, daughter of John

Bridmore of Tisbury, in the same county of Wilts, or Wiltshire. Seven children were born to this marriage, of whom we are interested chiefly in the third son Thomas.

Thomas Mayhew was born about 1509, and it is not known for certain whether in Dinton or Tisbury. Most of his life was spent in Tisbury, and it is probable that, being a younger son he inherited some of his mother's property there, while the father's estate in Dinton would of course go to the oldest son as heir. His wife Alice, whose last name appears not to be of record, died in 1586, and he in 1590, and was buried at Tisbury.

There seems to be some doubt as to the identity of the children of Thomas and Alice Mayhew, but Dr. Charles Edward Banks, eminent historian and genealogist, in his scholarly and well-documented "History of Martha's Vineyard", lists them as the putative parents of Matthew. In Volume I, and again in Volume III, he most painstakingly and convincingly explains the reasons for this conclusion, and these, with other evidence I have found, makes me feel justified in thus listing the line of descent. Lloyd C. M. Hare, in his biography of "Thomas Mayhew, Patriarch to the Indians", states unequivocally in Chapter II that Thomas Mayhew, son of Robert and Joan Bridmore Mayow, was the father of Matthew, and in an old, 1904, newspaper clipping which I have, as also in a note to the chapter on Thomas Mayhew and Thomas Mayhew Jr. in "The Early Settlers of Nantuckett", by Lydia M. Hinchman, there is a quotation from the "Folger manuscript" to the effect that "the first Mayhew known in England was Simon, who went there in 1000 A. D. from Normandy, settled in the county of Wiltshire, and from Wiltshire came Thomas Mayhew to America." While the statement quoted may not be absolutely authenticated, still, as we know that the Matthew Mayhew with whom we are concerned was the father of the Thomas Mayhew who came to America, it does seem to be corroborative evidence that Matthew's parentage is as I have given it. The author of the "Folger Manuscript", William Folger, 1728-1815, whose wife, Sarah Mayhew, was a

direct descendant of Thomas Mayhew, was himself a great great grandson of Peter Folger, who settled on Nantucket in 1663, on July 4th of that year contracted with Thomas Mayhew and the other proprietors of the island for land on which to establish his home, and lived there until his death in 1690. Further corroborative evidence is found in the names later given by the pioneer Thomas Mayhew to towns in his domain of Martha's Vineyard, Tisbury and Chilmark both being familiar places in the old family home at Wiltshire. Also, the seal used by him in America was none other than the Coat of Arms of the family at Dinton, "with a mullet for difference", the "mullet" being described in English heraldry as the rowell of a spur, or a five pointed star, and used to denote the third son of an Arms bearing ancestor. It has been suggested that a possible reason for the omission of the names of descendants of Robert Mayow's third son Thomas from the Dinton family records was that he removed to Tisbury where he and his family abandoned the Roman Catholic, traditional religion of the family, which may have caused some estrangement. The period was one of great religious confusion and bitterness. He was born the same year Henry VIII ascended the throne, 1509, and in 1534, when Thomas was just twenty-five, by Act of Parliament all authority of the Pope over the English Church was denied. Feeling and extreme partisanship were at high tide, and it is quite possible that his issue was deliberately ignored on this account.

At any rate, Matthew Mayhew was born at Tisbury about 1550 and lived there all his life. He married on October 2, 1587, Alice Barter, daughter of Edward and Edith Barter of Fyddleton, Haxton, Wiltshire, Edward in turn being the son of James and Margaret Barter of Fovent, Wiltshire. Matthew and Alice Barter Mayhew had seven children, their baptisms, May 1, 1589 to April 24, 1602, all being of record still in the Parish Register of the beautiful little Church of St. John the Baptist in Tisbury. Of the seven, we are concerned with the third child, the second son, Thomas, who was destined to carry the name to and estab-

lish almost an empire for himself in America. Matthew left quite a respectable estate at his death, and his will, written in 1612, is still of record in Wiltshire. He died in 1613/14 and was buried on February 26th at Tisbury.

nas
10) The exact date of the birth of Thomas Mayhew is not of record, but he was baptized in the church at Tisbury on April 1, 1593. He seems to have spent his childhood at Tisbury and to have been educated at the parish school there. He was about twenty one years old when his father died, and shortly thereafter he went to the nearby seaport of Southampton and became apprenticed to Richard Macey, merchant. Dr. Banks (supra) quotes a record in the "Book of Free Commoners", Southampton, as follows:

"Nono die ffebr' 1620 (i.e.1621)
Thomas Mayhew late servant and
apprntice unto Richard Masey
of the Towne and countie of
Southampton mrcer havinge well
and truely served is apprntiship
with his said mr whoe beinge
prsent testified to the same
And he the said Thomas Mayhewe
(desieringe to be admitted a
free commoner of the said Towne
to use his trade of a mrcer in
this said Towne and his said mr
likewise desieringe the same)
was therefore this prsent daie
admitted and sworren a free
commoner accordingly."

So, at the age of about twenty seven, Thomas Mayhew became a "free commoner" and entitled to trade as a merchant. Shortly before, about 1619, he had

married, one Abigail Packus apparently, who, after presenting him with one son, Thomas, 1620/1, seems to have died. It is interesting to note that just about the time Thomas Mayhew was being emancipated from his apprenticeship another of our ancestors, William Brewster (G.d.12), from the very same town of Southampton, was leading his little group to America in the Mayflower, and while our Mayhew ancestor was still living there, and developing his mercantile interests, still another of our progenitors, Sir Richard Saltonstall (G.e.12), sailed from the same harbor with his Company of the Massachusetts Bay, and soon thereafter the records disclose mercantile transactions between the Southampton merchant and the Massachusetts Company. The Massachusetts Colonial Records, I, 35, discloses an entry in the accounts of the Company of the Massachusetts Bay: "16 March 1628. Bespoke of Mr. Maio at 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ p yrd for beds & bouldsters 20 bed tikes, Scotch Tikeing 3/4 broad & 2 1-16 long, & 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ yrds wide: 11 yrds each bed and boulster". Whether then, from a subconscious sense of future consanguinity with those who had preceded him, curiosity to see where his "beds and bouldsters" had journeyed, a pioneering urge, or an interest in the merchandising opportunities of the developing new world, it seems quite natural that Thomas, in 1631, should have emigrated to America.

In his business as a merchant in the busy seaport town of Southampton he naturally became interested in the growing export trade with the colonies already established across the sea. Among the great London merchants interested in this business was Matthew Cradock, and it was as the latter's agent, personally to supervise his extensive interests in New England, that Thomas originally left England for the new world. This same Matthew Cradock was the first Governor of the Massachusetts Company, who very shortly before had resigned his governorship in favor of John Winthrop, who thus became the first Governor of the Company in America, Cradock evidently preferring to remain in England. Medford, Massachusetts, was the center of Cradock's American interests, and

there in a "greate stone house" built by Cradock, Mayhew took up his abode. It would appear that his first wife had died in England, as no record appears of her in any of the contemporary writings, and he seems to have been accompanied on his voyage only by his son of about eleven years of age, Thomas Jr. All of his time for the first several years in America seems to have been consumed looking after the affairs of Cradock, but beginning in 1634 there are many records of his constantly increasing personal business and political activity. About 1633 he contracted a second marriage, apparently on a return visit to England. The second wife was Jane, widow of a well-to-do English merchant, Thomas Paine, and daughter of a man by the name of Gallion. The widow Paine at the time of her second marriage had two minor children, Jane and Thomas Paine Jr., both of whom came to America to live with their mother and stepfather. The children of this second marriage, none of whom particularly concerns us, were Hannah, born June 15, 1635, Bethiah, 1636, Mary, 1639/40, Martha, 1642, so the only issue of the father of the family in America to carry on the name was his first-born, Thomas Jr.

In the years 1633, 1634 and 1635 there are a number of records of Mayhew's public services, - administrator of estates, member of committees to adjust boundary disputes, appointment as Representative to the General Court, which latter position he held until he moved to Martha's Vineyard, and in general he seems to have been held in high esteem by the public and by the governing authorities. In 1635 he bought for six hundred pounds a half interest in the mill which he and Cradock had built the year before at Watertown, founded only a few years earlier under the leadership of another of our ancestors, Sir Richard Saltonstall (G.e.12). Whether he was spreading his energies and interests too widely, or whether the interests in America simply didn't have the money-making possibilities he had anticipated, Cradock seems to have grown less and less satisfied with Mayhew's management of his affairs, and about 1637 sent over another agent, one John Jolliffe, to take his place.

Mayhew then moved to Watertown, where the mill and other properties he had acquired there occupied his attention. There, too, from the start, he participated actively in civic affairs, was chosen selectman the first year of his residence, and also Deputy to the General Court. In 1638 he was appointed a Commissioner, an office similar to our present justice of the peace, and the first such appointee in the jurisdiction of Watertown. Most of these offices he held for the length of his residence there, and was active in other public enterprises as well as in his ever expanding business interests. In 1639 he bought the other half interest in the mill, giving a mortgage for part of the purchase price. In 1641, he built the first bridge over the Charles River, a venture from which he expected large returns, but which on account of legal difficulties over the amount of the "tole" and adverse court decisions brought him into embarrassing financial circumstances. Ultimately it developed that "the Cort doth conceive itt to belong to the towne or townes in which itt lyeth" and as partial recompense he was granted three hundred acres of rather useless uncleared land on the south side of the Charles River. An early expression this seems to have been of the theory of the impropriety of private ownership of public utilities, and of the frequent ruthlessness of the public's dealings with the individual. At any rate it, and the evident failure of the mill and its sale at a loss seem to have reduced Mayhew's financial status considerably.

About this time a man by the name of James Forrett was in America, acting as agent for the Earl of Stirling, Secretary of State for Scotland under Charles I in exploiting the new country, instigating the establishment of new colonies, and selling grants of land for the benefit of his patron's pocket-book. On a visit to Boston in September, 1641, he met Mr. Mayhew, then nearly fifty years old, and in despair over the turn of his business affairs in Watertown. Lord Stirling's lands included Long Island and islands within five leagues distant therefrom, but Forrett assumed dominion also over Nantucket and "Martin's Vineyard", much farther removed from Long Island than five leagues, and pictured Q.10

the uncolonized islands in glowing terms to the distressed Mayhew as an ideal place to begin life anew. Offered to him as a bargain, and without even having seen the islands, Mayhew concluded to purchase them, and in 1641, for the price of forty pounds, received a document reading as follows:

"These presents doth witness that I, James Forreth, Gentleman, who was sent over into these Parts of America By the honourable the Lord Sterling with a commission **for** the ordering and Disposing of all the Island that Lyeth Between Cape Cod hudsons river and hath better unto confirmed his agency without any consideration, Do hereby Grant unto Thomas Mayhew of Watertown, merchant, and to Thomas Mayhew his son, free Liberty and full power to them and their associates to Plant and inhabit upon Nantuckett and two other small Islands adjacent, and to enjoy the said Islands to them their heirs & assigns forever, provided that the said Thomas Mayhew and Thomas Mayhew his son or either of them or their associates Do Render and Pay yearly unto the honourable the Lord Sterling, his heirs or assigns such an acknowledgement as shall be thought fitt by John Winthrop, Esq, the elder or any two magistrates in Massachusetts Bay Being chosen for that end and purpose by the honourable the Lord Sterling or his Deputy and By the said Thomas Mayhew his son or associates: it is agreed that the government that the said Thomas Mayhew and Thomas Mayhew his son and their associates shall set up shall Be such as is now established in the Massachusetts aforesaid, and that the said Thomas Mayhew & Thomas Mayhew his son and their associates shall have as much privilege touching their planting Inhabiting and enjoying of all and evry part of the Premises as By the patent is granted to the Patent of the Massachusetts aforesaid and their associates.

"In witness hereof I the said James Forreth have hereunto sett my hand and seal this 13th day of October, 1641.

James Forreth

"Signed Sealed and Delivered in the presence of

"Robert -----

Nicholas Davison

Richard Stileman"

Not being entirely satisfied with the terms of this instrument, he procured another ten days later readings as follows:

"Whereas By virtue of a commission from the Lord Sterling, James Forrett, Gentleman, hath granted Liberty and full Power unto Thomas Mayhew of Watertown, merchant, and Thomas Mayhew his son, and their associates to Plant the Island of Nantucket according to the article In a deed to that purpose expressed: Now for as much as the said Island hath not Been yett whole surrendered whereby it may appear that Comfortable accomodations for themselves and their associates will be found there, this therefore shall serve to testifie that I, the said James Forrett, by virtue of my said commission, Do hereby grant unto the said Thomas Mayhew and Thomas Mayhew his son and their associates, as much to plant upon Martins Vinyard and Elizabeth Isles as they have by virtue heretofore of the Deed granted unto them for Nantuckett as therein plainly In all considerations Both on the Right honourable the Lord Sterling's part and on the said Thomas Mayhew & Thomas Mayhew his son and their associates Doth appear In Witness whereof I, the said James Forrett have hereunto sett my hand the 23rd Day of October, Annoque Domini 1641.

James Forrett.

Signed and delivered In Presence of us
his
John X Vahane
mark
Garrett Church"

Feeling that there might be a conflict of title between the grantee of Long Island and that of the Province of Maine, Mayhew, during these negotiations with Forrett, conferred also with the agent for the Lord Proprietor of that territory, and, for an unrecorded purchase price, received a third evidence of title in words as follows:

"I, Richard Vines of Saco, Gentleman, Steward General for Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Knight and Lord Proprietor of the Province of Maine and the Islands of Cappawok

and Nautican, Do by these presents give full power and authority unto Thomas Mayhew, Gentleman, his agents and associates to plant and Inhabit upon the Islands Capawok alias Martins Vinyard with all privileges and Rights thereunto belonging to enjoy the premises to himself heirs and associates forever, yielding and Paying unto the said Ferdinando Gorges, his heirs and assigns annually, or two Gentlemen Independently By each of them chosen Shall Judge to Be meet by way of acknowledgement.

"Given under my hand this 25th Day of October, 1641.

Richard Vines.

Witness:

Thomas Payne

Robert Long".

Though armed with all the legal title it would seem he should have needed, Mayhew's tenure was still difficult of realization. Cut off from all communication with the mainland except by boat, populated by about three thousand Indians entirely unfamiliar with white people and naturally doubtful of the advisability of suffering them to settle on the islands, the utilization of his purchased property would not appear easy of accomplishment. Mayhew seems, however, either from a sense of justice, or because he considered it the most effective way to accomplish his purpose, to have proceeded on a very fair and equitable course, and it appears that shortly after his purchase he and his son made a trip to the islands and effected a satisfactory settlement with the Indians.

Early in 1642 Mayhew sent a small group of colonizers under the leadership of his son Thomas Mayhew Jr., then a young man of twenty or twenty one, to start a settlement on the islands, and they located, and began the establishment of the first white community at Great Harbor, now Edgartown, on Martha's Vineyard. Best evidence obtainable indicates that the senior Mayhew continued to reside at Watertown, and did not move with his family to his new domain until some

time in the spring or summer of 1645. In the meantime the younger Mayhew had assiduously cultivated friendship with the Indians, and of all the history of colonization in America none evidences a better understanding or more satisfactory and amicable relations between the white man and the red than that which prevailed throughout the Mayhews' tenure of this territory.

The Mayhews seem from the beginning to have been personally interested chiefly in Martha's Vineyard, and while some proprietary interest was retained in the island of Nantucket, and as stated in the "Early Settlers of Nantucket", by Hinchman, Thomas Mayhew was "one of the proprietors who are said in all histories of the place to have founded the settlement", his name is much more closely identified with the Vineyard than with Nantucket. In 1659 he conveyed the major portion of the latter island, retaining only a relatively small tract for himself:

"Recorded for Mr. Coffin and Mr. Macy aforesd ye Day and Year aforesd.

"Be it known unto all Men by these Presents that I, Thomas Mayhew of Martha's Vineyard, Merchant, doe hereby acknowledge that I have sould unto Tristram Coffin, Thomas Macy, Christopher Hussey, Richard Swayne, Thomas Bernard, Peter Coffin, Stephen Greenleafe, John Swayne and William Pike that Right and Interest I have in ye Land of Nantuckett by Patent; ye wch Right I bought of James Fforrett, Gent. and Steward to ye Lord Sterling and of Richard Vines, sometimes of Sacho, Gent., Steward-Gen^{rll} unto Sir Georges Knight as by Conveyances under their Hands and Seales doe appeare, ffor them ye aforesaid to Injoy, and their Heyres and Assignes forever wth all the Privileges thereunto belonging, for in consideration of ye Sume of Thirty Pounds of Current Pay unto whomsoever I ye said Thomas Mayhew, mine Heyres or Assignes shall appoint.

"And also two Beaver Hatts one for myself and one for my wife.

"And further this is to declare that I the said Thomas Mayhew have received to myself that Neck upon Nantucket called Masquetuck or that Neck of Land

called Nashayte the Neck (but one) northerly of Masquetuck, y^e aforesaid Sayle in anywise notwithstanding. And further, I y^e said Thomas Mayhew am to beare my Part of the Charge of y^e said Purchase above named, and to hold one twentieth Part of all Lands purchased already, or shall be hereafter purchased, upon y^e said Island by y^e afores^d Purchas^{rs} or Heyres and Assignes forever.

"Briefly: It is thus: That I really sold all my Patent to y^e aforesaid nine Men and they are to pay mee or whomsoever I shall appoint them, y^e sume of Thirty Pounds in good Marchantable Pay in y^e Massachusetts, under w^{ch} Governm^t they now Inhabit, and 2 Beaver Hatts, and I am to beare a 20th Part of y^e Charge of y^e Purchase, and to have a 20th Part of all Lands and Priviledges; and to have w^{ch} of ye Necks afors^d that I will myselfe, paying for it; only y^e Purchasers are to pay what y^e Sachem is to have for Masquetuck, although I have y^e other Neck.

"And in witness hereof I have hereunto sett my Hand and Seale this second Day of July sixteen hundred and fifty-nine - (1659).

"Per me

Tho. Mayhew

"Witness John Smith

Edward Searle."

Thomas Mayhew Sr. soon came to be known as "Governor" of the islands, and as "Lord Proprietor" and "Governor" he assumed a sort of patriarchal, feudal, overlordship that was not long in running into head-on collision with the democratic ideáls and aspirations of most of the people who had come to America to escape just such conditions. The Mayhews sold lots and other tracts of land to other settlers, and gradually several communities were developing on the islands. By 1661 there were numerous evidences of a growing restiveness on the part of the other inhabitants against the one-man government, and in 1665 there was actually a Magistrate's Court decree against the Governor on some trivial

action of trespass he had brought against another in connection with taking some fish.

Even greater difficulties, however, than domestic insubordination were in the offing. As previously noted, the claim of the Earl of Stirling to the islands was insubstantial to say the least, and in 1664 King Charles II confirmed the proprietary rights to the Province of Maine, including "the island of Capawicke and Nautican near Cape Codd, wch Island of Capawick is since called Martins Vineyard", to Ferdynando Gorges Esq., grandson and heir of the Gorges from whom Mayhew had taken the precaution to make a second purchase to ensure his title.

In 1663 James, Duke of York, made an agreement with the then Earl of Stirling for the purchase of the Stirling patents, and on March 12, 1664/5, the same dissolute and irresponsible Charles II who had just confirmed the title to Gorges, granted to the Duke of York the Patent of New York, Pemaquid (Maine), Long Island, "and allsoe all those severall Islands called or known by the names of Martin's Vineyard and Nantukes otherwise Nantukett".

Shortly thereafter a succession of governors sent over from time to time by the Duke forwarded a series of instructions, directions, and finally a summons to appear before council in New York to Governor Mayhew, which he, considering his tenure as held through the Gorges patent, mostly ignored or answered with desultory and casual messages. On May 14, 1670, Matthew Mayhew, a grandson of the governor, appeared before a meeting of the Governor and Council at Fort James and presented a letter from his grandfather which elicited this unusually cordial response:

"Mr. Mayhew:

"I received yor lre by yr Grandchild, wherein I am informed upon what Termes you have hitherto held yor land at Martin's Vineyard and Parts adjacent, but the pretences of Sr. Ferdinando Gorges and the Lord Sterling being now at an end and his Royall Highnesse absolutely invested in the Right to those Is-

lands, the Inhabitants are henceforth to have directions of the Government from this Place. I doe admire it hath beene so longe before you have made yor Application to me, since yor addressing yourselfe for Reliefe against the Indians in a Businesse of a wreck to my Predecessor and his Commission to you thereupon, did intimate an Acknowledgement of being under his Royall Highness his Protection. Upon notice this last Yeare of the like Misfortune of a wreck upon your Island I sent Directions to you how to proceed thereupon, of wch I expect an account, but have as yett heard nothing of it; but when you come hither, as you propese and wch I very much desire, I make no Question of receiving Satisfaction therein from you, as well as in diverse Particulars. You may please to take yor best Tyme of coming this Summer, as you shall find yourselfe disposed. I pray bring all your Patents, Deeds or other Writings with you, relating to those partes, by the wch and by or Consultations together I may receive such Intelligence of the Affairs there as I may the better take order for the future good settlement of those Islands.

"As to any Pretenders who lay clayme to any of them wch are deemed to bee within the Dukes Patent, I have thought fitt to appoint (two) months Time for all Persons within this Government or without, either by themselves or by their Agents, to appeare here before me to make good their Claymes or Pretences, the wch if any of them shall neglect to doe, (having timely notice thereof), such Claymes or Pretences shall be judged of no Validity. I have in Part discoursed of these Affaires with yor Grandchild, but refer the remainder untill yor arrivall here where you shall receive a very hearty welcome, and all due Encouragement as to your particular Concerns from

Your affectionate humble servant

Frans: Lovelace

Fort James in N. Yorke

May 16th, 1670.

"I pray you send copies of the enclosed Orders of Notice to all those

about you who are concerned."

The "Orders of Notice" was as follows:

"These are to give Notice to all Persons concerned who lay clayme or have any pretence of Interest in Martyn's Vineyard, Nantuckett or any of the Elizabeth Isles neare adjacent, and within his Royall Highness his Pattent, that they appeare before mee in Person or by their agents to make Proofoe of such Claymes and pretences within the space of 4 months after the date hereof.

"In default whereof all such Claymes or Pretences after the Expiration of the said Time shall be deemed and adjudged invalid to all Intents and Purposes.

"Given under my Hand and Sealed with the Seale of the Province at Fort James in New Yorke this 16th day of May in the 22th yeare of his Ma'ties reign Annoq. Domini, 1670.

Francis Lovelace."

Even this, however, failed to excite the old gentleman, and it was a full year later when, apparently without any further correspondence, he and Matthew set sail for New York in the latter part of June, 1671, carrying with them the Stirling and Gorges grants. On July 6, 1671 at Fort James in New York the conferences started, and continued for a full week. An extract from the records: "Whereas Mr. Thomas Mayhew of Martin or Martha's Vineyard hath been an ancient Inhabitant there where by God's blessing hee hath been an Instrument of doeing a great Deale of Good both in settling severall Plantacons there as also in reclayming and civilizing the Indians: for an Encouragemt to him in the Prosecution of that Designe, and Acknowledgment of his Good services: It is ordered and agreed upon that the said Mr. Thomas Mayhew shall dureing his naturall life bee Governor of the Island called Martin's or Martha's Vineyard, both over the English Inhabitants and Indians, for the wch hee shall have a Commission." indicates that Governor Mayhew made a satisfactory impression on Governor Lovelace and the Duke's council, and he went home bearing a commission in the following words:

"Francis Lovelace Esq.&c - Whereas I have conceived a good Opinion of the Capacity and Integrity of Mr. Thomas Mayhew to be Governour and Cheife Magistrate of the Island Martin's or Martha's Vineyard to manage public Affayres with the Aid and Good Advice of the Assistants to bee chosen there, and have thought fitt to Nominate Constitute and Appoint Mr. Thomas Mayhew to be Governour and Cheife Magistrate of the said Island Martin's or Martha's Vineyard during his Naturall Life in the Management of wch Employment hee is to use his best Skill and Endeavour to preserve his Majesties Peace and to keep the Inhabitants in good order.

"And all Persons are hereby required to give to the said Mr. Thomas Mayhew such Respect and Obedience as belongs to a Person invested by Commission and authority from his Royall Highness in the office and Employment of a Governour and Cheife Magistrate in the Island aforesaid. And hee the said Mr. Thomas Mayhew is duely to Observe and obey such Orders and Instructions wch are already given for the well governing of the Place or such other Directions as from Time to Time he shall receive from mee: And for whatsoever the said Mr. Thomas Mayhew shall lawfully act or doe in Prosecucion of the Premises This my Commission shall bee his suffieient warrant and Discharge.

"Given &c this 8th Day of July in the 23rd year of his Majesties Reigne Annoq. Dni., 1671."

While Mayhew's authority was thus enormously strengthened on the islands the spirit of democracy and of individual rights and liberties was not so easily quenched. Mutterings against his dictatorship, and acts of insubordination occurred from time to time, and finally flared into open rebellion in 1673. The Dutch in that year made a surprise attack on the forces of the Duke of York, overpowered and ran them out, and New York again became New Amsterdam. The anti-Mayhew inhabitants of the islands, feeling that now they would not thus be in open revolt against the crown, seized upon the occasion to throw off the patriarchal yoke. Their first step was to address a letter to Governor

Mayhew, signed by James Skiffe, Simon Athearn, and eighteen other residents:

"Worthy Sir.

"After our Salutations &c our mind and purpose is to put our selvs & both towns under boston gouvernment for protection and Appeelle. And boston Laws to be our Laws and to make our terms for rates as easy as we can only firste our desire is of you that you would be pleased to laye aside your Comission Government And Act And doe with us soe we shall chuse your selfe to be in place this year with sum Assistiants And Afterward, as the yearly choyce shall fall And thuse we think to continue untill his majestie or ~~the~~ Duck if the resignat of the lord starling shall order atherwise."

Mayhew ignored and declined to answer it. The same gentlemen then decided to petition the governor and council of the Massachusetts Bay to take jurisdiction, and did so in the following unique and moving document:

"The most humble pettision of his majesties subjects the freeholders in the two towns settled on Marthas Vineyard:-

Unto the Right worshippfull John Leaverit Esq Governour of the Jurisdiction of boston with the worshipful the magistrates his Assistants in the said Government:-

"Right Worshipfull.

"The many greevances which Leieth as a burden on our Spirits And the Consideration of the waight of Duty that leieth on us doth Constrain us to be your most humble pettitioners who besecheth you for the Lords Sacke to Lend ane Eare unto our most humble pettition And protest as both from Domestic And forrain enemise And also to redresse what things Are Amisse And strengthen those that are redy to die.

to relat things at Large may be too tedious but our Greevences are redy to be mad App't when Ocation may serve but to cut short now the day of our choyce being past And no Choyce is made so that now here is none to bare rull nether have we any law but every one Doth that which is right

in his own eyes. Now Mr. Mayhews first purchase of this Iland was from the Agent of the Lord Starling in which graunt Mr. Mayhew was oblidge to set up the Government of the Massachusetts which was then established And sence that Government hath bene laied by things have grown from better to worse untell we are Com to nothing as at this daye now for the Lords sacke graunt us your powerfull hand to protect us whilst there is probation time, besidse wee humbly besech your honours to conside the safe preservation of the shiping and trade of the Countrie by the preservation of the Iland and harbour now are the two tribs And halfe did take care for the preservation of their posteritie so we besech you so to Commiserate our condition that if possible we may be yet recovered And made Able to stand A littell members of Gods Covenanting people in this wildernessee wee are the major part of the freehouldes on the iland who doe thuse pettision unto yowe And his majesties Court the most noble in these parts of Amarika the other which doe not petition are many of them much desirous this thing would be Accomplished but only Mr. Mayhews families That doe withstand our pettisioning But we humbly conceive your honourable Court may receive us without Dainger And protect us in marcy for how can it stand in Law that Loveliss being Governour but for a time can have power to give a Commission unto Mr. Mayhew for his life to govern without an oath as hath bene publiquly owned by Mr May: himselfe being (asked). And thuse he doth hold him selfe to command to bare rull ouer us.

"Now that your honours may know we have not don this rashly we have here also sent a copy of what tender we made to Mr Mayhew:

"but his answar was unto the men sent from us no he would not he could not Answer it

"Now for this we are thretened to lose our lands and be made trach-erous: Let the wisdom of god guyd both you and us And we besech you

to Commiserat our condition and graunt us an Answere soe we shall remain
your most humble and obediant subjects to be guyded And protected under
our Dred soveren Lord the King of England: Scotlan, franc and Iyerland

"Yours to Comand by the subscribing of our hands
"written from Marthas Vineyard
this 15th October 1673."

In verification of the claim of the petitioners that the majority of the freeholders on the island were of like mind, there were at the time only nineteen persons other than the signers who were eligible, and of these, nine were of the Mayhew family, either by blood or marriage. The massachusetts Bay officials, however, were loath to get into such an internal squabble, complicated as it was also with probable conflicting claims of Maine and the Duke of York, and declined the flattering offer.

The insurgents next proceeded to set up an independent government of their own, and though Chilmark seems to have remained completely loyal to the Mayhews, in Edgartown and Tisbury, as well as in the island of Nantucket, the feeling and confusion were intense. In this state of affairs world politics played into the hands of the Mayhews. In England in 1674 a treaty was signed between the Dutch and the English, and on October 31st of that year New Amsterdam again became New York and the agents of the Duke immediately resumed authority. The new governor, Sir Edmund Andros, confirmed Governor Lovelace's commission to Governor Mayhew and encouraged him to punish the "offenders and Transgressors against the established Government under his Royall Highnesse", and this he apparently proceeded to do in a rather thoroughgoing manner. Fines and persecutions seem to have been the order of the day, and many of the inhabitants hostile to the Mayhews left the islands to establish homes elsewhere. Governor Mayhew's magnanimous treatment of the Indians, the prodigious efforts he expended in their behalf, particularly after the death of his son in carrying on his missionary work among them, and their evident love and veneration for

him, are in striking contrast to his despotism over the white settlers and their resentfulness under his rule, but the probable explanation is that the Indians were accustomed to submission to the leader whereas the Englishmen had come to America expressly to escape such domination. As Simon Athearn wrote to Governor Andros: "I veryly believe had Genneral Lovelesse Given and Confined Mr. Mayhew and us unto the Laws of this province, it had prevented all disorder which hath fallen out sence: but when good government faills the duty and honor of a stat faills: for such and many other causes as are well known we are Kept very few in number, and pore in estats, and Left to a great Annamositie of spibit which must needs be the concomatants of such erregular proceedings"; and the attempt to impose a medieval manorial systere of government on a freedom-loving people, was doomed to failure from the start. But for the indomitable will-power, courage, and executive ability of Thomas Mayhew, coupled with his native intelligence and resourcefulness, the regime would not have lasted as long as it did. Eventually however, peace and fair contentment, at least for the element loyal to the Mayhews, settled again on the islands, and for the rest of the old Governor's life he seems to have been completely and unchallenged, the lord of the isles. On March 25, 1682 he died, at the age of eighty nine, his wife having predeceased him, though the date of her death is not known. His grandson Matthew, not of our lineage, succeeded him in the administration of the islands.

In browsing through an old copy of Knickerbocker, New York monthly magazine, issue of December, 1838, I ran across the following poem, signed simply "L, Boston, October, 1838". I believe it was written by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, who at that time was thirty one years old, living in Cambridge, and, according to an article by Dr. William P. Trent in The Encyclopedia Americana, "gaining popularity in the magazines":

"Mayhew.

"Thomas Mayhew, commonly called Gov. Mayhew, at the age of seventy, suc-

ceeded in the Indian mission, to the vacant office of his son, who had perished at twenty-eight, on a voyage home to England, and continued unwearied in his ministry twenty-three years, having to walk nearly twenty miles to reach the Indian village, and concluding his life and labors together, aged ninety-three years."

American History.

Spring's silvery clouds were floating light and fair,
And "breathed in music" were the bluebird's vows,
And scarlet flowers burst forth in sunny air,
Hanging with coral keys the maple's boughs,
And from its dusky cell blithe winged the golden bee,
And blossomed on the sod the low anemone.

And through the passes of the forest green,
And throng of columns in the wastes of pine,
An ancient man, with silver hair, was seen,
His pathway tracing, in no devious line;
Whom brake and thicket all in vain withstood,
And labyrinth untrod, of mazy underwood.

But sweeter melody than blue-bird's lay,
In these lone places o'er his spirit stole,
Low, filial tones, from earth scarce passed away,
Still echoed through the chambers of his soul,
And in the dim green woods, around him seemed to be
A voice for ever hushed, beneath the billowy sea.

And sound of parted feet to him seemed nigh,
All chance chords struck of memory's golden lyre,
For never more beneath the arching sky,
Might, as they walked, commune the son and sire;
Nor on the green-sward more, beloved foot-prints appear,

Where now he could but track fleet moccasin or deer.

Alas for him! the wave should break and fall,
Cresting and dashing o'er young heart and brow,
O'er raven locks, deep unto deed should call,
And low his hoary head in anguish bow;
Yet had the living sire been first recalled above,
What lesson had been lost of patient grief and love!

For o'er the green glades played the summer breeze,
That into life and bloom the wild rose woke;
And clapped their hands the multitude of trees,
The mountain-ash, the sycamore, and oak,
With interwoven boughs o'ershadowing the sod,
Where, lonely and bereaved, the missionary trod.

And autumn woods were tintured like the sky,
As o'er the earth its sunset glory falls,
And through the wilds the wanderer still passed by;
Winter with crystal paved the forest halls,
His sceptre dropping gems where summer flowers had sprung,
And to the pilgrim's staff the ice unyielding rung.

Patient he toiled, and to the red man bore,
In low bark hut, on banks of sunny stream,
"Sweet words of life" - of life, to die no more,
Of heaven, unpictured in the brightest dream;
And praise rose up to God, in ancient forests dim,
In accents wild and sweet, of holy psalm or hymn.

As danced the seasons in their ceaseless round,
 The forest babe became a warrior bold,
 Quivered and plumed, for chase or war-path bound,
 Ere life's last ebbing sands the traveller told,
 Or braved the wintry winds, he should not know return,
 And at the fount was broke the undimmed golden urn.

On thy brief scroll of history enrolled,
 Undying names, my native land! we trace;
 And in the archives of the heart we fold
 The records of our fathers' glorious race,
 With Mayhew's deeds inscribed, of purest Christian fame,
 That beautiful in meekness wrought, our love and reverence claim."

Thomas
 (Q.9)

Thomas Mayhew Jr., only son of Governor Mayhew, was born in Southampton, England, in 1620/21, and came with his father to America when a youth of about ten or eleven. He was educated in the primary and grammar schools of Medford and Watertown, and evidently from the records, instructed considerably by private tutors. The Rev. Thomas Prince in his Supplement to Experience Mayhew's "Indian Converts" says of him: "He was a young Gentleman of liberal Education, and of such Repute for Piety as well as natural and acquired Gifts, having no small Degree of Knowledge in the Latin and Greek Languages, and being not wholly a Stranger to the Hebrew, that soon after their Settlement on the Island, the new Plantation called him to the Ministry among them."

As stated previously, he went to Martha's Vineyard in 1642, upon its acquisition by his father, and for about four years was in command of the little band of adventurers who undertook the colonization of that unexplored island. In 1647, one year after his father and family had joined him on the Vineyard, he married his step-sister, Jane Paine, then about twenty two years old, and with whom he had lived as brother and sister since she was about eight and he thirteen.

All records indicate that young Thomas first went to the islands for the sole purpose of making a clearing and beginning a settlement where his father and family and those associated with them might establish their homes, and there is no evidence that at that time he had any particular theological inclinations. As leader of the little group, however, he seems from the start to have taken responsibility for their spiritual guidance as well as in the felling of trees, building of houses and tilling of the soil, and his religious enthusiasm and humanitarian impulses seem to have expanded rapidly and shortly to have encompassed the Indians in the sphere of interest. Another quotation from Rev. Prince, *supra*, will probably best describe this development in his character and activities:

"But his English Flock being then but small, the Sphere was not large enough for so bright a Star to move in. With great Compassion he beheld the wretched Natives, who then were several thousands on those Islands, perishing in utter Ignorance of the true God, and eternal Life, labouring under strange Delusions, Inchantments, and panick Fears of Devils, whom they most passionately worshipped.

"He first endeavours to get acquainted with them, and then earnestly applies himself to learn their Language. He treats them in a condescending and friendly manner. He denies himself, and does his utmost to oblige and help them. He takes all Occasions to insinuate and show the sincere and tender Love and Goodwill he bare them; and as he grows in their Acquaintance and Affection, he proceeds to express his great Concern and Pity for their immortal Souls. He tells them of their deplorable Condition under the Power of malicious Devils, who not only kept them in Ignorance of those earthly good things, which might render their Lives in this World much more comfortable, but of those also which might bring them to eternal Happiness in the World to come; what a kind and mighty God the English served, and how the Indians might happily come into his Favour and Protection.

"The first Indian that embraced the Motion of forsaking their false Gods,

and adoring the true one, was Hiacoomes, which was in the Year 1643; an Account of whom we therefore have in the first of the foregoing Examples. This Indian living near the English Settlement, quickly grew into an Acquaintance with them. Ane being a Man of a sober, thoughtful, and ingenuous Spirit, he not only visited their Houses, but also their publick and religious Meetings; at which time Mr. Mayhew took particular Notice of him, discoursed often with him, invited him to his House every Lord's-day at Evening, gave him a clear Account of the Nature, Reasonableness, and Importance of the Christian Faith, and quickly brought him to a firm and resolute Adherence to it.

"Mr. Mayhew having gained Hiacoomes, he first imployes him as a faithful Instrument to prepare his Way to the rest of the Natives, instructing him more and more in this new Religion, showing him how to recommend it to them, and to answer all their Arguments and Objections against it. And then in 1644, he proceeds to visit and discourse them himself, carrying a greater and more irresistible Light and Evidence with him. And whereas at first he could not hope to be heard in publick, he therefore begins to instruct them in a more private way, sometimes going to the Houses of those he esteemed most rational and well qualified, and at other times treating with particular Persons.

"And as Mr. Mayhew endeavoured the Good of these Heathens, by discoursing with as many as were willing to have any Conference with him, so with Hiacoomes in particular, whom he from time to time directed to communicate the Knowledge received to those that Mr. Mayhew could not so easily meet with. And thus they united their Counsels, and wrought together, and by the Blessing of God soon gained som others.

"But that which especially favoured the Progress of Religion among them, was a universal Sickness, wherewith they were visited in the following year; (1645) wherein it was observed by the Heathen Indians themselves, that those who hearkened to Mr. Mayhew's pious Instructions did not taste so deeply of it, and Hiacoomes and his Family in a manner nothing at all. This put the Natives

who lived within six Miles of the English, upon serious Consideration about this Matter, being much affected, that he who had professed the Christian Religion, and had thereby exposed himself to much Reproach and Trouble, should receive more Blessings than they: whereupon Myoxeo the chief Man of that Place, and Towanquatick the Sagamore, (a sovereign Prince), with many others, sent for Hiacoomes to tell them what he knew of the God which the English worshipped.

"At this very Meeting, which was in 1646, Myoxeo was happily enlightened, and turned to chuse and acknowledge this God for his own; and Towanquatick soon after, encouraged by some others, desired Mr. Mayhew to give them a publick Meeting, to make known to them the Word of GOD in their own Tongue: and, among other Incitements, addressed him thus,- You shall be to us as one that stands by a running River, filling many Vessels; even so shall you fill us with everlasting Knowledge. So Mr. Mayhew undertook to give them a Meeting once a Month; but as soon as the first Exercise was over, they desired it oftener than he well could attend: however, once a Fortnight was the settled Course; and this was the first publick Audience among them, so from hence both Mr. Mayhew on the Week-days Lecture, and Hiacoomes on the Sabbaths, were constantly heard in publick as long as they lived".

After his father's settlement in the island the younger Mayhew seems to have given practically his entire time to his missionary work among the Indians, and with signally fine results. By 1651 he had one hundred and ninety nine converts to Christianity, and about that time he established a school with an initial enrollment of thirty Indian children, which seems to have grown prodigiously in patronage and influence from the start. By the next year, 1652, two hundred and eighty two Indians, not counting children, had professed Christianity, including eight of their Pawaws, or "medicine men", and at the Indians' request Mayhew had drawn up for them in their own language what is described as an "excellent Covenant", under which they established a very democratic and Christian form of government.

About 1650 there was established in England, by direction of Parliament under Cromwell "A Corporation for the Promoting and Propagating the Gospel of Jesus Christ in New England", and in the latter years of his life Mayhew seems to have received some financial assistance in his work, enabling him to employ additional teachers for the school and assistants for other ministrations to his charges.

In 1657 the estates in England which Thomas Paine, Mayhew's brother-in-law and step-brother, had inherited from his father, seem to have been in some kind of tangle, and in a family conference it was decided that Mayhew and Paine should go over and try to effect a settlement. The leave-taking from the Indians was most impressive, and developed into a great service of instruction, benediction and farewell on the spot later to be known in song and story as the "Place on the Way-side". He set sail from Boston in November, 1657, and the ship and all on board disappeared over the horizon and were no more seen nor heard from. His widow survived him, and later married one Richard Sarson. His children were Matthew, born in 1648, who became associated actively with his grandfather in the government of the islands and succeeded him as governor, next a child whose name is not known, born in 1649 and died young, then Thomas, our ancestor, born in 1650, John, another ancestor of ours, born in 1652, Jerusha and Jedidah, the latter born the year before her father's death.

Thomas
(Q.8)

Thomas Mayhew 3rd was born at Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, in 1650. He became a part of the political hierarchy of his grandfather, and during all of his adult life held political offices on the islands. He lived for a while in Tisbury, where from 1674 to 1679 he was town clerk, and in 1680 moved to Chilmark where he lived the rest of his life. From 1692 to 1699 he was an associate justice of the King's Bench and was chief justice from 1699 to 1713. He seems to have been a very estimable person and well esteemed by his associates generally. He married Sarah Skiffe, who was born Oct. 12, 1646, and was thus some four years his senior. She was the daughter of James Skiffe, born about 1610, the founder of the family in America, and her brother James, born September 12,

1638, was the same James Skiffe who in the sixteen seventies was one of the most uncompromising and vigorous objectors to Governor Mayhew's domination. She was also an older sister of Mary Skiffe, who married Thomas' brother Matthew. Thomas Mayhew died on July 21, 1715 and his wife survived him until December 30, 1740. Their children were Abiah, Sarah, Perez, Bathsheba, Zaccheus, and the youngest, from whom we are descended, Zephaniah.

John Mayhew, another son of Thomas and Jane Paine Mayhew, was born in 1652, also at Edgartown. I know not how better to sum up his life than to quote again from that excellent contemporary historian, Rev. Thomas Prince, supra:

"This Gentleman being but about five Years of Age at the Loss of his Father, thereby unhappily missed the Advantage of a learned Education; for want of which, together with his full Employment at home, and his not being inclined to appear abroad, he very much confined himself to the Island, and was not so extensively known: and thence it is, there has been too little hitherto publickly said of this Gentleman, considering his great Worth and Usefulness. But I can assure my Reader that he fell not short either of the eminent Genius or Piety of his excellent Progenitors.

"He was early inclined to the Ministerial Work: and having the Benefit of the Grandfather's wise Instructions, and of his Father's Library; and being a Person of more than ordinary natural Parts, great Industry and sincere Piety, he made such a large Proficiency in the Study and Knowledge of divine Things, that about 1673, when he was twenty one Years of Age, he was first called to the Ministry among the English in a new and small Settlement, at a Place named Tisbury, near the midst of the Island; where he preached to great Acceptance, not only of the People under his Care, but of very able Judges that occasionally heard him.

"But he also naturally cared for the Good of the Indians, and, understanding their Language well while he was a very young Man, he used frequently to give them good Instructions, and even the chief Indians on the Island often resorted

to him for Counsel. And being arrived at the Age above-said, they would not be contented till he became a publick Preacher to them likewise: so ardent and urgent were their Desires, that he could not deny them, even tho his thrice honoured Grandfather was then a laborious and acceptable Preacher among them.

"He taught alternately in all their Assemblies a Lecture every Week, and assisted them in the Management of all their Ecclesiastical Affairs. And tho what was allowed him was very inconsiderable indeed, yet he went steadily on in this pious Work, and would not suffer any Affairs of his own to divert him from it, nor was there scarce any Weather so bad as to hinder him.

"And having both the English and Indians under his Care, his Diligence was now to be doubled, especially after his Grandfather's Death in 1681; and this much the more, by reason of certain erroneous Opinions in danger of taking Root in the Island. Mr. Mayhew was rightly for repelling them with spiritual Weapons: and being a Person of very superior Abilities, and Acquaintance with the Scriptures, he used to desire such as began to imbibe those Principles, to produce their Reasons; and those who wanted to be resolved in their Difficulties, to give him the advantage to resolve them in publick, that others might also receive Light and Satisfaction; whereby they came to be more clearly instructed, and more fully convinced and satisfy'd, than in the ordinary Way of Preaching, which yet always preceded the other. In short, he had such an excellent Talent for the Defence of the Truth against Gainsayers, that those who would have spread their Errors, found themselves so effectually opposed by the Brightness of his Knowledge and Piety, and the Strength of his argumentative Genius, that they could make no Progres in their Designs on the Island: and the Churches and People, and in them their Posterity were happily saved from the spreading of those erroneous Opinions, and the Disturbance and Troubles they would have produced among them.

"And as for the Indians, his Custom was to tarry some time with them after the publick Exercise was over, allowing them to put Questions to him for their

own Instruction, and also trying their Knowledge, by putting Questions to them. And he was so very well skilled in their Language, as to be able to discourse freely with them upon any kind of Subject, and to preach and pray in their Tongue with the greatest Readiness.

"He was a person of clear Judgment, great Prudence, and of an excellent Spirit; and the Indians very much repaired to his House for Advice and Instruction and also for Relief in their Wants. And as he was fully persuaded, that many of them were truly religious, he would sometimes say, that tho he had but little Reward from Men, (having but about five Pounds a year for his Labours among them) yet if he might be instrumental in saving any, he should be fully satisfy'd, and think himself to be sufficiently recompensed. But after the honourable Commissioners came to be acquainted with him, and the eminent Service he did, they raised his Salary to thirty Pounds, which was but about two years before his Death.

"He walked in his House with a perfect Heart; having his Children and Servants in all Subjection, they both loving and fearing him, and being frequently and seriously instructed and counselled by him.

"He lived and dy'd within the Bounds of Chilmark, but constantly preached to the English at Tisbury, for the space of fifteen Years to his Death, and about as long once every Week to one or other of the Indian Assemblies on the Island; besides abundance of Pains he took more privately with them. He rather made it his aim to serve his Generation by the Will of GOD, than to be known or observed in the World; and therefore went but little abroad. The whole of what was allowed him for his incessant Labours both among the English and Indians, put together, would scarce amount to ten Pounds per Annum, except the two last years of his Life as aforesaid; and yet he went on chearfully, in Hopes of a rich and joyful Harvest in Heaven.

"And having finished what GOD in his all-wise and perfect Providence saw meet to imploy him in, he deceased on February 3, 1688/9, about two in the Morning, in the 37th Year of his Age, and the 16th of his Ministry; leaving the

Indians in a very orderly Way of assembling on the Lord's Day for publick Worship in four or five several Places, and of hearing their several well instructed Teachers, who usually began with Prayer, and then after singing of a Psalm, from some Portion of Scripture spake to the Auditors: as also an Indian Church, of one hundred Communicants, walking according to the Rule of the Scriptures.

"In his last Sickness he expressed a Desire if it were the Divine Will, that he might live a while longer, to have seen his Children a little grown up before he died, and to have done more Service for CHRIST on the Earth. But with respect to his own State before GOD, he enjoyed a great Serenity and Calmness of Mind, having a lively Apprehension of the Mercy of GOD, thro' the merits of CHRIST: Far from being afraid to die, having Hopes, thro' Grace, of obtaining eternal Life by JESUS CHRIST our Lord. He counselled, exhorted and encouraged his Ralatives and others who came to visit him: And with respect to himself, among other things, said, He was persuaded that GOD would not place him with those after his Death, in whose Company he could take no Delight in his Life-time.

"His Distemper was an heavy Pain in his Stomach, Shortness of Breath, Faintness, etc. and continued from the End of September to the time of his Death. And thus expired this third successive Indian Preacher of this worthy Family; after he had set another bright Example of disinterested Zeal for the Glory of GOD, a lively Faith of the invisible and eternal World, and a generous and great Concern for the Salvation of all about him.

"And now I need not say, that his loss in the Flower of his Age, and especially so soon after his Grandfather, was much lamented by both English and Indians; and many good People yet living express a very grateful Remembrance of him.

"He left eight children, the eldest of which was but sixteen Years of Age, and soon after succeeded him in the Indian Service".

He married Elizabeth, the daughter of Emanuel and Elizabeth Parkhurst Hilliard, of Hampton, New Hampshire, who was born on January 22, 1654/5, and

died in 1746. Elizabeth Parkhurst, her mother, was born in Ipswich, England, where she was baptized May 18, 1628, the daughter of George and Phebe Parkhurst of that place. The children of John and Elizabeth Mayhew were Experience, born February 5, 1673, in whom we are interested because his youngest child Jonathan, born October 8, 1720, by his second wife, Remember Bourne, daughter, by the way, of Bathsheba Skiffe, another sister of the same James Skiffe who was so hostile to the Mayhews, became the celebrated evangelist who played such an important part in the history of America just prior to the Revolution. As the pastor of West Church in Boston he delivered inspired sermons, many of them of inflammatory political influence, and the Encyclopedia Americana says: "By the Tories he was considered to have brought about the Stamp Act riots because of a sermon in which he pleaded for the repeal of the act. From him came the suggestion of uniting the colonies in opposition to England". President John Adams said of him: "Dr. Mayhew seemed to be raised up to revive all the animosity of the people against tyranny within Church and State and at the same time to destroy their bigotry, fanaticism and inconsistencies. This transcendent genius threw all the weight of his great fame into the scale of his country." A number of his writings were published, and I am happy to own a volume of fourteen of his sermons, printed in 1755, only eleven years before his death on July 8, 1766 at the age of forty five. There is also a volume on his life and works, by Alden Bradford, published in 1838. He left only two children, both daughters, one of whom died in infancy. The other, Elizabeth, married Peter Wainwright of Boston on June 5, 1790, and their son Jonathan Mayhew Wainwright, born Feb. 24, 1793, later an Episcopal bishop in New York, was a progenitor of the heroic General Jonathan Mayhew Wainwright of the Second World War.

John Mayhew's second child was John, then Elizabeth, Benjamin, our ancestor, Deborah, Ruth, Ruthamah, and Simon, born July 25, 1687, just a year or two before his father's death.

Zephaniah
(Q.7)

Zephaniah Mayhew, youngest child of Thomas and Sarah Skiffe Mayhew, was born in Chilmark in 1686. Not much seems to be known of him, though he is described as a farmer and yeoman. He married in March, 1711, Bethiah Wadsworth, daughter of Joseph and Abigail Wait Wadsworth, (Q.a.8), of Duxbury, Massachusetts, something of whose ancestry will be found in the chapter on the Wadsworth family. Zephaniah died November 20, 1733, leaving a considerable estate. The couple had eight children, Abiah, born March 3, 1712, Adonijah, Zephaniah, our ancestor, born in 1715, Jerusha, Jedidah, Mary, Bethiah, and Mercy, born July 22, 1725.

Benjamin
(R.7)

Benjamin Mayhew, son of John and Elizabeth Hilliard Mayhew, was born in Chilmark on September 11, 1679, where he lived all his life and was a farmer. On May 13, 1704, he married Hannah Skiffe, born June 6, 1688, daughter of Nathaniel Skiffe, born March 20, 1645, died April 24, 1723, and his second wife, Ruth West, born in 1651, died Dec. 31, 1741. Her parents were Francis West, a carpenter by trade, born about 1606, who came to America from his home in Salisbury, Wiltshire, England, and settled in Duxbury, Massachusetts, and his wife Margaret Reeves, whom he married in Duxbury on Feb. 27, 1639. Nathaniel was a brother of Sarah Skiffe, wife of Thomas Mayhew (Q.8), and also of the same Mayhew-baiting James Skiffe previously many times referred to. It seems strange there should have been so many intermarriages between these two families at one time so opposed to each other. Benjamin died on August 30, 1717, and she, after marrying a second time, one William Hunt, died January 25, 1747. The children of Benjamin and Hannah were Jemima, born June 19, 1707, Bathsheba, Hannah, from whom we are descended, Ruth, and Benjamin.

Zephaniah
(6.17)

Zephaniah, son of Zephaniah and Bethiah Wadsworth Mayhew, was born on June 28, 1715 in Chilmark. He married Hannah Mayhew (6.18) on October 23, 1735, and thus succeeded in compounding some confusing family relationships and in relieving me of having to continue to carry on the double line of family descent necessary since the time of Thomas (Q.9), because we trace ancestry through two

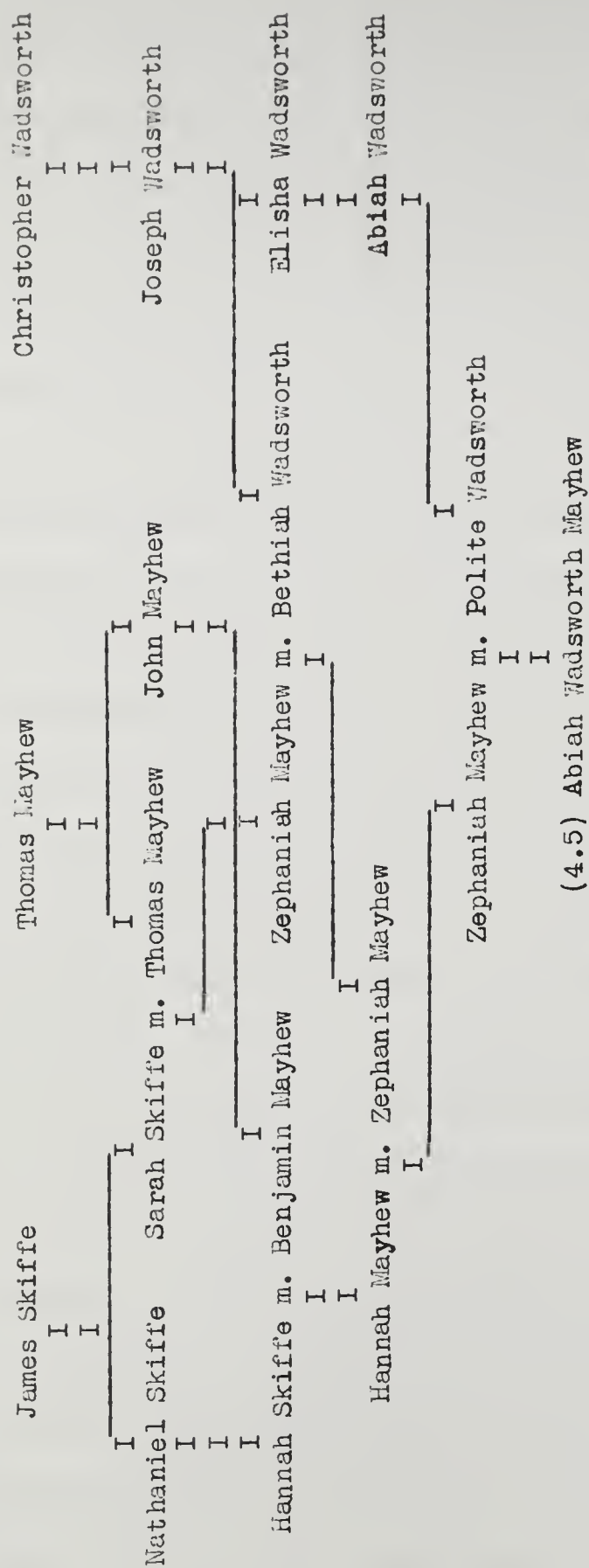
of his children. This Zephaniah's paternal grandfather and his wife's paternal grandfathers were brothers, and his paternal grandmother and his wife's maternal grandfather were sister and brother, making him and his wife double third cousins. He lived the latter part of his life in Dartmouth, Massachusetts, where he died in 1751.

nah
18) Hannah Mayhew, third daughter of Benjamin and Hannah Skiffe Mayhew, was born in Chilmark on October 14, 1711. She married her double third cousin Zephaniah Mayhew (6.17) as related previously, and the date of her death seems not to be of record. The children of Zephaniah and Hannah Mayhew Mayhew were Adonijah, born July 20, 1736, Zephaniah, born November 19, 1737 and died in infancy, Lucinda, Jehoidah, Wadsworth, Jerusha, another Zephaniah, born 1745, our progenitor, and Thomas, born in 1749.

haniah
9) Zephaniah Mayhew was born February 7, 1745, apparently in Chilmark before his parents moved to Dartmouth. His early adult life was spent in Chilmark, where he was a farmer, and in 1778 he moved to Conway, Massachusetts, and in 1790 to Deerfield, Massachusetts. On November 24, 1773 he married Polite Wadsworth, who was born about 1750, and of whom more will be found in the chapter on that family. Even more than his father's marriage, this alliance brought on an unusually complicated hereditary scrambling, which is portrayed in the accompanying little ancestral chart of their son, Abiah Wadsworth Mayhew (4.5). The dates of the deaths of Zephaniah and Polite Wadsworth Mayhew seem not to be of record, but their children were as follows: Abiah Wadsworth, born September 15, 1774, from whom we are descended, Jerusha, Lucinda, Polite, Cecilia, Violetta, and Sarah.

iah
.5) Abiah Wadsworth Mayhew was born on September 14, 1774, in Chilmark, Duke County, Massachusetts, on the island of Martha's Vineyard, and married Joanna Locke (4.6) of Deerfield, Massachusetts on July 17, 1795. She was born September 15, 1778 in Whately, Hampshire County, Mass., and a record of her antecedents will be found in the chapter on the Locke family. The couple spent their married

(4.5) Abiah Wadsworth Mayhew's Complicated Ancestry



life at Spencertown, Columbia County, New York, and had six children: George Augustus Mayhew, our ancestor, born December 20, 1808 at four p. m., Charles Wadsworth Mayhew, born December 7, 1812 at nine p. m., Emily Somers Mayhew, born April 29, 1815, and lived to the ripe old age of one hundred years, dying in December 1915; David Porter Mayhew, born March 7, 1817, died May 29, 1887, Caroline Eliza Mayhew, born October 10, 1818, died May 19, 1895, and Elizabeth Hasford Mayhew, born March 2, 1821, died August 7, 1853. Abiah Wadsworth Mayhew died April 29, 1850, and his wife on July 16, 1864. Most of this information was furnished me by Mrs. Frances N. Angell of Chatham, New York, a granddaughter of Caroline Eliza Mayhew, from the old Mayhew family bible.

George Augustus George Augustus Mayhew, oldest child of Abiah Wadsworth and Joanna Locke Mayhew, was born in Spencertown, New York, on December 20, 1808, spent a part of his early young manhood in Troy, and later moved to New York City. It was here that he resided during the life of his first wife, Cecelia Moorehouse, whom he married in 1832. The children of this marriage were Mary Joanna, born October 1833, died unmarried October 1851, John Olmstead, died young without marrying, Caroline Elizabeth, born May 1839, died unmarried May 1857, David Wadsworth, born August 23, 1842, died April 1845, and Cecelia Augusta, born March 30, 1845, who also never married but lived to a ripe old age, much beloved and respected. They later moved to Newark, New Jersey, on Fulton Street, and there his first wife died, February 9, 1854. On April 30, 1855 George Augustus Mayhew, then forty seven, married Mary Amelia Hayes, twenty six, of whose antecedents something will be found in the chapter on the Hayes. They lived in the Fulton Street house in Newark, and their children were George Augustus, born July 7, 1856, died in October of the same year, Antoinette Hayes, born September 13, 1857, died February 5, 1860, Charles Henry, born March 7, 1861. He grew to manhood, and from all accounts was a fine and very promising young fellow. Sent by his employer to Mexico on business he was waylaid by bandits and killed February 2, 1884, to the overwhelming distress of his father and sisters. He had not married. Next was born Alice Wadsworth, January 22, 1863, our beloved

"Aunt Alice", who married the Rev. John James Patrick Perry, both of whom have been dead for many years. They had three children, Mayhew, the only son, who died in early manhood without marrying, Helen, now Mrs. Neil Hodges, living in San Francisco, California, and Patricia, Mrs. Charles Forbes, also living in San Francisco. The last child was my mother, Frederika Priest, born August 28, 1868. Her mother, Mary Amelia Hayes Mayhew, died in Newark on April 1, 1870, and the only living child of her father's first marriage, Cecelia Augusta, twenty five, took charge of the motherless little children, the youngest, my mother, being then less than two. In her later life she lived with us, and was our beloved "Auntie" until her death on December 14, 1919. About two years after his wife's death Mr. Mayhew moved his family to Roseville, a suburb of Newark, and about a year later to Sewanee, Tennessee. His second wife's father had moved there previously, and this, plus the atmosphere of the little Episcopal Church college town, must have influenced the old man in his search for a change of environment. There he built a large house, with ample grounds around it, and there, with his magnificent library, expansive shaded lawns, his apple and pear orchard and garden, he lived a quiet and retired life until his death on April 13, 1888. Many are the happy summer memories we children later acquired of his home on the mountain at Sewanee, and how I do regret to this day I was not more alert and avaricious in my youthful opportunity to possess myself of more books from his library before it was disposed of with the house. Fortunately I do have, cherished mementoes of his lovely home, a magnificent pair of silver candelabra, a beautiful old Sheffield tray, a set of three girandoles with fine old cut prisms, a most unusual old cast iron bed, a pair of mahogany ottomans, and several other pieces of miscellaneous furniture and silver and a number of books.

Frederika Priest Frederika Priest Mayhew, youngest child of George Augustus and Mary (2.2)

Amelia Hayes Mayhew, was born in Newark, New Jersey on August 28, 1868, and

after the death of her mother when she was less than two years old, moved, when she was five, with her father and the rest of the family to Sewanee, Tennessee. Here she was mothered by her older half sister, as related previously. She graduated from St. Mary's College for Women at Raleigh, North Carolina, and thereafter taught at a private school in Sewanee until she married my father, Rev. Troy Beatty (aba.k)(2.1) on November 24, 1892. Theirs was an ideal union, and their sympathetic and understanding cooperation had a large part in the signal success of his Episcopal ministry. She was a devout church member, sage and practical in her counsel, and a perfect balance to his naturally ebullient and gregarious nature. Always active in affairs and organizations of the church, she abstemiously avoided titular leadership, and therefore never incurred the jealousies nor fomented the cliques which so often harass the active church leader. Since her death I have been impressed with how many people have said to me that they considered her the ideal minister's wife. A widow for fourteen years, she filled her life with church work and with charities, served on several worthy boards, and gave her full time to such work and in visiting and comforting the sick and afflicted. She died in Memphis, Tennessee on June 20, 1936.

Sources:

The History of Martha's Vineyard, Dukes County, Mass., by Charles Edward Banks, M. D., 1911, published by George H. Dean, Boston.

Thomas Mayhew, Patriarch to the Indians (1593-1682), by Lloyd C. M. Hare, 1932, published by D. Appleton & Co., New York.

The Early Settlers of Nantucket, Their Associates and Descendants, by Lydia S. Hinchman, 1901, published by Ferris & Leach, Philadelphia.

Indian Converts: or, Some Account of the Lives and Dying Speeches of a considerable Number of the Christianized Indians of Martha's Vineyard, in New England., by Experience Mayhew, M. A., Preacher of the Gospel to the Indians of that Island. Printed for Samuel Gerrish, Bookseller in Boston in

New England; and sold by J. Osborn and T. Longman in Pater-noster-Row, MDCCXXVII. "To which is added Some Account of those English Ministers Who Have successively presided over the Work of Gospelizing the Indians on Martha's Vineyard, and the adjacent Islands. By Mr. Prince.

"By another Hand. London, Printed in the Year MDCCXXVII."

Family Records.

Chapter 19 Hayes

Mary Amelia Hayes (3.4)

nas
3) Thomas Hayes of Milford, Connecticut, in 1645, had come there from Wethersfield, Connecticut, emigrants from which town had settled Milford in 1639. In all probability he was the father of

nas
3) Thomas Hayes, known as Serg't Thomas Hayes, who on Oct. 29, 1677 married at Milford Elizabeth, the daughter of Joseph Peck. After her death he married the daughter of Robert Denison of Newark, N. J., whither he had moved, and where in 1696 and again in 1702 he is of record as town Assessor. By his first wife he had one son, Robert, born in 1677/8, and by his second wife, two, Joseph, our ancestor, and Thomas, born in 1693.

eph
7) Joseph Hayes married Elizabeth Day, and died in 1777, and their children were Martha, Joseph, David, our progenitor, and Samuel, who served as a major in the Revolutionary War.

id
25) David Hayes was born in 1732 and married Mary Crane (6.26). He died Jan. 28, 1811 and she on Dec. 18, 1817. Their children were Moses, born in 1772, from whom we are descended, Isaac, Robert, born in 1777, David, Joseph, Mary, Abigail, Lydia, Elizabeth and Rachel.

es
13) Moses Hayes was born May 5, 1772 and married Phoebe Harris (5.14), who was born April 2, 1780. He died Jan. 20, 1819, and their children were Jabez Wheeler, born July 8, 1799, our ancestor, Pamela, Aug. 4, 1801, Amelia, May 2, 1807, Martha Ann. April 16, 1812, and George, born Feb. 12, 1815.

bez Wheeler
.7) Jabez Wheeler Hayes was born in Newark, N. J. on July 8, 1799. On Jan. 21, 1829 he married Mary Antoinette Taylor, born March 10, 1806, daughter of John and Mary Taylor. The nearest thing to an account of his life which I have been able to find is the following quoted article from a newspaper clipping of Nov. 9, 1867, evidently one of a series under a column called "The Chimney Corner":

"THE SELF-MADE MEN OF OUR TIMES

JABEZ W. HAYES

Manufacturing Jeweler, Newark, N. J.

"It is the lot of some men to take an active part in society, to identify themselves with every public movement, and while making progress themselves, to urge onward those around them. Others again advance more quietly, and by careful attention to their personal affairs, almost unconsciously gain positions of importance and distinction. Both of these types are found among the self-made men of our times, and the example of each, in its way, presents much that is worthy of commendation. To have done well what is undertaken, to have advanced from poverty to affluence by individual exertion, to have established a reputation for probity and integrity that none can asperse, is an achievement of no mean pretension, and of which one may well be proud. Such is the record of the subject of this sketch.

"Jabez W. Hayes is a native of Newark, and was born there in the last year of the last century. His father was a carpenter, earning his livelihood by his daily labor, yet able to maintain his family comfortably and give his children ordinary educational advantages. Mr. Hayes naturally chose some mechanical pursuit as the business of his future life, and at the age of fifteen apprenticed himself to a jeweler in the city of New York. Here he remained several years, learning his trade thoroughly and saving some means for future operations.

"In 1828 he began business on his own account in Newark. At that time the business was almost in its infancy, but the skill, prudence and efficiency of the late John Taylor, a pioneer in that branch of manufacture, gave an impetus and character to it that have since been successfully maintained. The purity, beauty and excellence of Newark jewelry have always been acknowledged, and some of the finest specimens that adorn the splendid stores of the metropolis are the result of Newark handicraft. There are some twenty

different establishments in the place, from which the most superior workmanship in the country is constantly turned out. When gold went out of the community as a circulating medium of exchange, the people demanded the reality for their ornaments, and now nothing suits the market but solid and genuine jewelry. Some of the work is done by machinery, but most of it is hand work, depending for its exactness and nicety wholly upon the skill of the workman. The settings of pearls, coral and jet, also formed into shape by hand. Watch-chains and the slender threads for suspending pin-drops, and the net-work which forms the delicate bracelets looking like ribbons of woven gold, so fine and close that light can barely be seen between their interstices, are all made by hand, the links, not larger than grains of sand, being picked up one by one and interlocked with others until the work is completed. In this case, as in many others, the brain - intellect - is greater than brute or machine force. The human hand, guided by the human brain, is stronger, more subtle and delicate, than any machine. Mr. Hayes carried on a moderate business, and by his skill, diligence and attention, met with encouraging success.

"In 1833 he went to New York, transferring his factory to that city, where he remained some three years, and then returned to his native place, where he has since remained, and still has a large establishment in active operation. Mr. Hayes has confined his attention almost exclusively to his business, having no ambition to seek distinction in other channels. He has seen his branch of artisanship grow up from small beginnings to its present proportions, and has advanced with it to wealth and business reputation.

"In 1838 he was elected alderman, and served one term of office as chairman of the finance committee of the board. It was just after the great monetary convulsion in 1837, when the currency was entirely deranged, and individuals and corporations issued large quantities of what were termed "shinplasters", which, in many instances, proved irredeemable. Newark had sought relief by the same means, but through the exertions of

Mr. Hayes these issues were prevented from any serious depreciation, so that neither the city nor the people suffered loss from the new currency. He also held the office of Treasurer of **the** Diocesan Convention of New Jersey for several years. These are the only public positions he has held, since, content with his business, he has never sought notoriety in any other direction.

"Having a taste for horticulture, some twenty-five years ago he commenced fruit-growing as an amateur. Obtaining the choicest varieties, he gradually enlarged his operations until he had one of the finest fruit-gardens in the State. He has been instrumental in largely disseminating the results of his own labors and introducing choice fruits, especially pears, throughout the commonwealth. His garden is situated just outside the city limits, and during the summer season he devotes the most of his time to its cultivation, so that what was begun as a recreation has gradually grown into a large and remunerative business. He now makes the growing of pears a specialty, not neglecting, however, berries and the smaller fruits.

"Mr. Hayes has given a great deal of attention to the subject of public education, with a view of elevating its moral tone and introducing into it more largely a moral and religious influence. While not opposed to the progress of modern ideas, he believes that the different religious denominations should exert a more direct influence upon the education of youth by the establishment of parochial schools in connection with the public schools already organized, and that these schools should derive support from the general fund in proportion to the amount they would diminish the general expenditures,. With no sectarian designs, he would infuse the leaven of noble impulse and pure principle into our common school system, as derived from the Bible and the best instincts of right thinking men.

"Though verging on to three score and ten, Mr. Hayes is still a hale, vigorous man, whose even, temperate life is now crowned with an active, comfortable old age.

"Of ordinary stature and well-proportioned, he is dignified in appearance, with a manner somewhat positive, but not offensive, and he has always commanded the esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens.

"When specie payments were suspended during the late war, and nearly every hamlet issued a currency of its own, Mr. Hayes was authorized to print the small notes for Newark, he having facilities for such work in his establishment. A large amount was struck off, ready for circulation, the whole matter being entrusted to Mr. Hayes's discretion and honesty. The only guarantee required of him was his own statement as to the amount. Such a mark of confidence is the best evidence of his integrity and worth."

Mary Antoinette Taylor Hayes died Jan. 3, 1870, and shortly thereafter he retired from his jewelry business and moved to Sewanee, Tennessee, seat of the University of the South, a small college under the auspices of the Episcopal Church. In Fairbanks' history of the university I find that he "had leased a tract of land from the University for the purpose of planting out fruit orchards, vegetable grounds, etc. He held very decided views upon the subject of Christian education, and was attracted to visit the University in consequence of its being based upon the ideas which he had long entertained. He used his means very freely in advancing the material interests of the University, furnished the means on credit for erecting boarding halls and private residences, and, during the year 1870, put up a large steam sawmill with working machinery, which greatly facilitated the growth of Sewanee. The mill was put up on the stream leading into Lost Cove, about three-eighths of a mile southeast of the station, and destroyed by fire a year later". In this same history I learn that he furnished funds for erecting the parish school building adjoining the Church of St. Paul's-on-the-Mountain, and also built a large concrete building, which I understand was first a venture in the laundry business, but at the time of the writing of the history, 1905, was occupied as a Masonic Hall. The

foundations of his home, destroyed by fire, and the remains of his orchard were still evident on a beautiful eminence overlooking Slopewall when I was a student at the university in 1912-16. He died on Jan. 14, 1882, and their children were Mary Amelia, born Dec. 20, 1829, our ancestress, Henry, born April 13, 1834, Charles, Sept. 13, 1836, Phoebe Harris, Sept. 5, 1839, Anna King, May 23, 1842, Frederick Taylor, July 22, 1845, and William, born on Feb. 23, 1848.

Mary Amelia (3.4) Mary Amelia Hayes was born in Newark, N. J. on Dec. 20, 1829. On April 30, 1855 she married George A. Mayhew (3.3), and the record of their children will be found in the chapter on the Mayhews. She died on April 1, 1870.

Sources:

Our Family Records.

Family records furnished by my cousins Misses Antoinette and Edith Hayes, Madison, N. J.

George Hayes of Windsor, by Rev. Charles Wells Hayes, M. A., printed by Baker, Jones and Company, Buffalo, N. Y., MDCCCLXXXIV.

Genealogy of the Crane Family, Vol II, by Ellery Bicknell Crane, printed at the Press of Charles Hamilton, 311 Main St., Worcester, Mass., 1900.

History of The University of the South, by George R. Fairbanks, printed by The H. & W. B. Drew Company, Jacksonville, Fla., 1905.

Chapter 20 Locke

Joanna Locke (4.6)

Arms used by the Locke family from which we are descended, though without being able positively to identify the progenitor of the original immigrant to America I do not feel that we have conclusively proved our right to them, are described as "Per fesse az. and or, in chief three falcons volant of the second", and the crest "A hand ppr. holding up a cushion or". The name is found spelled in the earlier records as Loc, Lok, Lock, and Locke, all referring to members of the same family.

The original settlor in this country from whom we trace descent was William Locke, who was born in Stepney Parish, London, England, on Dec. 13, 1628, and the record of his baptism in the Parish Register reads "1628, William, son of William Lock, mariner, and Elizabeth his wife, 20 Dec. 1628, seven days old". In the same register is found a later entry: "Buried Elizabeth, wife of William Loch, mariner, 27 June 1631". This is all I know of the parentage of our first Locke ancestor in America, but it is presumed that the father shortly followed the mother in death, for it is known that the son William, at the age of six, embarked on March 22, 1634, with his uncle Nicholas Davies, in the ship Planter for New England. It is presumed therefore that he was at that time an orphan, and no further reference is found in the records about him to his parents or any brothers or sisters he may have had. Davies settled at Charlestown, Massachusetts, in a section which was later, in 1642, segregated and incorporated as the town of Woburn, and was one of those appointed "to sign town orders" in the incorporation proceedings. In 1648 he moved from Woburn to Charleston. It is not known for certain, but the presumption is strong that William Locke lived during his childhood in America with the Davies.

In 1650 we find the first record of William's purchase of real estate, two lots in Woburn, and the record of his subsequent purchases is voluminous,

he apparently having prospered and accumulated a substantial estate. His chief vocation is not definitely known, - in several deeds he is identified as a carpenter, in which capacity he probably started his career, but farming seems to have occupied most of his attention in middle and later life. He seems also to have taken some interest in public affairs. In 1677 and again in 1701 he was Constable of Woburn, a position then of considerable respectability, he was Selectman in 1686 and 1696, and in 1695 was grand juror to the Supreme Court. In his younger days he seems to have been on the liberal side in the religious controversies of the day, and to have taken a strong position against the essentiality of church membership for the privilege of voting. Either he mellowed in his later years, or the views of the religionists became more liberal, as he became a member in good standing and for many years prior to his death was a Deacon and one of the main pillars of the church.

On Dec. 25, 1655 he married Mary Clarke, then only fifteen years old. She was a daughter of William and Margery Clarke of Watertown, Mass., where she was born on Dec. 20, 1640. It is interesting to surmise, though I have seen no records of it, that her parents and our other progenitors, Thomas Mayhew (Q.10) and Richard Saltonstall (G.e.11) probably knew each other, as Watertown was their residence at about this period. The couple lived their whole married life at Woburn, a little town about ten miles north-west of Boston, in Middlesex County, where now are located parts of Burlington, Winchester and Wilmington, and there Mary Clarke Locke died July 18, 1715. Her husband survived her about five years, and at the age of ninety-one the venerable and greatly respected Deacon William Locke died, also at Woburn, on June 16, 1720. Their children were William, born Dec. 27, 1657, died Jan. 9, 1658, another William, born Jan. 18, 1659, John, our ancestor, Joseph, Mary, Samuel, Ebenezer, James and Elizabeth.

more or less born with a silver spoon in his mouth. His father's will, dated Jan. 8, 1703, states "that forasmuch as I have given my loveing son John Locke in houseing and lands in Woobourne and otherwise, by a trade and other considerations, so that he both had his full portion of my Estate, yett as a token of my love I now give him ten shillings more and confirm y^e houseing and lands I gave him, to him and his heirs forever", and his grandfather William Clarke's will says: "my grandson John Locke who has been a liver with me many years, to him I give all my housing and lands in the Towne of Woburne" and "all my other estate of houshold and cattell", subject to a life estate in his widow. He married on May 31, 1683, Elizabeth Plympton, who was born on Dec. 23, 1658. She was the daughter of the emigrant from England, Thomas Plympton of Sudbury, Mass. and his wife Abigail. Thomas was killed by Indians at Sudbury April 18, 1676, seven years before his daughter's marriage. All of John Locke's children were born of his first marriage, and after Elizabeth's death on Feb. 23, 1720, he married Mary Winn Wyman on Nov. 30, 1720, then fifty years old, the widow of Nathaniel Wyman and the daughter of Increase Winn, the first white child born in Woburn. John Locke lived all his life at Woburn, and the records reveal that he was constable in 1702, 1706, and 1708, and from time to time held other public offices in the town. He was described sometimes as weaver and sometimes as husbandman. He died about April 3, 1756, and his children, all by his first wife, were Thomas, born March 20, 1684, died at the age of three days, Morah, John, born May 14, 1686, died Feb. 15, 1710, another Thomas, born April 5, 1688, died Nov. 26, 1717, a daughter whose name is not known, Abigail, our ancestress, and Peter, born Sept. 10, 1698, died Dec. 25, 1709.

Abigail
(a.7)

Abigail Locke was born in Woburn on April 2, 1694, and very little is known of her except that on March 16, 1720 she married Nathaniel Kendall (U.7), son of John and Elizabeth Kendall. Abigail died May 16, 1730, and he married Sarah Carter, but in this marriage we are not interested. He died in April 1776, and

the children of the first marriage were Nathaniel, born Dec. 20, 1720, Abigail, Elizabeth, and John, from whom we are descended.

John
(6.21)

John Locke, alias Kendall, the son of Nathaniel and Abigail Locke Kendall, was born at Woburn on Dec. 30, 1729. A peculiar circumstance surrounds him and his name, and it might cause surprise to find his line continued in this sketch of our Locke ancestry, when his father's name was Kendall. The journals of the House of Representatives, under date of June 19, 1739, reflect the following entry: "Petition of John Locke, of Woburn, praying ye order of ye Court that his daughter Abigail Kendall's son John may take on him ye name of Locke for reasons mentioned". - "Granted". The petition itself has not been located, and it can only be surmised what the reasons were, but, as a reference to the record of John Locke (U.a.8) will reveal, all his sons had died long before this time, and the old gentleman doubtless craved an heir to carry on his name. Certainly they became closely associated in business, and the records abound with references to conveyances in which the name of the grandfather and that of "John Locke, alias Kendall" were associated. Why this method of identifying him was adopted I do not know, but it seems always to have been so done, though his children were known by the more usual family surname of plain Locke. He married Aug. 12, 1749, Mary Reed, of whose antecedents I know nothing, and after his death, which we know was prior to Dec. 19, 1758, as administration was granted on his estate on that date, she married one Ezekiel Reed.

The children of John Locke, alias Kendall, and Mary Reed Locke, (I presume also, alias Kendall), all baptized at Burlington Church on Oct. 16, 1757, were Abigail, born March 24, 1750, John, our ancestor, and Molle.

John
(5.11)

John Locke, only son of John Locke, alias Kendall, was born, evidently at Woburn, on Sept. 2, 1752. He lived for a while at Deerfield, Mass., and then at Whately, Mass., where on March 12, 1774, he married Ruth Faxon (5.12),

born at Pembroke, Mass. on Oct. 29, 1752, something of whose antecedents will be found in the chapter on the Faxon family. John Locke was a marble worker and mason, and seems to have led a rather nomadic life. From Whately he returned to Deerfield, and about 1790 moved to Bennington, Vt. There he seems to have remained twenty-five years, and about 1815 moved again, this time to Choconet, Susquehanna County, Pa., where he died March 31, 1837. He held several elective offices in Whately, and while living at Deerfield was a "minute man" in the company of Captain Jonas Locke of Deerfield, and after the Lexington alarm was out for thirty three days. His wife died, also at Choconet, on Oct. 16, 1817, and their children were John, born May 16, 1775 at Deerfield, Henry, 1777 at Deerfield, Joanna, our ancestress, born in 1778 at Whately, Lucy, 1780 at Whately, Mary, 1783 and Priscilla, 1784, both also at Whately, Ruth, 1786, Polly, 1789, Edmund Taylor, 1791, and Nathaniel Reed, 1793, the last four all born at Deerfield.

Joanna Locke was born in Whately, Mass. on Sept. 15, 1778, and on July 17, 1795 married Abiah Wadsworth Mayhew (4.5), of whom more will be found in the chapter on the family by that name.

Sources:

Book of the Lockes, by John Goodwin Locke, published by James Munroe and Company, Boston and Cambridge, 1853.

Chapter 21 Wadsworth

Bethiah Wadsworth (Q.a.7)

Polite Wadsworth (5.10)

On Sunday evening, Sept. 16, 1632, the good ship Lion, from England, cast anchor in the harbor at Boston. Among her passengers disembarking to establish homes in the new country were William and Christopher Wadsworth, thought to be brothers, but the identity of their parents and just what part of England they came from seems not to have been conclusively established. From a mass of evidence, including the fact that the coat of arms and crest the family in America has used from earliest days is that of the Yorkshire branch of the family in the old country, it is commonly accepted that that is their place of origin. The Arms are described as "gules, three fleurs d' lis, stalked and slipped, argent", and the Crest, "on a terrestrial globe winged ppr. an eagle 'rising or'". There is a scroll beneath the shield bearing the motto "Aquila non captat muscas", which is interpreted "The eagle does not catch flies", and I presume implies that our illustrious ancestors did not stoop to lesser prey. The name in England is found with many variations of spelling, as was usually the case, and Wadsworth, Wordsworth, Wodsworth, Wodysworth, Wurdesworth and many other arrangements were used apparently indiscriminately to identify members of the same immediate family, and frequently in referring at different times to the same individual. The poet Wordsworth was undoubtedly of the same root, though it is not possible to trace his direct connection until the parentage of William and Christopher can be definitely established.

One writer in the family history, by Horace Andrew Wadsworth, 1883, claims that the family is of pure Saxon origin, and migrated to England about the fifth century, long after the Celts, but prior to the Normans. There is better evidence however, it seems to me, as persuasively argued by one Joseph Wadsworth in the same publication, that the family stems

from Normandy, and established itself in England in the early part of the eleventh century at the time of the Norman invasion or shortly thereafter.

William Wadsworth, with his family, settled at Newton, now Cambridge, three or four miles from Boston, where he prospered and shortly became a leading citizen of the community. He moved later to Hartford, Conn., where he died in 1675 leaving a number of children whose descendants have spread over the country.

Christopher
a.9)

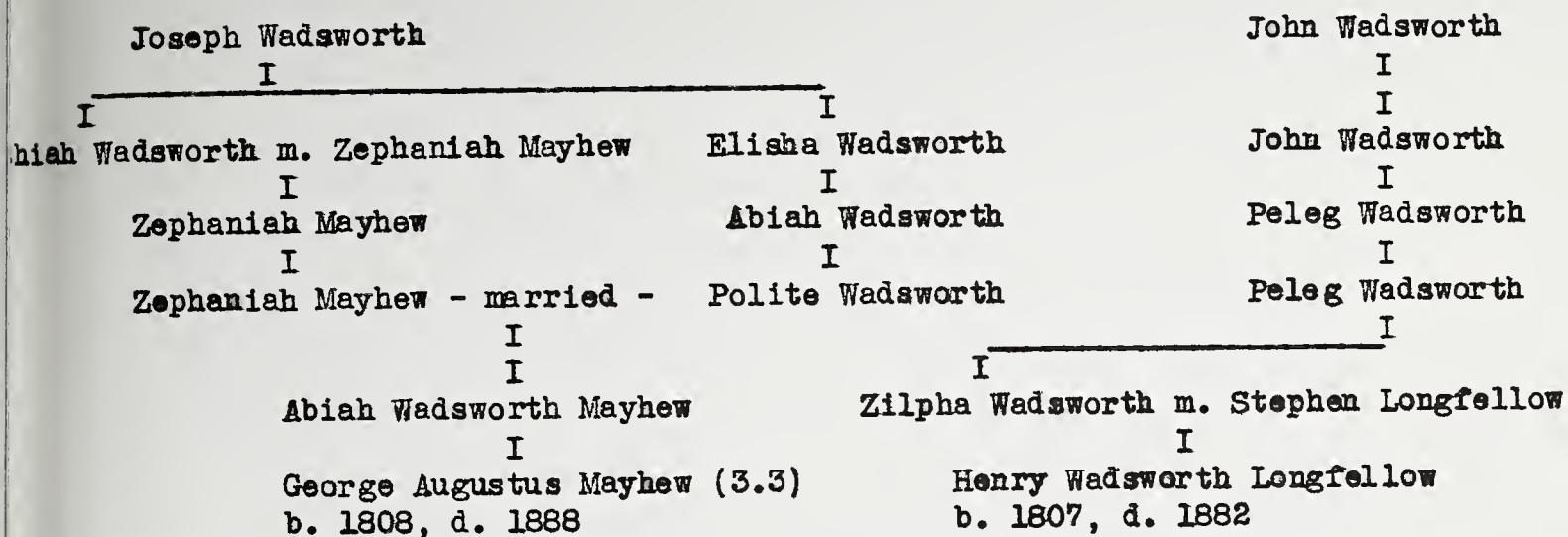
Christopher Wadsworth, much younger than William, settled in Duxbury, Mass., and while it is known he was then a very young man it is not certain whether he brought his wife with him from England or married after arriving in America. At least he is the original progenitor of our branch of the family in this country, and his wife was Grace Cole. An interesting connection between two of our prospective ancestors might here be pointed out. The published family history previously referred to states that "Christopher Wadsworth settled, lived and died in Duxbury. He early took a prominent position among his townsmen, the such veteran pilgrims as Miles Standish, Elder Brewster and John Alden were his neighbors." Elder Brewster (G.d.12) was the founder of another branch of our family in America. In the same book it is stated that the Lion, Capt. Pierce, Master, after landing its passengers and cargo in Boston in September 1632, set sail for England by way of Jamestown, Va., "but while on her way there she ran on a shoal in Virginia Bay and was lost. Of the crew, all perished save ten; and there were on board nine hundred beaves and two hundred otter skins, that had been obtained at the New England settlements." In the quaint language of Governor Bradford, in his history "Of Plimoth Plantation", lamenting on differences that had arisen between inhabitants of Plymouth and those of Duxbury: "First, those that lived on their lots on y^e other side of y^e bay (called Duxberie) they could not long bring their wives & children to y^e publick worahip & church meetings here, but with such burthen, as, growing to some competente number, they sued

to be dismissed and become a body of them selves; and so they were dismissed (about this time), though very unwillingly", we find confirmation of the association of the residents of the two settlements. This quotation is from the history of the year 1632, and later in the same year we find: "This year, M^r. William Perce came into y^e cuntry, & brought goods and passengers, in a ship caled y^e Lyon, which belonged chiefly to M^r. Sherley, and y^e rest of y^e London partners, but these hear had nothing to doe with her. In this ship (besides beaver which they had sent home before) they sent upwards of 800 in her, and some other skines; ---- But it pleased God, this ship, being first to goe to Verginia before she wente home, was cast away on y^t coast, not farr from Virginia, and their beaver was all lost (which was y^e first loss they sustained in that kind); but M^r. Peirce & y^e men saved their lives, and also their leters, and gott into Virginia, and so safly home."

Christopher Wadsworth, then, established himself in Duxbury in 1632. At the time of his death he had large real estate holdings there, was a man of considerable wealth, and evidently had become one of the leading citizens of the community. Winsor's History of Duxbury says of him: "He was one of the earliest settlers, and the first constable of the town - an office at that time to which none but the most faithful and honest were elevated; also a deputy and selectman; and a perusal of the records will at once assure us of his worth and respectability, which his descendents of every generation have well retained; and no family of the town presents a greater array of honored men - men who have been distinguished in the civil and religious government of their native town, who have held high rank in the literary institutions of New England, and whose names stand with honor on the muster-rolls of the Revolution." His will was dated July 31, 1677 and was filed for probate in September of the following year, so it is evident that he died between these two dates. His widow's will was dated January 13, 1687 and probated June 13, 1688, so she survived him about ten years. Their children

were Samuel, Joseph, Mary and John. Although our descent is traced through Joseph, we may be interested also in John, for it is through him that our kinship, tenuous as it is, with the great American poet, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow is traced:

Christopher Wadsworth
I



Our maternal grandfather, therefore, George Augustus Mayhew (3.3), of the same generation, was a ninth cousin of the poet, and we have the distinction of being able to claim him as an eleventh cousin.

Joseph Wadsworth, second child of Christopher and Grace Cole Wadsworth, was born in Duxbury about 1636. I have been able to learn nothing concerning him except that in 1655 he married Abigail Wait, and sometime after her death married one Mary, whose last name I do not know. Whether or not there were children by the second wife I have not learned, but by his first wife he had Samuel, Joseph, Elisha, Mehitable, Ruth and Bethiah. We are descended from both Elisha and Bethiah. Joseph died in 1689, apparently at Duxbury, as his daughter Bethiah was still living there in 1711 when she married Zephaniah Mayhew (Q.7).

Elisha Wadsworth was the youngest son of his parents, though three daughters succeeded him. His date of birth seems not to be of record, though it is known that he was still a minor at the time of his father's death in 1689. His older brothers, Samuel and Joseph, moved to Lebanon,

Conn., but Elisha remained in Duxbury all his life, and died there in 1741. He married Elizabeth Wiswell, and their children were Elizabeth, born in 1695, Alice, Annie, Abiah, from whom we are descended, Patience, Fear and Wait.

Bethiah
(Q.a.7)

Bethiah Wadsworth was the youngest child of her father Joseph Wadsworth and his first wife Abigail. She continued to live in Duxbury until her marriage in March 1711 to Zephaniah Mayhew (Q.7), and anything else I have learned of her is recorded in the chapter on the Mayhew family.

Abiah
(6.19)

Abiah Wadsworth, fourth child and oldest son of Elisha and Elizabeth Wiswell Wadsworth, was born in Duxbury in 1703. He moved to Knox County, Maine, and probably thence to Kingston, Mass. The sketch of him in the history of the Wadsworth family previously referred to is very fragmentary, not mentioning whom he married, the date of his death, and listing only one child, Sedate, born in 1746. Dr. Charles E. Banks in his History of Martha's Vineyard, states that Zephaniah Mayhew, born in 1745, married "Polite Wadsworth, prob. dau. of Abiah and Mary Wadsworth of Kingston, Mass. 24 Nov. 1773, who was b. abt. 1750". With a child named Sedate born in 1746 it seems quite probable that the couple might have had another in 1750 and named her Polite, and with the erudite Dr. Banks' suggestion I feel no doubt at all that this Abiah was the father of Zephaniah Mayhew's (5.9) wife.

Polite
(5.10)

Sources:

Two Hundred and Fifty Years of the Wadsworth Family in America, by Horace Andrew Wadsworth, published by Eagle Steam Job Printing Rooms, Lawrence, Mass., 1883.

Chapter 22 Faxon

Ruth Faxon (5.12)

Thomas Faxon, first of the name in America, was born in England about 1601, and came to this country sometime before 1647 with his wife Joane and his three children, settling in Braintree, Mass. Mrs. Joane Faxon's name is of record on a deed of her husband's in 1663, and he married again on Sept. 5, 1670, one Sarah Savill, widow of William Savill, so we know the first Mrs. Faxon, our ancestress, died sometime between 1663 and 1670. Thomas seems to have brought substantial funds with him from England, or else accumulated them rather rapidly in America, as, beginning with the purchase of 450 acres on May 14, 1656, the records are replete with evidences of his increasing acquisition of real estate. He engaged in extensive and evidently very successful farming operations. Evidence exists that he also took some interest in public affairs, at one time representing the town in a settlement with the Indians over conflicting claims to title, and he was a representative from Braintree in 1669 and one of the selectmen from 1670 to 1672. In the inventory of his estate personal property was valued at about 870 pounds which, with his real estate holdings, comprised a substantial amount for the period. As evidence of the variations of spelling so commonly found in the earlier days, on this inventory sheet alone the name appears in three different forms: ffaxton, Ffaxon, and Faxon, and it frequently appears also as Faxton, Faxson and Fackson. He died Nov. 23, 1680, and the names of his children, all by his first wife, and all born in England, were Joanna, Thomas, and Richard, the latter being the one through whom we claim descent.

Richard Faxon was born in England about 1630, and with his parents came to America in early youth. He married Elizabeth, but the date of the marriage and her family name seem to have escaped record. He died Dec. 20, 1674, and his widow married one Caleb Hobart. In his will he makes disposition of

his considerable estate, and an interesting feature in the record of the probate is "Thomas Faxon sen^r ye Father of ye deceased appeared in court at ye probation of will and declared y^t hee had given ye above land to his son Richard & approves of his disposing it & y^t ye s^d land lyes on ye Norwest side of ye Mill brook this thus done as Atteste". I presume this was to confirm the devisees' titles to lands of which the testator probably had no record of ownership. Richard Faxon lived all his life in Braintree, and his children were Elizabeth, born March 26, 1655, Mary, died in infancy, another Mary, Sarah, Josiah, our ancestor, Thomas, Lydia, Hannah, Ebenezer, Richard, John, Joseph, and Abigail.

Josiah
(W.8)

Josiah Faxon was born in Braintree, Mass., Sept. 8, 1660, where he lived all his life. He married Mehitable, born March 20, 1665, the daughter of Edward and Lydia Adams of Medfield, Mass. The family were members of the Second Precinct Church in Braintree, and he was a selectman in 1722. He died in 1731, and his widow on March 1, 1753, and their children were Josiah, born May 23, 1690, Thomas, our ancestor, Lydia, Mehitable, Edward, Elizabeth, Eliashib, and Sarah.

Thomas
(W.7)

Thomas Faxon was born Feb. 8, 1692, in Braintree, where he lived all his life and was engaged in farming. On May 22, 1716 he married Ruth Webb, and he died March 19, 1729/30. Their children were Ruth, born April 3, 1717, Amy, Hannah, Priscilla, Thomas, from whom we are descended, and Christopher.

Thomas
(6.23)

Thomas Faxon was born in Braintree, Mass. on Feb. 19, 1724, and on Aug. 24, 1749 married Joanna Allen, born, also in Braintree, on Jan. 24, 1731/2, the daughter of Abijah and Joanna Bolter Allen (X.7). He seems to have changed residence several times, living in Pembroke in 1748, then back in Braintree, in Leicester in 1771, and in Deerfield the next year. He was active in the Revolutionary War, and the Massachusetts Archives record his service as a private in Capt. Joseph Stebbin's company of Col. David Wells' regiment from Sept. 28th to Oct. 18, 1777, again in an expedition lasting from July 29, 1780

to Dec. 15, 1780, under Capt. Greenleaf. In the Revolutionary muster rolls he is described as of light complexion and five feet two inches tall. He died in Deerfield, Mass., in June 1792, and his widow on June 19, 1814, in Bennington, Vt. Their children were Priscilla, born July 27, 1750, Ruth, our progenitress, Thomas, Jacob Allen, Joanna, Bathsheba, Matilda, Calvin, Reuben, Samuel, and Francis.

h
12) Ruth Faxon was born on Oct. 29, 1752, in Pembroke, Mass., the daughter of Thomas and Joanna Allen Faxon. She married on May 12, 1774, John Locke (5.11), and anything else I know of her will be found in the chapter on the family of Locke.

Sources:

The History of the Faxon Family, by George L. Faxon, published by Springfield Printing Company, Springfield, Mass., 1880.

Chapter 23 Harris

Phoebe Harris (5.14)

James
(AA.7)

"James Harris", to quote from Mrs. Keifer's book on the family, "the progenitor of the New Jersey branch of the Harris family, was born in the City of Bristol, Somersetshire, England, close to the border of Wales, about the commencement of 1700; immigrated to America in 1725 (or about that time); settled in Essex County, Colony of New Jersey, where he married a woman by the name of Boleyn, by whom he had seven children - six sons and one daughter. His three oldest sons, shortly before the Revolutionary War, emigrated to North Carolina" and all trace of them in their connection with the family has been lost.

"Of the history of James Harris, before he came to America, but very little is known, he dying just at the period when the war cloud of the American Revolution was beginning to be visible above the political horizon. He is said to have been a man of considerable force of character for one of his humble condition in life. He was a merchant tailor by occupation, an Episcopalian in religion, and a Loyalist or Tory in politics, and it was often remarked by his youngest son, that had his father lived until the war cloud burst upon the colonists, he would undoubtedly have espoused the cause of the mother country against the revolted colonists, so firmly and so conscientiously was he established in the Tory doctrines of the divine appointment of Kings, and of the duty of the subjects to render passive obedience to all established authority, both civil and ecclesiastical, and the great sin of rebellion against either."

Of their seven children the four whose names are preserved are Abigail, born March 28, 1731, Thomas, Jan. 5, 1743, George, our ancestor, born in 1745 or 1746, probably the former, and John, born in 1750.

George
(6.27)

George Harris was born in Essex County, New Jersey about 1745 or 1746. He married one Hannah Tunis about 1765. In the Revolutionary War, to quote

again from Mrs. Keifer's book he "was in the war under General Washington; was Sergeant of the Second Regiment of State troops and Continental Army, but most of the time belonged to what was called the Jersey Minute Men, and in consequence was in almost innumerable skirmishes, raids and forages. It was by the aid of those minute men that the British were annoyed, and their march impeded, so that General Washington was enabled to overtake them at Monmouth and to achieve so great a victory. Mr. Harris took part in the bloody battle of Monmouth, as did his brothers, Thomas and John. During the Revolutionary War, he resided in the Colony of New Jersey. While he was in the army his house was pillaged and his stock driven off. Soon after the close of the war he took up his march westward. In 1787, he removed with his family to Washington County, Pa., then almost a vast wilderness, where he erected his cabin and made his home, and where he resided until his death, which occurred February 3, 1822, aged about seventy-eight years. He left a large and highly respected family. He was a Presbyterian in religion, and a very conscientious, good man". Their eleven children were Nehemiah, born about 1766, Barnabas, born Aug. 15, 1768, Joseph, Dec. 1, 1770, John, Elizabeth, Rebecca, born about 1778, Phoebe, our ancestress, born in 1780, Sarah, 1783, Abigail, about 1785, Hannah, about 1786, and Pamela, born on Oct. 17, 1788.

Phoebe Harris was born in New Jersey near Elizabethtown on April 2, 1780, and married Moses Hayes (5.13) of Newark. She was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and died in Newark. Children of the union are listed in the chapter on the Hayes'.

Sources:

New Jersey Branch of the Harris Family, by Mrs. Sarah J. (Harris) Keifer, printed by the Democrat Printing Company, Madison, Wis., 1888.

Chapter 24 Crane

Mary Crane (6.26)

Jasper
(Z.9)

The earliest definite record of our branch of the Crane family is of the attendance of Jasper, who had settled in New Haven, Conn., at a meeting there of all the free planters on June 4, 1639, where he was one of the signers of the first agreement establishing the Colony of New Haven. Strong family tradition has it that he migrated there from London, England, a few years previously, and that he was born there about the year 1605. His arms are listed as: "Gules, on a fesse between three crosses patte or, as many annulets azure", and the crest: "a demi-hind or, ducally gorged azure". He and Robert Treat are most prominently mentioned among the early fathers of the new colony, were both members of the General Court, and Jasper was magistrate for several years. In 1652 he moved to Branford, Conn., where he and Wm. Swayne were the first deputies to the General Court of Electors in May 1653, Jasper being returned during the four succeeding years. In May 1658 he was chosen one of four magistrates for the New Haven Colony, which office he held until 1663. In 1665 he was bitterly opposed to the union of the colonies of New Haven and Connecticut, largely because of his disapproval of the proposal to grant suffrage to inhabitants not members of the church, and failing in his opposition, moved with his family and a number of others of similar opinion to Newark, N. J., then called Milford. With twenty-two others, he signed the first contract for the new settlement in 1665, and thus became one of its founders. He and Robert Treat were the first magistrates of the new colony, elected at a town meeting in Jan. 1668, and on Jan. 20, 1667 he headed the list of signers and members of the first church at Newark. Although he signed the Newark contract in 1665 he did not actually move until the next year, continuing active in Branford affairs and representing that colony in the convention called by the Governor at Hartford in 1665-7.

At Newark he was the first president of the town court, and first on

the list of deputies to the General Assembly of New Jersey for several years, beginning in 1668. On May 20, 1668 he was one of a committee which signed an agreement fixing the dividing line between Newark Town and Elizabeth Town, and on July 28, 1669 he and Robert Treat were chosen to go to "York" to confer with Col. Lovelace as to the status of their settlement, whether or not it was to be in the Duke's colony, and on other matters of importance. He continued very active in public office, filling many positions and serving on important committees until shortly before his death and, with Robert Treat, is more prominently mentioned in early Newark records than anyone else. His wife, who survived him, was named Alice, but her maiden surname seems not to be of record. He died in Newark in 1681, and their children were John, born about 1635, Hannag, about 1639, Delivered, born July 12, 1642, Mercy or Mary, 1645, Micah, 1647, Azariah, 1649, our ancestor, and Jasper, born April 2, 1651.

8) Azariah Crane was born in 1649 and married Mary (Z.a.8), born also in 1649, daughter of his father's prominent associate Robert Treat. Robert Treat, who was born in 1622, died July 12, 1710, married Jane Tapp, daughter of Edmund Tapp, and Robert's parents were Richard Treat, born about 1584 in Trull, Somerset, England, died in Wethersfield, Conn. 1669/70, and his wife whom he had married in England, Alice Gaylard, daughter of Hugh Gaylard. Azariah was a deacon in the First Presbyterian Church in Newark from 1690 until his death, and held many important positions of public trust. Several years he was a deputy to the Provincial Assembly, selectman, grand juryman, poundkeeper, etc. He seems to have been particularly active in religious affairs, and is recorded as having been on several committees to select ministers for the church. About 1700 he moved six miles from Newark and formed a settlement known as Cranetown, now Montclair, where he was active in the organization on Jan. 13, 1719 of a church called "The Society at the Mountain", now Orange, two miles west of Newark. He was a deacon there for many years until his death, and is generally referred to as Deacon Azariah Crane. His wife died

Nov. 12, 1704 and he on Nov. 5, 1730, and their children were Hannah, Nathaniel, born about 1680, Azariah, 1682, Robert, 1684, our ancestor, Jane, 1686, Mary, 1693, John, 1695, Richard and Jasper, both of whom died in infancy.

Robert
(Z.7)

Robert Crane was born in 1684, and married one Phebe, whose last name appears not to be of record. They lived in Newark, N. J., and in 1718 he is of record as being pounder, in 1736 and 1737 surveyor of highways, and in 1740 as fence viewer. He died on July 14, 1755 and she on May 13, 1759, and their children were Eunice, born in 1720, Timothy, 1726, Isaac, Josiah, born in 1732, Mary, 1735, from whom we are descended, Phebe, and Lydia.

Mary
(6.26)

Mary Crane was born in 1735 and married David Hayes (6.25). He died Jan. 28, 1811, aged 79, and she on Dec. 18, 1817, aged 82. Their children are recorded in the chapter on the Hayes.

Sources:

Genealogy of the Crane Family, Volume I, by Ellery Bicknell Crane, printed at the Press of Charles Hamilton, 311 Main St., Worcester, Mass., 1895, and Volume II, the same, 1900.

Part I is rather fully covered, and females are listed under both the maiden and married name. Parts II and III, of necessity are only sketchily indexed.

A

Adams, Barbara Lyn, adg.beb	114,136
Carol Elizabeth, adg.bec	114,136
Don Dee	114
Dona Susanne, adg.bea	114,136
Hettie Isabelle Beatty, ajh.c	61,96
Margaret Holmes Herring, adg.be	88,114
Warren T.	96
Aiken, Martha Henrietta (Pattie)	83
Alexander, Alline	131
Alfred the Great (G.dd.37)	175
Allen	143,184
Amis	143
Anders, Olivia	93
Anderson, Catherine Corley Price	104
James Lester, aba.lca	104,128
Katherine Richards	104
Mary Ann Beatty, aba.l	32,34,35,49,50,51,80
Nancy Meriwether, aba.lba	104,128
Phyllis Lapham	104
Rebecca Troy, aba.ld	80,104
Richard Meriwether, aba.la	80,103
Richard Warner Lewis	80
Troy Beatty, aba.lc	80,104
William Douglas, aba.lb	80,104
Apperson, Louise DeBerniere Hooper, aca.cc	82,107
Richard	107

Arrington, Bessie	90
Carrie	90
Auxford, Flora, abe.bb	80,104
Frank, abe.bc	80,104
Mamie, abe.ba	80,104
Sallie Beatty, abe.b	51,80
B	
Bailey, Caroline	123
Barbour, Carolyn	80
Barker, Elsie	94
Floy	94
Barksdale	143,144
Barnett, David Beatty, ajd.aab	121,138
David Gray	121
Elizabeth Beatty, ajd.aa	94,121
Elizabeth Gray, ajd.aaa	121,138
Barton, Ella	63
Beach, Ida	84
Lyra	85
Beatty, Alexander James Troy, aba.g	50,63
Alice Alyne, aba.acb	97,123
Alice Cotton, aba.aab	97,123
Alyne Reeder	97
Anita Lind	100
Anita Mayhew, aba.kac	101,128
Ann Elizabeth, ajd.aba	121,138
Anna Willis Howze, aeb.a	57,88
Annabella, ai	22,24,26,27,29,30,31,40,199
Annabella Eliza, adk	38,57

Beatty, Barbara duBrutz, aba.ccb	99,126
Benjamin Robinson, aja	40,59
Bennie Marable Williams	60
Beulah Cooper	94
Beulah Cooper, ajd.bb	94,121
Bridgett Day (Biddie Day)(6.2)	8,16,30,143
Caroline Bailey	123
Caroline Bridgett, ah	31,40
Carolyn Barbour	80
Carolyn Barbour, abe.ce	81,105
Catherine McLaurin	40
Catherine McLaurin, ajd.g	60,95
Charles, ajd.c	60,94
Charles Henry Mayhew, aba.ke	80,102
Charles Henry Mayhew, Jr., aba.kea	103,128
Charles Mallett, abd	35,51
Daniel Troy, aba.k	34,49,50,51,64,100,142,200
Daniel Troy, aba.ccd	99,127
Daniel Troy, Jr., aba.ccd.a	127
Donald Croom, aba.caa	99,125
Donald Croom, Jr., aba.caa.c	125
Doris Gladys Nellis	105
Dorothy, adg.ab	88,113
Dorothy Margaret, aba.cab	99,125
Douglas Nellis, abe.cdb	105,129
Douglas Pearson, abe	20,30,34,35,51
Douglas Pearson, aba.j	34,50,51,63
Douglas Reid, aba.aad.d	123
Edward Troy, aba.ac	49,62,97

Beatty, Edward Troy, Jr., aba.aca	97,123
Eleanor Fulford	125
Eliza Jane Morrissey	39
Eliza M. Pearson (4.2)	32,34,35,40,51,143,199,200,225
Eliza Margaret, aa	31,32
Eliza Pearson, aba.d	32,35,43,50,62
Eliza Robinson	40
Elizabeth, ajd.aa	94,121
Elizabeth Corbett	60
Elizabeth Graham, abe.ca	81,104
Ella Barton	63
Elsie Barker	94
Elsie Carol, ajd.db	94,121
Ernestine Hill, aba.kab	101,128
Ernestine Patterson Hill	101,200
Fannie Troy, aba.b	50,62,64
Fay Marie, ajd.da	94,121
Flora Mae McFayden	95
Floy Adelaide Ward	105
Floy Barker	94
Frederika, aba.kb	75,79,101
Frederika Priest Mayhew (2.2)	65,142,200,302
Gabriel Holmes, ada	38,55
George Hays, adj	38,57
George Samuel, af	31,39
George Samuel, ajc	41,60
George Samuel, ajd.a	60,94
George Samuel, Jr., ajd.ab	94,121
Georgiana Mayhew, aba.kc	79,102

Beatty, Gertrude Orr	88
Gladys, adg.aa	88,113
Harry Parke, aba.aac	97,123
Hattie Corbett	61
Hattie Mae, ajd.h	60,95
Hays White, aj	20,22,23,24,25,26,27,28,29,31,40
Hays White, aje	41,60
Hays White, ajd.e	60,95
Helen Ann Jacobs	121
Helen McLaurin, ajd.abb	121,138
Helen North Miller	126
Henry, aga	22,26,40,57
Henry, adg.a (see also aeb.aa)	56,88,89,114
Henry Bunberry, ag	22,25,26,31,39
Hettie Isabelle, ajg.c	61,96
Hughie Duffee	98,99
Hughie Duffee, aba.cac	99,125
Iola Madelyn, aba.caa.a	125
Isaac Croom, aba.c	50,62
Isaac Croom, Jr., aba.ca	62,98
Isaac Croom, III, aba.cae	99,125
Isaac Croom IV, aba.cae.a	126
Isabella Evans	39
Ivey Elizabeth, ajd.i	60,95
James Alan, aba.aad.b	123
James Calhoun, aba.ja	63,100
James Calhoun, II, aba.jaa	100,127
Jane Gabriella, ade	38,56
Jane Robena, ajb	41,59

Beatty, Jane Robena, ajh.b	61,96
Jane Smith Hunter Holmes	21,36,88
John Baxtel, adc	38,56
John Day, ad	21,25,31,36,38,40,88,201
John Day, ajf	41,60,61
John Day, ajd.b	60,94
Joseph Murphy, ajh	41,61
Josephine, ajh.aa	96,122
Juliet Marion, abe.cg	81,105
Kate, abe.a	51,80
Kate, abe.cb	81,104
Katheryn Francis, aba.aad.c	123
Katheryne Rebecca, aba.aae	97,123
Kathryn Christine Betz	97
Kitty Beck, aba.cb	62,99
Laura Day, ajd.ba	94,121
Laurin Gibbs, ajh.a	61,96
Lizzie Henry	51
Lucian Theophilus, adg	38,56,88
Maibelle Roden	98,99
Malcolm DuBrutz, aba.cad	99,125
Margaret Abernathy Lee	100
Margaret Ann, ae	21,22,31,38
Margaret Ashley, aba.ccc.b	127
Margaret Herrick	125
Margaret Hunter, adg.b (see also aeb.ab)	15,36,56,88,89,114
Margaret Isabella, adh	38,57
Margery Anne, aba.jba	100,127
Maria Julia, adi	15,36,38,57
Marianna DuBrutz	62

Beatty, Marshall Corbett, ajd.f	60,95
Mary, aba.kd	80,102
Mary Alice, aba.caa.b	125
Mary Alice Cotton	62
Mary Alice Gatling	125
Mary Alice Jackson	127
Mary Ann, aba.l	32,34,35,49,50,51,80
Mary Baird, aba.keb	103,128
Mary Dickey	103
Mary Elizabeth, aba.aaf	97,123
Mary Jean Javins	127
Mary Lee, aba.jc	63,100
Mary Lois Corbett	96
Mary Lou McCullen	88
Minnie George Williams	60
Myra, ajg.b	61,95
Nancy Parke, aba.aad.a	123
Neill McLaurin, ajd	41,60
Neill McLaurin, ajd.bc	94,121
Nellie Elizabeth, ajh.d	61,96
Nicholas Cobbs, aba.i	50,63
Olga Elizabeth, aba.cca	99,126
Polly (Mary) Hunter, add	38,56
Rachel London (Sister Mary Rachel) aba.f	50,63,100
Rebecca Lee, aba.jbc	100,127
Rebecca Lee Calhoun	63
Rebecca Troy (3.2)	43,44,48,142,192,194,200,225
Richmond Croom, abe.cf	81,105
Richmond Pearson, abb	35,50

Beatty, Richmond Pearson, abc	35,50
Rives Cotton, aba.ab	62,97
Robert Douglas, aba.cc	62,99
Robert Douglas, Jr., aba.ccc	99,127
Robert Douglas, III, aba.ccc.a	127
Robert McLaurin, ajd.d	60,94
Sallie, abe.b	51,80
Samuel (6.1)	8,143
Sandra Fulford, aba.cae.b	126
Sarah Sabine, aba.h	50,63
Sophia Gibbs (5.2)	15,18,30,143,201,225
Sophia Gibbs, adb	38,55
Sophia Sarah, ac	21,24,25,27,29,30,31
Susan Devereux, aba.cae.c	126
Thelma Alberta Thorvildson	123
Thomas Douglas, abe.cc	81,105
Thomas Douglas, aba.aad	97,123
Troy, aba.k (2.1)	34,49,50,51,64,100,142,200
Troy, Jr., aba.ka (1)	79,101,142,200
Troy, III, aba.kaa	101,128
Unnamed infant, aba.e	50,63
Unnamed infant, aba.caf	99,126
William Gibbs, ab (4.1)	20,23,24,25,27,28,29,30,31,32,35,40,51,143,199,200,225
William Gibbs, aba.a	44,50,62
William Gibbs, aba.aaa	97,123
William Henry, a (5.1)	7,9,11,42,43,52,143,201,225
William Henry, aba (3.1)	20,23,24,27,28,29,35,42,51,53,59, 142,192,194,200,224,225
William Henry, ajg	41,60

Beatty, William Henry, abe.c	51,80
William Henry, aba.aa	62,97
William Henry, aba.jb	63,100
William Henry, abe.cd	81,105
William Henry, aba.jbb	100,127
William Henry, Jr., abe.cda	105,129
William Henry Gore, adf	38,56
Winifred, ajg.a	61,95
Beatty's Bridge, N. C.	9,11,15,32,39,40,42,43,50,51,59,60,61,62,63,93
Bed, Emma	58
Bedingfield, James Hamilton, aic.gbc	118,138
Jamie Polk	118
Joseph Pearson, aic.gbb	118,138
Kathryn Gladys, aic.gba	118,138
Katie Wheeler Pearson, aic.gb	92,118
Bellamy, Caroline Louisa Mallett, ace.ba	85,109
Caroline Louise Mallett, ace.baa	109,134
Chesley Calhoun	109
Chesley Calhoun, Jr., ace.bab	109,134
Lorraine Messersmith	134
Robert Harllee, ace.bac	109,134
Robert Rodney, ace.bac.a	134
Betz, Kathryn Christine	97
Blakey, Nancy Meriwether Anderson, aba.lba	104,128
William Bowcock, Jr.	128
Boger, Gertrude	133
Bourchier	149
Bowers, Mary Perry	130
Bowling, Selma	91

Brewster	145,232
Broome, Frederika Troy Lilliot, aba.bec	98,124
John	124
Brown, Allen Curtis, ace.bcc	110,135
Allen E., Jr., ace.bca	110,135
Allen Eugene	110
Dorothy Curtis Mallett, ace.bc	85,110
Dorothy Mallett, ace.bcb	110,135
Margaret Cronley Corbett, ajb.e	59,93
Margaret Willoughby Lilliot, aba.beb	98,124
Pleasant Arthur	93
Rastus	124
Willoughby Dennison, aba.beb.a	124
Bryant, Virginia	137
Burdine, Pauline	108
Burns, Margaret	136
Butler, Clifton	124
Lynn, aba.bed.b	124
Nelle Gertrude Lilliot, aba.bed	98,124
Rebekah Lilliot, aba.bed.a	124
Byrd, Allen L.	110
Eliza Herndon Lyon, adb.ea	86,110
C	
Caldwell, Dan C.	87
Gabriella (Lella) Reid, adb.g	56,87
Calhoun, Rebecca Lee	63
Campbell, Minnie Jane	87
Cartmell, Jane Reid, adb.c	56,86
Martin	86
Robert, adb.ca	86,110

Chadwick, George Harris, Jr.	122
Josephine Beatty, ajg.aa	96,122
Chappell, Louise	118
Charlemagne (G.o.40)	157,167,173
Charles, Ann H.	58
Christian, Viola	90
Christophers	145,227
Church, Muriel	120
Coats of Arms and Crests	
Amis	190
Beatty	18
Coit	217
Crane	326
Ewing	.220
Gibbs	201
Locke	311
Mayhew	266,268
Milford	220
Porter	220
Potts	221
Saltonstall	248
Sherman	222
Shipman	190
Troy	186
Wadsworth	316
Coit	143,181,217,225
Colburn, Gladys	111
Collier, Alice Paula, aca.bce.a	130
Annie	90

Collier, Archibald M., aca.bce.c	130
Beulah Dodd	130
Buckner K.	106
Caroline Nash, aca.bcb.a	130
Charlotte Isabella Hooper, aca.bc	81
Elizabeth Fleming, aca.bcb	106,130
Francis Nash, aca.bcc	106,130
Francis Nash, Jr., aca.bcc.a	130
Hazel Husa	130
John DeBerniere, aca.bce.b	130
Leonard Hooper, aca.bcc.b	130
Leonora DeBerniere, aca.bcd	106,130
Mary Perry, aca.bca.a	130
Mary Perry Bowers	130
Mattie Lee Shepherd	130
Paul MacLaine, aca.bce	106,130
Philip M.	130
William Hooper, aca.bca	106,130
William Hooper, Jr., aca.bca.b	130
Collins, Ashton Budd	125
Ashton Budd, Jr., aba.cac.a	125
Groom Beatty, aba.cac.b	125
Hughie Duffee Beatty, aba.cac	99,125
Conger, Elizabeth Gibbs Mallett, ace.gb	85,110
Frederick	110
Frederick, Jr., ace.gba	110,135
George Mallett, ace.gbb	110,135
John Peyton, ace.gbc	110,135
Cook, Elsie, aib.aea	116,137
Mary Penn Pearson, aib.ae	89,116

Cooper, Beulah	94
Corbett, Annabella Eliza Beatty, adk	38,57
Clinton C.	57
Cora Lee Ford	92
Donald Nicholson, ajb.a	59,92
Donald Nicholson, Jr., ajb.ac	93,120
Elizabeth	60
Hattie	61
Hays Beatty, ajb.c	59,93
Hazel Beatty, ajb.ca	93,120
Hugh McLaurin, ajb.b	59,93
Ivey Kerr	93
James Nicholson	59
James Nicholson, ajb.cb	93,120
James Nicholson, Jr., ajb.cba	120,138
Jane Robena, ajb.aa	93,119
Jane Robena Beatty, ajb	41,59
Leon Henry, ajb.ba	93,120
Letitia Ross, ajb.ab	93,120
Margaret Cronley, ajb.e	59,93
Margaret Jane, ajb.cd	93,120
Mary Jane, ajb.f	60,93
Mary Lois	96
Muriel Church	120
Olivia Anders	93
Ruth Sessoms	93
Ruth Sessoms, ajb.cc	93,120
Stella Letitia, ajb.aca	120,138
Stella Mae Joyner	120
Thomas Jefferson, ajb.d	59,93

Cotton, Mary Alice	62
Covington, Henrietta Aycock	113
Crane	143,184,326
Curriu, Mary Elizabeth	113
D	
Davies, Hugh A.	131
Lucy Charlotte, aca.cbb.a	131
Lucy DeBerniere Moorhead, aca.cbb	107,131
Davis, Charles	132
Margaret Mallett, acb.bba	108,132
Day	143,144
Day, Bridgett (Biddie Day)	8,16,30,143
de Beauchamp	177
de Bohun	163
de Clare	169
de Lacie	179
de Mowbray	154
de Quincey	180
de Vere	171
de Warren	160
Dean, Mrs., S. H.	54
Deming, Cornelia	109
Dickey, Mary	103
Dillard	143
Dismukes, Renee	85
Dodd, Beulah	130
Donelson, Sara	135
Dowdell, Emma Caroline Pearson, aic.da	91,117
Render, aic.daa	117,137
Du Brutz, Marianna	62

Duffee, Hughie 98,99
 Duncan, Elizabeth 117

E

Eddins, Henry, aib.ba 90,116
 Joe, aib.bb 90,116
 Julia, aib.bd 90,116
 Nannie, aib.bf 90,116
 Snow Pearson, aib.b 57,89
 Tom, aib.be 90,116
 William, aib.bc 90,116
 Edmundston, Maria Julia Beatty, adi 15,36,38,57
 Thomas D. 57
 Edward I, King of England (G.m.24) 151
 Ellison, Elizabeth Herring, adg.bc 88,114
 John M. 114
 Empson, Fleming M. 119
 Martha Joe Herndon, aic.ic 92,119
 English Kings 150,175
 Evans, Isabella 39
 Katheryne Rebecca Beatty, aba.aae 97,123
 Martha Alice, aba.aae.a 123
 William Beatty, aba.aae.b 123
 William Templer 123
 Ewing 143,220

F

Faxon 143,183,321
 Fewell, Eliza Herndon Lyon, adb.ea 86,110
 Richard T. 110
 Ford, Cora Lee 92
 Ford, Sally 109

Foreword	3
French Kings	168
Fulford, Eleanor	125
Fuquay, Elizabeth Turner, aeb.dac	115,136
James Neil	114
James Neill, aeb.dad	115,136
Leon Neill, aeb.daa.a	136
Margaret Burns	136
Margaret Holmes, aeb.daf	115,136
Margaret Holmes Spears, aeb.da	89,114
Mary McLeod, aeb.dab	115,136
Oscar Spears, aeb.daa	115,136
Ralph Benton, aeb.daa.b	136
Richard Benton, aeb.dae	115,136
William Roland, aeb.daa.c	136
Fytz William	147
G	
Gatling, Mary Alice	125
Gibbs	143,144,201
Gibbs, Anna Bella	54
Sophia (5.2)	15,143,201,225
Susan	110
Glen Etive	10,40,60
Golden, Marie	129
Gravelly Hill	36,37,40,41,55,57,88
Gray, Ellen Calhoun, aba.jcb	101,128
Mary Lee Beatty, aba.jc	63,100
Mary Rebecca, aba.jca	101,128
Richard Monroe	100
Gurdon	146

H

Hale, Alice Hazelton Mallett, acb.h	29,53,83
Caroline Green Mallett, acb.d	53,83,84
Edward Joseph	83,84
Thomas Hill	83
Hallman, John Douglas	129
Katherine Jean Sanders, abe.cbc	105,129
Hammer, Ruby Pearson, aib.ac	89,116
Hardin, Susan	54
Hargrove, Kathleen Smith, abe.aa	80,104
Harper, Mary Ann	114
Royce L.	119
Virginia Herndon, aic.ia	92,119
Harris	143,184,324
Hatchet, Maxine	111
Hawington, Cleve L.	119
Elizabeth Herndon, aic.ib	92,119
Hayes	142,143,184,305
Hays, Alva Thomas	118
Alva Thomas, Jr., aic.gac	118,138
Virginia Claire, aic.gaa	118,137
Virginia Pearson, aic.ga	92,118
Vivian Lucille, aic.gab	118,138
Henley, Caroline Wright Holmes, acb.baa	108,132
Robert Lamar	132
Henry, Lizzie	51
Herndon, Elizabeth, aic.ib	92,119
Martha Joe, aic.ic	92,119
Virgil C.	92
Virginia, aic.ia	92,119

Herrick, Margaret	125
Herring, Elizabeth, adg.bc	88,114
Henry Howze, adg.bd	88,114
James Hunter, adg.bb	88,114
Margaret Holmes, adg.be	88,114
Margaret Hunter Beatty, adg.b	
(see also aeb.ab)	15,19,36,56,88,89,114
Mary Ann Harper	114
Norman James	88
Rachel Beatty, adg.ba	88,113
Hill, Ernestine Patterson	101,200
Hines, Harriet Beatty, ajh.da	96,122
Marion, ajh.db	96,122
Mark	96
Mark, Jr., ajh.dc	96,122
Nellie Elizabeth Beatty, ajh.d	61,96
Hoar, Barbara duBrutz Beatty, aba.ccb	99,126
Christopher Sheridan, aba.ccb.c	127
Derrell Beatty, aba.ccb.b	126
Olga Beatty, aba.ccb.a	126
Richard Nichol	126
Wayne Nichol, aba.ccb.d	127
Hobson, Margaret	34,200
Richmond Pearson	34,200
Holmes, Betsy I Toomer	57
Caroline Wright, acb.baa	108,132
Gabriel	84
Gabrielle Gibbs, ace.abb	109,134
Hardy Lucian	38

Holmes, Jane Smith Hunter	21,36,88
Jane Walton	132
Lucian, aea	39,57
Margaret, aeb	21,39,57
Margaret Ann Beatty, ae	21,22,31,38
Margaret Mallett, acb.bab.a	132
Margaret Wright Mallett, acb.ba	83,108
Mary Mitchell	57
Owen Davis, ace.ab	84,109
Pierre Mallett, ace.aa	84
Robert Lee	108
Robert Lee, acb.bab	108,132
Robert Lee, acb.bab.b	132
Ruth Mallett, ace.aba	109,134
Ruth Rhett	109
Susan Gibbs Mallett, ace.a	55,84
Hooper, Allan Perry, aca.bgh.a	131
Alline Alexander	131
Archibald MacLain, aca.f	52,82
Caroline Alice, aca.i	52,82
Caroline Eliza Mallett, aca	36,51
Caroline M., aca.cb	82,107
Caroline Mallett, aca.g	52,82
Caroline Mallett, aca.be	81,106
Charles Mallett, aca.c	51,81
Charles Mallett, aca.bd	81,106
Charlotte Isabella Waddell	81
Charlotte Isabella, aca.bc	81,106
Charlotte Mary, aca.d	52,82

Hooper, Charlotte Waddell, aca.bgd	107,131
Clarence Mallett, aca.bga	106,130
Edward Ernest, aca.ce	82,107
Elizabeth Fleming, aca.ba	81,106
Emily Mallett, aca.bge.b	131
Emma Thurston, aca.bb	81,106
George Beatty, aca.bg	81,106
George DeB.	51
George DeBerniere, aca.bgb	106,131
George William, aca.b	51,81
George William, aca.bge.a	131
James MacLaine, aca.bgh	107,131
Jessie L. Scott	106
John deBerniere, aca.h	52,82
John Scott, aca.bge.c	131
Juliet deBerniere, aca.bf	81,106
Leonora Mallett, aca.bgc	106,131
Louise DeBerniere, aca.cc	82,107
Lucy Ellen, aca.cd	82,107
Lucy Yonge	81
Mallett Scott, aca.bge	107,131
Mark Winfield, aca.bgf	107,131
Patricia Ann Viall	131
Pollie Shepherd	131
Rebecca Lynn, aca.bgh.b	131
Sarah Dean, aca.bgb.a	131
Sarah Isabella, aca.bgg	107,131
Sophia Beatty, aca.a	51,81
Walter Yonge, aca.ca	81,107
William, aca.e	52,82

Horsley, Earl Andrew	126
Lillys Ruth Rockett, aba.cbd	99,126
Hough, A. S	106
Emma Thurston Hooper, aca.bb	81,106
George DeBerniere, aca.bba	106,129
Marie Golden	129
Mary Caroline, aca.bbb	106,129
Hower, Marie Carolyn Storey, abe.ceb	105,129
Marie Diane, abe.ceb.b	129
Nathan Ralph	129
Howze, Anna Willis, aeb.a	56,57,88
Benjamin, aeb.ba	89,114
Benjamin Isaac	57
Benjamin Isaac, Jr., aeb.c	57,89
Kathleen, aeb.be	89,114
Kittie Mitchell	89
Laura, aeb.bc	89,114
Lloyd, aeb.bg	89,114
Louise, aeb.bf	89,114
Lucian, aeb.bd	89,114
Lucian Holmes, aeb.b	57,89
Margaret Holmes, aeb	21,39,57
Mary, aeb.bb	89,114
Mary Mitchell, aeb.d	57,89
Hudson, Arlie	100
Hunt, Dorothy Hooper, aca.bfa	106,130
Juliet deBerniere Hooper, aca.bf	81,106
P. Harris	106
Hunter, Mary	55
Hussa, Hazel	130

I

Ingram, Elizabeth, aib.bda 116,137
 Julia Eddins, aib.bd 90,116

J

Jacks, Caroline Mallett, acd.b 54,84
 Jackson, Lawrence 117
 Lawrence, Jr., aic.deb 117,137
 Lillian Lee, aic.dea 117,137
 Lillian Lee Pearson, aic.de 91,117
 Mary Alice 127
 Jacobs, Helen Ann 121
 Javins, Mary Jean 127
 Jennings, Basil Pearson, aib.af 89,116
 Buren, aib.afb 116,137
 Mary, aib.afa 116,137
 Joos, Edwin Richard 95
 Karen Ann, ajg.ba 96,122
 Myra Beatty, ajg.b 61,95
 William Richard, ajg.bb 96,122
 Joyner, Stella Mae 120

K

Kaye 146
 Keen, Gertrude 112
 Kelly, Anne Mallett Moorhead, aca.cbd 107,132
 James L. 132
 James L., Jr., aca.cbd.a 132
 Kennedy, Robert Allen, Jr. 119
 Virginia Greer Pearson, aic.hd 92,119
 Kerr, Ivey 93

Key to Arrangement	5
Kirby, Hays Corbett, ajb.cab	120,138
Hazel Beatty Corbett, ajb.ca	93,120
John Henry, II	120
John Henry, III, ajb.caa	120,138
Kirk, Arthur Lee, aba.jcb.a	128
Edgar Lee	128
Ellen Calhoun Gray, aba.jcb	101,128
Knyvet	148
L	
Lamb, Corinne	124
Lamm, Cecil B.	113
Donald Beatty, adg.baa	114,135
Jamie Elizabeth, adg.bab	114,135
Rachel Beatty Herring, adg.ba	88,113
Lander, Ivey Elizabeth Beatty, ajd.i	60,95
Malcom Hall	95
Landon, Cornelia Deming	109
Frank Hardin, acd.aa	84,109
Sue Marion, acd.ab	84,109
Virginia Mallett, acd.a	54,84
Worth	84
Lapham, Phyllis	104
Lee, Margaret Abernathy	100
Lesley, Cora	115
Liles, Catherine McLaurin Beatty, ajd.g	60,95
Plumer Hoke	95
Lilliott, Arthur H.	98
Christine Troy, aba.bee.b	125

Lilliott, Corinne Lamb	124
Corinne Mary, aba.bee.c	125
Frederika Troy, aba.bec	98,124
Margaret Willoughby, aba.beb	98,124
Mary Rebekah Smith, aba.be	62,98
Nelle Gertrude, aba.bed	98,124
William Richard, aba.bee	98,124
William Richard, III, aba.bee.a	125
William Sidney, aba.bea	98,124
Lind, Anita	100
Lindsey, Margaret Douglas Sanders, abe.cbb	105,128
Margaret Sanders, abe.cbb.b	129
O. A., Jr.	128
O. A., III, abe.cbb.a	129
Locke	143,183,311
Lyon, Ann McLaurin, ajg.ab	95,122
Eliza Herndon, adb.ea	86,110
Jennie, adb.eb	18,86,110
Maclay	95
May, adb.ec	86,111
Mary, Reid, adb.e	56,86
Wade Woodfork	86
William Maclay, ajg.aa	95,121
Winifred Beatty, ajg.a	61,95
Mc	
McCallum, Alan Dale	120
Alan Dale, Jr., ajb.ccb	120,138
Orlean Ruth, ajb.cca	120,138
Ruth Sessoms Corbett, ajb.cc	93,120

McCullen, Mary Lou	88
McCutcheon, Frederick	107
Lucy Ellen Hooper, aca.cd	82,107
McFayden, Flora Mae	95
McKee, Ann McPherson, aba.jca.b	128
Burt Francis, Jr.	128
Laura Lee	117
Mary Rebecca Gray, aba.jca	101,128
Richard Gray, aba.jca.a	128
McKeever, Catherine Wright Murphy, ajb.fa	94,120
McLaurin, Catherine	40
McLucas, Jean Gillespie	112
McNeill, J. H.	107
James, acb.aab	107,132
Mary, acb.aaa	107,132
Mary Hyman Mallett, acb.aa	82,107
M	
MacNider, George St. Claire, acc.bb	84,109
Sally Ford	109
Sally Ford, acc.baa	109,134
Sophia Beatty Mallett, acc.b	53,84
Virginus St. Claire	84
William deBerniere, acc.ba	84,109
Magginson, Elna Grey	118
Magna Charta	
King John (G.m.26)	151
William Marshall, the Protector (G.mm.28)	160,165,181
Henry de Bohun, Surety (G.y.28)	164
Gilbert de Clare, Surety (G.aa.27)	170
Richard de Clare, Surety (G.aa.28)	170

Magna Charta, continued

John de Lacie, Surety (G.jj.27)	179
William de Mowbray, Surety (G.n.26)	154
Saire de Quincey, Surety (G.ll.29)	180
Robert de Vere, Surety (G.bb.28)	171
Magruder, Virginia Greer	58
Mallett, Alexander Fridge, acd	36,54
Alice Hazelton, acb.h	29,53,83
Anabel Gibbs, ace.bd	85,110
Ann Bryan (Nannie) Strange	82
Anna Bella Gibbs	54
Blanche Wilmot Strong	107
Caroline, acd.b	54,84
Caroline DeB. Walker	53
Caroline Eliza, aca	36,51
Caroline Eliza, acc.a	53,84
Caroline Green, acb.d	53,83,84
Caroline Louisa, ace.ba	85,109
Charles Beatty, acb	20,28,29,36,44,52,59
Charles Beatty, acb.f	53,83
Charles Edward, ace.b	55,84
Charles Mercer, acb.ab	82,107
Charles Peter	35
Charles Peter, acb.h	53,82
Charles Peter, acb.bbc	108,132
Charles Peter, Jr., acb.bbc.a	133
Charles Stuart Todd, ace.bbb	109,134
Colden Murray, ace.e	55,85
David Saltonstall, ace.bbc	109,134

Mallett, Dorothy Curtis, ace.bc	85,110
Edward, acf	36,55
Eleanor Myrtle, acb.bbc.b	133
Eleanor Myrtle Speed	132
Elizabeth Gibbs, ace.gb	85,110
Eugene Pierre, ace.f	55,85
Florence Griffith Miller	109
George Hooper, ace.g	55,85
George Hooper, Jr., ace.ga	85,110
H. Seymour, acd.c	54,84
Ida Beach	84
James Fleming, ace.d	55,85
James Strange, acb.ac	82,107
Jane Carter, acb.bc	83,108
John Dismukes, ace.gc	85,110
John Walker, acc.c	53,84
John Wright, acb.a	53,82
Johnson deBerniere, acf.e	55,86
Joseph Hunter, acf.c	55,86
Josephine Steele	84
Lyra Beach	85
Margaret, acb.bba	108,132
Margaret Anderson, acb.e	53,83
Margaret Winslow Wright	52
Margaret Wright, acb.ba	83,108
Marion Alexander, acb.bd	83,108
Marion Winslow	53
Martha Henrietta (Pattie) Aiken	83
Mary Burdine, acb.bbb	108,132

Mallett, Mary Godena, acc.d	54, 84
Mary Hunter	55
Mary Hyman, acb.aa	82, 107
Mercer Wright, acb.g	53, 83
Nannie Strange, acb.ad	82, 107
Pattie, acf.d	55, 86
Paul Edwin, acb.bbc.d	133
Pauline Burdine	108
Peter, ace	27, 36, 54
Peter, ace.bbd	110, 135
Pierre, ace.bb	85, 109
Pierre, ace.bba	109, 134
Renee Dismukes	85
Richard (Richie), ace.h	55, 86
Robert Gibbs, ace.c	55, 85
Mrs. S. H. Dean	54
Sallie Smith, acf.a	55, 86
Sara Donelson	135
Simmons Baker, acf.b	55, 86
Sophia Beatty, acc.b	53, 84
Sophia Sarah, acg	36, 55
Sophia Sarah Beatty, ac	21, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31
Susan Gibbs	110
Susan Gibbs, ace.a	55, 84
Susan Gibbs, ace.gca	110, 135
Susan Hardin	54
Virginia, acd.a	54, 84
William Anderson, acb.c	53, 83
William Peter, acc	36, 53

Mallett, Wilson Aiken, acb.bb	83,108
Wilson Aiken, acb.bbc.c	133
Mann, Bertha A. Grover, aca.bbb.d	130
Charles Henry, aca.bbb.c	130
Emily Hooper, aca.bbb.b	130
Howard Grover	129
Howard Grover, Jr., aca.bbb.a	129
Mary Caroline Hough, aca.bbb	106,129
Manning, Estelle	133
Martin, Marguerite	116
Matthews, Charles Brantley	136
Elizabeth Turner Fuquay, aeb.dac	115,136
Mayflower	233,237,249
Mayhew	142,143,182,183,266,319
Mayhew, Frederika Priest (2.2)	65,142,200,302
Meadows, Elizabeth Young Pearson, aic.hb	92,119
William Holmes, Jr.	119
William Holmes, III, aic.hba	119,138
Merriman, Arthur Gates	102
Arthur Gates, Jr., aba.kcb	102,128
Elizabeth Ann, aba.kca	102,128
Frederika Beatty, aba.kcc	102,128
Georgiana Mayhew Beatty, aba.kc	79,102
Messersmith, Lorraine	134
Middleton, Cleo	133
Miller, Anne Lee	132
Florence Griffith	109
Gladys Beatty, adg.aa	88,113
Helen North	126

Miller, Howard Lee	113
John Henry	104
Mamie Auxford, abe.ba	80,104
Mitchell, Kittie	89
Mary	57
Moody, James Russell, III	120
James Russell, IV, ajb.abb	120,138
Jane Catherine, ajb.aba	120,138
Letitia Ross Corbett, ajb.ab	93,120
Moore, Charles P.	95
Hattie Mae Beatty, ajd.h	60,95
Mary Elizabeth, ajd.ha	95,121
Moorhead, Anne Lee Miller	132
Anne Mallett, aca.cbd	107,132
Caroline M. Hooper, aca.cb	82
Gordon, aca.cbc	107,132
James Josselyn, aca.cbf	107,132
James Robert	107
James Robert, aca.cba	107,131
Lucy DeBerniere, aca.cbb	107,131
Walter, aca.cbe	107,132
Morgan, Bertha Jane Towles, add.ci	87,112
Hubert Lee	112
Jane Anne, add.cia	112,135
Morris, Arlie Hudson	100
Arlie Irene, aba.dca	100,127
Douglas Beatty, aba.db	63,100
Eliza Pearson Beatty, aba.d	32,35,43,50,62
Elizabeth Beatty, aba.dda	100,127

Morris, Hattie Parker	100
James William, aba.da	63,99
John Kirby, aba.dd	63,100
Julia Priest	99
Mary Rachel, aba.de	63,100
Mary Rachel, aba.df	63,100
Mary Rachel, aba.daa	99,127
Pleasant Madison	62
Troy Beatty, aba.dc	63,100
Troy Beatty, Jr., aba.dcb	100,127
Morrissey, Eliza Jane	39
Mumford	143,144,203,225
Murdoch, Jennie Lyon, adb.eb	18,86,110
John T.	111
Murphy, Catherine Wright, ajb.fa	94,120
Cornelius (Neil) Clark	94
Cornelius Clark, ajb.fb	94,120
David	56
Jane Beatty, ajb.fc	94,121
Jane Gabriella Beatty, ade	38
John Beatty, ade.a	56,88
Mary Jane Corbett, ajb.f	60,93
N	
Neeley, Harry Hollingsworth	136
Mary McLeod Fuquay, aeb.dab	115,136
Nellis, Doris Gladys	105
Nelson, Evey	97
Newland, Mildred Lee	133
Nichols, Annabelle, aid.a	58,92

Nichols, Eliza (Lizzie) Pearson, aid	22, 35, 40, 44, 58, 59
I. C. Samuel, aid.c	59, 92
J. Stokes Pearson, aid.b	59, 92
Samuel	58
Norman Dukes and Kings	149
Norwood, Kate	91
O	
Offholter, Mazel Stuman	111
Orr, Gertrude	88
Overman, Alice Trapier Taylor	134
Charles Beatty, acb.bce	29, 44, 52, 108, 133
Charles Peter, acb.bcb	108, 133
Cleo Middleton	133
David Lee, acb.bce.a	133
Diana Marguerite, acb.bce.b	133
Estelle Manning	133
Francis Beverly Wortham, acb.bcf	108, 134
Gertrude Boger	133
Harry James	108
Harry James, acb.bcd	108, 133
Harry James, acb.bcf.b	134
Jane Carter Mallett, acb.bc	83, 108
Jean Mallett, acb.bcf.a	134
Margaret Beatty, acb.bce.c	133
Marion Mallett, acb.bcc	108, 133
Michael Erwin, acb.bcc.b	133
Mildred Lee Newland	133
William Hamilton, acb.bca	108, 133
William Mallett, acb.bcc.a	133

P

Palmer, daughter, name unknown, aba.dda.a	127
Elizabeth Beatty Morris, aba.dda	100,127
John	127
Kittie	89
Palmore, Marion Preston Pearson, aic.fa	91,118
Robert	118
Robert Donald, aic.faa	118,137
William Pearson, aic.fab	118,137
Parker, Hattie	100
Patterson, Charyle, ajd.daa	121,138
Fay Marie Beatty, ajd.da	94,121
William M.	121
Patton, Annabella Beatty Pearson, aie	22,40,44,59
J. W.	59
Name Unknown, aie.a	59
Pearson	143,195,225
Pearson, Allen Mobley, aic.ec	91,117
Ann Bowling, aic.eca	117,137
Ann H. Charles	58
Annabella, aib.g	58,90
Annabella Beatty, ai	22,24,26,27,29,30,31,40,199
Annabella Beatty, aie	22,40,44,59
Annie Collier	90
Annie Snow, aib.ad	89,116
Barbara Alice, aic.fba	118,137
Barbara Jean, aib.aba.b	137
Basil, aib.af	89,116
Belle Thomas Stone	91
Bessie Arrington	90

Pearson, Buford Parish, aic.fbc	118,137
Carrie Arrington	90
Charles, aib.c	57,90
Charles Beatty, aib.aba	115,137
Charles Richard, aib.aba.a	137
Cora Lesley	115
David Magruder, aic.h	58,92
David Magruder, Jr., aic.hc	92,119
Eliza (Lizzie), aid	22,35,40,44,58,59
Eliza M. (4.2)	32,34,35,40,51,143,199,200,225
Elizabeth Duncan	117
Elizabeth Young	92
Elizabeth Young, aic.hb	92,119
Ella King, aib.aa	89,115
Elna Grey Magginson	118
Emma Bed	58
Emma Caroline, aic.da	91,117
Frances, aic.dba	117,137
Gertrude Thomas	117
Henry, aib.f	58,90
Henry Cole, aib.abe	116,137
Jesse Arrington, aic.dc	91,117
John Charles, aic.b	58,90
John Charles, Jr., aic.bb	90,116
John Richmond, aic.eab	117,137
John Stokes	26,40,199,200
John Stokes, Jr., aic	22,40,58
John Stokes, aib.a	57,89
John Stokes, Jr., aib.ab	89,115
Johnie Elizabeth, aib.abd	116,137

Pearson, Joseph King, aic.g	58,91
Joseph King, Jr., aic.gc	92,118
Julia Snow	57
June, aib.abf	116,137
Kate Norwood	91
Katie Wheeler, aic.gb	92,118
Kittie Palmer	89
Laura Lee McKee	117
Lillian Lee, aic.de	91,117
Lillie Ruth, aic.ha	92,119
Louise Chappell	118
Marguerite Martin	116
Marion, aic.fbb	118,137
Marion Preston, aic.fa	91,117
Marion Stokes, aic.f	58,91
Marion Stokes, Jr., aic.fb	91,118
Mary Catherine, aib.abc	115,137
Mary Penn, aib.ae	89,116
Minnie, aic.a	58,90
Richmond Greer, aic.e	58,91
Richmond Greer, Jr., aic.eb	91,117
Ruby, aib.ac	89,116
Rurben Lawrence, aib.abb	115,137
Sarah, aic.eac	117,137
Selma Bowling	91
Snow, aib.b	57,89
Sophie Beatty, aia	40,57
Spencer Jack, aic.ba	90,116
Theodore Bowling, aic.ea	91,117
Theodore Bowling, Jr., aic.eaa	117,137

Pearson, Thomas Hammond, aic.d	58,90
Thomas Hammond, Jr., aic.dd	91,117
Victoria Simpson	91
Viola Christian	90
Violete Sutton	137
Virginia, aic.ga	92,118
Virginia Bryant	137
Virginia Greer, aic.i	58,92
Virginia Greer, aic.hd	92,119
Virginia Greer Magruder	58
Virginia Penn, aib.e	58,90
Virginia Penn, aib.da	90,116
William Beatty, aib.d	57,90
William Beatty, aic.c	58,90
William Beatty, aic.db	91,117
William Gibbs Beatty, aib	22,40,57
William Sanford, aic.fc	91,118
Phipps, Mary Barber, ajd.haa	121,138
Mary Elizabeth Moore, ajd.ha	95,121
Robert	121
Pitts, Alice Cotton Beatty, aba.aab	97,123
Alvis N.	123
Julia Estelle	112
Mary Katheryne, aba.aab.a	123
Plantagenet	149,151,153,160,161,163,178
Pleasant Retreat	15,18,22,23,32,35,38,39,40,41,43,57,59,96
Poe, Carol Ann, abe.ceb.a	129
Harry Scott	129
Marie Carolyn Storey, abe.ceb	105,129
Potts	143

Pressley, Margaret Jane Corbett, ajb.cd	93,120
Price, Catherine Corley	104
Ruth Mallett Holmes, ace.aba	109,134
Susan Mallett, ace.aba.a	134
Thomas A., Jr.	134
Priest, Julia	99
Prince of Wales, first conferred on Edward II, (G.m.23)	152

Q

Queen, Grady Omer	111
Mary Hunter Towles, add.cd	87,111

R

Reed	143
Reeder, Alyne	97
Reese, Dale, aib.bfa	116,137
Nannie Eddins, aib.bf	90,116
John Dudley	105
John Dudley, Jr., abe.cga	105,129
Juliet Marion Beatty, abe.cg	81,105
William Edwin, abe.cgb	105,129
Reid, Alexander, adb.d	56,86
David	55
Gabriella (Lella), adb.g	56,87
Isabella, adb.b	56,86
Jane, adb.c	56,86
John Day, adb.a	56,86
Mary, adb.e	56,86
Sophia Beatty, adb.f	56,86
Sophia Gibbs Beatty, adb	38,55
Rhett, Ruth	109

Rhodes, Isabel Julia, aca.bcd.a	130
Leonora DeBerniere Collier, aca.bcd	106,130
Marion	130
Rice Mill	32
Richards, Katherine	104
Riddle, Alma Elizabeth Sanders, abe.cba	105,128
Alma Jean, abe.cba.a	128
John Henry, Jr.	128
Robinson, Eliza	40
Rockett, Douglas B., aba.cba	99,126
Kitty Beck Beatty, aba.cb	62,99
Lillys Ruth, aba.cbd	99,126
Marion DuBrutz, aba.cbc	99,126
Milton Douglas	99
Robert C., aba.cbb	99,126
Unnamed infant, aba.cbe	126
Roden, Maibelle	98,99
Royster, Oliver	86
Pattie Mallett, acf.d	55,86
S	
Saltonstall	145,248
Sanders, Alma Elizabeth, abe.cba	105,128
Ernest L.	104
Kate Beatty, abe.cb	81,104
Katherine Jean, abe.cbc	105,129
Margaret Douglas, abe.cbb	105,128
Scotch-Irish	7
Scotch Kings	158
Scott, Jessie L.	106
Sedley	148

Shelby, Jane Beatty Murphy, ajb.fc	94,121
Shepherd, Mattie Lee	130
Pollie	131
Sherman	46,144,222
Sherman, Gen. William Tecumseh	46,224,225
Shipman	143
Sibley, Alton, aib.ga	90.;;6
Annabella Pearson, aib.g	58,90
Julia, aib.gb	90,116
Simmons, Grace Evelyn	111
Margery Anne Beatty, aba.jba	100,127
Robert Ingram	127
Simpson, Victoria	91
Smith, Augusta Stone	97
Billie, abe.ab	80,104
Carolyn Glenn, aca.bgg.a	131
Elizabeth, abe.ac	80,104
Evey Nelson	97
Evey Nelson, aba.bab	97,124
Fannie Troy Beatty, aba.b	50,62,64
Frances Troy, aba.bda	98,124
Francis Pearson, aba.bcd	98,124
Kate Beatty, abe.a	51,80
Kathleen, aba.aa	80,104
Mary Rebekah, aba.be	62,98
Richard Wilmer, aba.bd	62,98
Richard Wilmer, aba.bce	98,124
Richard Wilmer, Jr., aba.bdb	98,124
Richmond Pearson, aba.bb	62,97
Robert Wilmer, aba.baa	97,124

Smith, Sarah Isabella Hooper, aca.bgg	107,131
Sidney, aba.bdc	98,124
Sidney B.	62
Sidney Binion, aba.bc	62,97
Sidney Binion, aba.bcb	98,124
Troy Beatty, aba.bcc	98,124
Wilhelmina Beatty, aba.bca	98,124
William Beatty, aba.ba	62,97
William Dow	80
William Dow, Jr., abe.ad	80,104
William Henry	131
William Henry, Jr., aca.bgg.b	131
Snow, Julia	57
Spears, Benjamin Howze, aeb.dc	89,115
Cordelia Taylor	115
Dorothy Taylor, aeb.dba	115,136
Henry Marshall, aeb.db	89,115
James Henry, aeb.dbc	115,136
Margaret Holmes, aeb.da	89,114
Margaret Holmes, aeb.dbb	115,136
Mary Mitchell Howze, aeb.d	57,89
Oscar James	89
Speed, Eleanor Myrtle	132
Springer, Herman	137
Mary Catherine Pearson, aib.abc	115,137
Sprinkle, D. G.	132
Mary Burdine Mallett, acb.bbb	108,132
Steele, Josephine	84
Stone, Augusta	97
Belle Thomas	91

Storey, Carolyn Barbour Beatty, abe.ce	81,105
Marie Carolyn, abe.ceb	105,129
Walter Franzoli, abe.cea	105,129
Walter Graves	105
Strange, Ann Bryan (Nannie)	82
Strong, Blanche Wilmot	107
Sutton, H. L.	132
Mary Burdine Mallett, acb.bbb	108,132
Violete	137
T	
Table of Contents	1
Taylor	143
Taylor, Alice Trapier	134
Cordelia	115
Thomas, Ella King Pearson, aib.aa	89,115
Gertrude	117
Imogene, aib.aaf	115,137
James, aib.aaa	115,136
Johnie Bell, aib.aac	115,136
Mary Emma, aib.aae	115,136
Ruby Lee, aib.aad	115,136
Virginia, aib.aab	115,136
Thompson, Atwell	110
Jennie Lyon, adb.eb	18,86,110
Thorvildson, Thelma Alberta	123
Tidmore, James Bruce, aba.cbc.b	126
Jimnye Thomas	126
Marion DuBrutz Rockett, aba.cbc	99,126
Marion Wood, aba.cbc.a	126

Tillinghast, Belle, acb.adb	108,132
Charles Mercer, acb.ada	108,132
Nancy French, acb.adc	108,132
Nannie Strange Mallett, acb.ad	82,107
Samuel W.	108
Toomer, Betsy I	57
Towles, Bertha Jane, add.ci	87,112
Brenda Jean, add.cha	112,135
Charles Clinton, add.cf	87,111
Charles Clinton, Jr., add.cfa	111,135
Daniel Thomas	56
Daniel William, add.e	56,88
Franklin Day, add.cg	87,112
Gertrude Keen	112
Gladys Colburn	111
Grace Ellen, add.cga	112,135
Grace Evelyn Simmons	111
James Beatty, add.cc	87,111
James Day, add.cfc	112,135
Jane (Jannie) Beatty, add.a	56,87
John Day, add.c	56,87
John William, add.cb	87,111
Julia Estelle Pitts	112
Margaret Delaney, add.b	56,87
Margaret Evelyn, add.ce	87,111
Marilyn Anne, add.chb	112,135
Mary Bertha, add.d	56,87
Mary Hunter, add.cd	87,111
Maxine Hatchet	111

Towles, Mazel Stuman Offholter	111
Minnie Jane Campbell	87
Polly (Mary) Hunter Beatty, add	38,56
Robert Day, add.caa	111,135
Samuel Basil, add.ch	87,112
Thomas LeRoy, add.ca	87,111
Thomas LeRoy, add.cfb	111,135
Townsend, Daniel Earle, add.df	88,113
Daniel Earle, Jr., add.dfa	113,135
Donald Towles, add.db	87,112
Ernest Alpheus, add.da	87,112
Francis Covington, add.dfc	113,135
Francis Milton	87
Henrietta Aycock Covington	113
Howard Eugene, add.dh	88,113
Jean Gillespie McLucas	112
Jean McLucas, add.dbb	112,135
Leonora Aycock, add.dfb	113,135
Mabel Agnes, add.de	88,113
Margaret Delaney, add.dg	88,113
Mary Bertha Towles, add.d	56,87
Mary Elizabeth Currin	113
Mary Eunice, add.dc	87,112
Mary Margaret McLucas, add.dba	112,135
Sara Bertha, add.dd	87,112
Treat	184,327
Troy	142,143,185
Troy, Rebecca (3.2)	43,44,48,142,192,194,200,225
Tunis	143

U

Unnamed, or Name Unknown

Beatty, aba.e	50,63
Beatty, aba.caf	99,126
Palmer, aba.dda.a	127
Patton, aie.a	59,92
Rockett, aba.cbe	99,126

V

Varnan, Anthony Leyland, ace.baa.a	134
Caroline Louise Mallett Bellamy, ace.baa	109,134
Stanley Leyland	134
Viall, Patricia Ann	131

W

Waddell, Charlotte Isabella	81
Wadsworth	143,182,183,316
Walker, Caroline DeB.	53
Waller	145
Walton, Jane	132
Ward	147
Ward, Floy Adelaide	105
Washington, Audley	113
Margaret Delaney Townsend, add.dg	88,113
Weatherly, Elizabeth Smith, abe.ac	80,104
William	104
Westbrook, Annie Snow Pearson, aib.ad	89,116
Hayse, aib.ada	116,137
Wharton, Sue Marion Landon, acd.ab	84,109
William H.	109
Wilcox, Margaret Willoughby Lilliot, aba.beb	98,124
Merrill	124

Wilcox, Zoe Lilliot, aba.beb.b	124
Willard, Gabrielle Gibbs Holmes, ace.abb	109,134
Martin Stevenson, Jr.	134
William the Conqueror (G.m.30)	150,160,163,177
Williams, Bennie Marable	60
Caroline Mallett Hooper, aca.be	81,106
Minnie George	60
Rinaldo	106
Rinaldo Mallett, aca.bea	106,130
Winslow, Marion	53
Wright, Margaret Winslow	52
Y	
Yonge, Lucy	81
Young, Elizabeth	92
Z	
Zollinger, A. N.	92
Annabelle Nichols, aid.a	58,92
Mildred, aid.aa	92,119

ADDENDA

Ellen Calhoun Gray aba.jcb.b - Another son, Douglas, born in 1952.

Edward Troy Beatty aba.ac - Wife, Alyne Reeder Beatty died Jan.23,1953

Mary Ann Beatty Anderson aba.l Died Dec.24,1952 and was buried in Athens, Georgia.

Correction: Margaret Willoughby Lillliott aba.beb - Married Merrill Wilcox May 11, 1935.

Isaac Croom Beatty aba.c - Wife, Mariana DuBrutz Beatty, died Nov.15,1958 in Birmingham, Alabama and was buried in Elmwood Cemetery in Birmingham.

Isaac Croom Beatty, Jr. aba.ca - Died Nov.11,1956 in Birmingham, Alabama and was buried in Elmwood Cemetery in Birmingham.

Robert Douglas Beatty aba.cc - Died in 1954 in Birmingham, Alabama and was buried in Elmwood Cemetery in Birmingham.

Barbara DuBrutz Beatty Hoar aba.ccb - Died in Birmingham, Alabama in 1957.

Iola Madelyn Beatty aba.caa.a - Married Steven Strahan in 1955. They had one child, a daughter. They were divorced and in 1960 she married James William MacQueen III of Birmingham, Alabama.

Malcolm DuBrutz Beatty aba.cad - and his wife Margaret Herrick Beatty have five children: a Pegeen born in 1948

b Malcolm Herrick born in 1950

c Peter Croom born in 1953

d Michael Coulson born in 1955

e Philip Duffee born in 1960

Ashton Budd Collins, Jr. aba.cac.a - Married Elizabeth Webb Prince, daughter of Kimball Prince and Margaretta Tuttle of Short Hills, New Jersey on Sept.15,1956 in Short Hills. They have one son, Ashton III, born June 17,1960. In 1961 they are living in Riverside, Connecticut.

Croom Beatty Collins aba.cac.b - Married Helen Louise Royes, daughter of Robert Easton Royes and Margaret Fort of Plainfield, New Jersey on June 20,1959 in Plainfield. They have one son, Timothy Budd, born April 8,1960. In 1961 they are living in Cincinnati, Ohio.

Isaac Croom Beatty IV aba.cae.a - Married Meriwether Tannahill, daughter of Samuel Tannahill and Claire Barnett of Birmingham, Ala. in 1959 in Birmingham. They have one son, Isaac Croom, V born in 1960. In 1961 they are living in Asheville, North Carolina.

Susan Devereux Beatty aba.cae.c - Died in Mattoon, Ill. in 1960.

Richmond Croom Beatty abe.cf - Died October 9,1961 at his home in Nashville, Tennessee.

Daniel Troy Beatty aba.ccd - and his wife Jean Javins Beatty have three other sons: b Randolph Douglas born in 1952
c Mark Stephen born in 1954
d Craig Shipley born in 1957

Sandra Fulford Beatty aba.cae.b - Married Charles F. Cleaver of Illinois on December 25,1960. In 1961 they are living in Grand Rapids, Michigan.

Mary Alyce Beatty aba.caa.b - Married Dr. James Donald Carmichael, son of Dr. and Mrs. John Leslie Carmichael of Birmingham, Alabama on Oct.28,1961 in Birmingham. They are living in Birmingham.



